This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

SCHOOL OF EDUCATION
LIBRARY

EDUCATION
BOOK PURCHASE
FUND

STANFORD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARIES

THE LIFE

OF

THE REV. ANDREW BELL,

D.D. LL.D. F.As.S. F.R.S.Ed.

PREBENDARY OF WESTMINSTER, AND MASTER OF SHERBURN HOSPITAL, DURHAM.

COMPRISING

THE HISTORY OF THE RISE AND PROGRESS OF THE SYSTEM OF MUTUAL TUITION.

THE FIRST VOLUME BY

ROBERT SOUTHEY, ESQ., P.L., LL.D.

EDITED BY MRS SOUTHEY.

THE TWO LAST BY HIS SON,

THE REV. CHARLES CUTHBERT SOUTHEY, B.A.,

OF QUEEN'S COLLEGE, OXFORD,

PERPETUAL CURATE OF SETMURTHY, AND ASSISTANT CURATE AND EVENING LECTURER OF COCKERMOUTH.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

JOHN MURRAY, LONDON;
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS, EDINBURGH.
M.DCCC.XLIV.

EDINBURGH: PRINTED BY BALLANTYNE AND HUGHES,
PAUL'S WORK, CANONGATE.

111119

CONTENTS.

Page

CHAPTER XIII.

Arrangements preliminary to Dr Bell's departure from India—Official and other Testimonials—State of his Finances . . 1

CHAPTER XIV.

Dr Bell's Journal of his Voyage home—Arrival in England . 22

CHAPTER XV.

Dr Bell in London—Transactions with the East India Company—Publication of the Madras Report—Revisits Scotland—Selection of a Master for the Madras Asylum 32

CHAPTER XVI.

Purchase of Land—Introduction of the Madras System into St Botolph's, Aldgate, the Kendal Schools, &c.—Return to Scotland—Residence in Galloway—Journey to London . . 47

CHAPTER XVII.

Dr Bell officiates for some time at the English Episcopal Chapel, Edinburgh—Consequent Presentation of Plate to him—He attempts to introduce the System into Edinburgh—His Marriage . 66

Page

CHAPTER XVIII.

Presentation to Swanage—The Village and some of its Inhabitants—Introduction of the Madras System into Schools there—Separation of Dr and Mrs Bell 78

CHAPTER XIX.

The Doctor vaccinates many of his Parishioners—Advocates Mr Jesty's claim to this Discovery—The Manufacture of Straw Plait introduced into Swanage—Intercourse with his Parishioners, &c. 95

CHAPTER XX.

Joseph Lancaster—His Letters to Dr Bell—His Visit to Swanage—Publications, &c. 116

CHAPTER XXI.

Correspondence with Mrs Trimmer—Dr Bell is induced to step forward and assist in the dissemination of his System . 131

CHAPTER XXII.

Mr Mackenzie—the System introduced into the Whitechapel Schools, and into a new Institution at Gower's Walk founded for that purpose 161

CHAPTER XXIII.

The System introduced into the Lambeth Charity School—The Female Orphan Asylum and the Royal Military Asylum, Chelsea—Mr Whitbread's Motion on the Poor-Laws—Dr Bell's consequent intercourse with him 180

CHAPTER XXIV.

Schools in Marylebone and St James's—Henry Manwell—Schools at Winchester—Introduction of the System into Shropshire 209

CHAPTER XXV.

The System introduced into Ireland and the West Indies . 233

Page

CHAPTER XXVI.

The Doctor visits Durham—the System introduced there—the Barrington School—Letter to Mrs Trimmer—Dr Gray—Mr Bouyer—Mr Bernard 249

CHAPTER XXVII.

Dr Bell seeks an Exchange for Swanage—Is presented to Sherburn Hospital—Difficulties respecting Dilapidations, Furniture, &c.—Sketch of the History of that Institution—Swanage given to Mr Gale, a nominee of the Bishop of Durham . . 258

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Further progress of the System—Lord Kenyon's scholastic proceedings—Establishment of the Durham, Exeter, and Winchester Diocesan School Societies 282

CHAPTER XXIX.

The System introduced into Christ's Hospital and the Clergy Orphan School—Plan proposed for a Classical School on the System—Dr Marsh's Sermon at St Paul's 302

CHAPTER XXX.

Lord Radstock's "Vision"—Lancaster's Letters, and Dr Marsh's Replies—Mr Marriot's Letter—Dr Bell's Explanation . 321

CHAPTER XXXI.

Schoolmasters' Society—Meetings and Proposals for establishing a Metropolitan Society—Mr Bouyer's Plan—Final Constitution of the National Society 337

CHAPTER XXXII.

Correspondence between Dr Bell and his Madras Pupils—Regimental Schools established on the Madras System—Dr Bell's position in the National Society discussed—He is made an Honorary Member 365

Pa

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Mr Johnson appointed Assistant Superintendent of the Central School—Diocesan Societies—Admission of the Children of Dissenters discussed—Training Master sent to organize Schools—Dr Bell's first visit to Gredington—Lord Kenyon's Schools—Dr Bell visits Grasmere 3

CHAPTER XXXIV.

Dr Bell becomes acquainted with Mr Bamford—Goes to Keswick and Rose Castle, and returns to London through Shropshire—Family Madras School—The Central School—Extracts from Bamford's Notes—Diffusion of the System . . . 4

CHAPTER XXXV.

Dr Bell's, Mr Johnson's, and Mr Bamford's Scholastic Journeys—Correspondence between Bishop Barrington and Dr Bell respecting Sherburn Hospital 4

CHAPTER XXXVI.

The Central School—Mr Bamford appointed Master—His Notes respecting Dr Bell—English School dedicated to the Prince Regent—Dr Bell's Interview with the Grand Duchess of Russia and the Emperor Alexander 4

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Appointment of Master to the Foundling Hospital, Ireland—Mr Bamford—Letter to the Speaker—Dr Bell goes to Ireland—A Master appointed to Wilson's Hospital—Dr Bell visits the Bishop of Meath and the Archbishop of Armagh—Goes to Dublin—His Letter to Mr Peel 4

CORRESPONDENCE.

George Dempster, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 5
Captain Wight to Dr Bell, ... 5

Page
W. C. Jackson, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 516
General Floyd to Dr Bell, ... 519
The Rev. Dr Sandford to Dr Bell, ... 520
John Mackenzie, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 522
Dr Bell to John Mackenzie, Esq., ... 525
John Mackenzie, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 528
Dr Bell to John Mackenzie, Esq., ... 530
John Mackenzie, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 532
Dr Bell to John Mackenzie, Esq., ... 536
John Mackenzie, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 537
R. L. Edgeworth Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 539
Extracts from Dr Bell's Answer, ... 540
The Rev. Thomas Sikes to Dr Bell, ... 546
The Rev. Thomas Sikes to Dr Bell, ... 548
Dr Bell to the Rev. Thomas Sikes, ... 551
The Rev. Thomas Sikes to Dr Bell, ... 560
Lady Apreece to Dr Bell, ... 563
Dr Bell to G. W. Marriot, Esq., ... 564
George Dempster, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 566
The Rev. Thomas Sikes to Dr Bell, ... 567
Dr Bell to the Rev. Thomas Sikes, ... 568
General Floyd to Dr Bell, ... 570
Dr Bell to John Mackenzie, Esq., ... 573
S. T. Coleridge, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 575
Bishop of St David's to Dr Bell, ... 577
S. T. Coleridge, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 578
John Mackenzie, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 579
D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 581
S. T. Coleridge, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 582
S. T. Coleridge, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 584
Dr Bell to the Bishop of St David's, ... 585
Dr Bell to D. P. Watts, Esq., ... 588
Dr Bell to D. P. Watts, Esq., ... 589
Dr Bell to Mrs Trimmer, ... 590
Dr Bell to Alexander M'Lean, Esq., ... 592
D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 592
D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 596
Sir Charles Oakeley, Bart., late President of the Male Asylum, Madras, to Dr Bell, ... 599
Dr Bell to Mr and Mrs Marriot, ... 601
D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell, ... 603
Dr Bell to Sir Charles Oakeley, Bart., ... 605
Dr Bell to Mrs Cook, ... 611

D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
J. C. Curwen, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to J C. Curwen, Esq., ...
The Bishop of St David's to Dr Bell, . .
Dr Bell to the Bishop of St David's, . . .
The Rev. Thomas Fleming, Secretary, to General Dirom, .
General Dirom to the Rev. Thomas Fleming, . .
D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Sir James Miller Ridley to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq., ...
R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Robert Southey Esq., ...
Dr Bell to the Rev Dr Gray, ...
Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq., ...
R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to the Bishop of Ely, ...
Robert Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to J. Murray Esq., ...
Mrs Williams to Dr Bell, ...
D. P. Watts, Esq., to G. W. Marriot, Esq., . . .
General Floyd to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq., ...
R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
S. T. Coleridge, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq., ...
Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq., ...
Robert Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Robert Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq., ...
R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
John Mackenzie, Esq. to Dr Bell, ...
D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
William Davis, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Mr Andrew Hunter to George Dempster, Esq., . .
D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
George Dempster, Esq., to Dr Bell, ...
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ...
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ...
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ...
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ...
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ...

Page
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ... 678
Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq., ... 679
Dr Bell to the Rev. William Johnson, . . . 681
Dr Bell to the Rev. W. Johnson and Mrs Rogers, . . 682
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ... 683
The Rev. Dr Walmsley to Dr Bell, ... 687
Dr Bell to Mr James Wilmont, ... 688
Dr Bell to William Disney, Esq., ... 690
Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon, ... 692
Dr Bell to Mrs Cook, ... 693

ERRATA TO VOL. II.

Page 1, line 5, *for* "Vice-President" *read* "Vice-Presidents."
... 12 in note, *for* "1793" *read* "1797."
... 13, line 13, *for* "more" *read* "most."
... 18 ... 13, *for* "ministers" *read* "minister."
... 23 ... 4 from bottom, *for* "35°" *read* "75°."
... 26 ... 2, *for* "waters" *read* "water."
... 27 ... 4 from bottom, *for* "are" *read* "is."
... 55 ... 1, *for* "systems" *read* "system."
... 65 lines 5 and 6, *for* "communication (for it has two mouths with the Mersey,) *read* "communications (for it has two mouths) with the Mersey."
... 92 ... 10, *for* "one fourth" *read* "one seventh."
... 118 ... 7, *for* "In the following year" *read* "In the year 1801."
... 130 ... 1, *for* "Mr" *read* "Mrs."
... 133 ... 13, *for* "cannot" *read* "can now."
... 144 ... 22, *for* "more" *read* "worse."
... 149 ... 7, *for* "Review" *read* "View."
... 203 ... 7 from bottom, *for* "read" *read* "sent."
... 212 ... 16, *after* "endeavours" *delete* inverted commas.
... 231 ... 8 from bottom, *for* "report" *read* "reports."
... 282 ... 13, *for* "was" *read* "were."
... 286 ... 8 from bottom, *for* "1801" *read* "1810."
... 304 ... 7, *for* "W. M. Davis" *read* "Wm. Davis."
... 347 ... 14 from bottom, *delete* inverted commas after "number."
... 358 ... 17, *for* "Morris" *read* "Norris."
... 362 After the bishops of both provinces apply the term "V. P." to the succeeding ten names.
... 410, line 3 from bottom, *for* "wert" *read* "have."
Passim, *for* "Marriot" *read* Marriott,"
... "Walmesley" *read* "Walmsley."

The author has to apologise for one or two letters being inserted in the Correspondence to this volume, great part of which also appears in the text. The error was not discovered until the sheets had been struck off.

LIFE OF DR BELL.

CHAPTER XIII.

Arrangements preliminary to Dr Bell's departure from India—Official and other Testimonials—State of his Finances.

My father having brought the work down to this point, it now becomes my duty to proceed in continuation.

In consequence of what occurred at a meeting of the president, vice-president, and directors of the Asylum, the secretary drew up the following resolutions, requesting, in the note which accompanied them, to be informed in what ship it might be Dr Bell's wish to proceed to Europe :—

"Egmore, 13th January 1796.

"The president, vice-presidents, and directors of the Male Orphan Asylum, taking into consideration the intimation received from the Rev. Dr Bell of his intended departure for Europe, by which the institu-

tion will be deprived of the further benefit of his immediate care and superintendence, do come to the following resolutions:—

"I. That, under the immediate care and superintendence of the Rev. Dr Bell, and *the wise and judicious regulations* which he has established for the education of the boys, this institution has been brought to a *degree of perfection, and promising utility, far exceeding what the most sanguine hopes could have suggested at* the time of its establishment: and

"That, therefore, the Rev. Dr Bell is entitled to the fullest approbation of this meeting *for his zealous and disinterested conduct in the execution of so difficult a charge* since the commencement of the school; and that he be accordingly requested to accept their best thanks, which the secretary is desired to communicate to the Rev. Dr Bell.

"II. Resolved, that the directors of this charity take it upon themselves to provide a convenient passage for Dr Bell to Europe, in any ship he may wish to go by —By order,

(Signed) "FREDERICK PIERCE,
Acting Sec., M. O. Asylum.'

The following were Dr Bell's replies, which were sent to the directors:—

To Captain Pierce, Acting Sec., M. O. Asylum.

"Sir,

"The obliging manner in which you have transmitted to me the resolutions of the president, vice-

presidents, and directors of the Male Asylum, at the general meeting of the 13th January 1796, has my warmest acknowledgments; and I request you will, in reply, lay before them the accompanying letter.

"I shall have no occasion to trouble you in the affair of my passage to Europe, as, with the deepest sense of the honour done me, I do not conceive myself at liberty to accept this very honourable testimony, which has been awarded me, of the approval of my conduct in the charge of this charity.—I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

(Signed) "A. Bell.

"Egmore, 18th January 1796."

To the Right Hon. the President, Vice-Presidents, and Directors of the Male Asylum.

"My Lord and Gentlemen,

"Your sentiments of the services I have been enabled to render in charge of the Male Asylum, as expressed at the general meeting after the annual examination of the school, in your resolutions of 13th January 1796, and conveyed to me by the acting secretary, Captain Pierce, are pleasing and grateful to me beyond expression. A testimony of such high authority, and in such flattering terms, supplies whatever was wanting to fill up the measure of my satisfaction in the office I have so long discharged.

"When I have contemplated the uniform progress of the school, and seen *the vices incident to the former situations of these youths gradually vanishing, their morals and conduct approaching nearer and nearer every year to what I would have them to be, and the*

character of a race of children in a manner changed, I could not help imagining at times, that I regarded the work in which I had so earnestly engaged with the fond partiality of a parent, who beholds in a favourite child beauties and qualities which escape every other eye. The opinion, now solemnly announced to me, of those who have the best access to know, and are the best qualified to judge, removes from my mind all distrust of this kind, and leaves my gratification unalloyed by any other consideration than the necessity of separating myself for a while from this happy scene.

"But it is not the feelings of the heart which alone speak on this occasion. My sincere acknowledgments extend to the most important interests of the school under your patronage. The attention you have shown to every proposal for improving the health, the morals, and the right education of these youths, and the countenance and support you have given to my unequal exertions, have enabled me to overcome difficulties under which I might otherwise have sunk; to surmount obstacles which often impeded my progress; and to reach that goal, of which I was at times afraid I should be constrained to stop short—*the completion of that system which,* with your consent and approbation, I endeavoured to establish.

"The tender made to me, on the part of the directors, of their good offices 'in providing a convenient passage for me to Europe, in any ship I may wish to go by,' I esteem as a substantial proof of their good wishes, and I should, if at liberty, be proud to accept this kind offer.

"When, on the foundation of this institution, you conferred on me the honour of superintending this seminary, I entered upon the charge with the stipulation, which you then granted to my request, of declining the salary you had proposed to annex to the office; and, as I have never changed my opinion on that subject, I hope for your further indulgence on this occasion, when, with the deepest sense of the delicate and obliging manner in which you have awarded to me a remuneration under another shape, I continue to decline the acceptance, from this charity, of whatever I could construe into a pecuniary emolument. The state of the school, the flourishing condition of its funds, and the sanction of your approbation, are the rewards of which alone I am ambitious to boast.

"May Almighty God long prosper your endeavours, and render this seminary a public blessing, by training up the rising generation to integrity and industry, veracity and temperance, and by instilling into the infant mind the purest principles of our holy religion, the best friend of our happy constitution, and of the good order, the peace, and the welfare of society! I have the honour to be, my Lord and Gentlemen, with the greatest respect and consideration, your most obedient servant,

(Signed) "A. Bell.

"Egmore, 18th January 1796."

The following letter from the Masters of the Asylum will show their kind feelings towards Dr Bell, and the high opinion they entertained of the system of education which he had introduced:—

To the Rev. Dr Bell.

"Reverend Sir,

"We, the Masters of the Asylum, who have had the honour of being under your direction during the time we have been employed as teachers, being apprised of the loss we must shortly sustain by your declining the arduous task of the tuition of this school, which you so long upheld by your indefatigable attention, in establishing *the gentle and pious order* which now subsists throughout the whole; we therefore most humbly request, Reverend Sir, you will be pleased to accept our most grateful acknowledgments for your unexampled assiduity in promoting our welfare, as well as that of the whole school.

"We have the honour to be, Reverend Sir, your most obedient, humble servants,

(Signed) "F. JOHNSON, J. MACKAY,
R. TAYLOR, and J. BLOOD.

"Male Asylum, 22d January 1796."

To this he returned the following answer:—

To Messrs F. Johnson, J. Mackay, R. Taylor, and J. Blood.

"This free-will offering of the Masters of the Male Asylum is the more welcome to Dr Bell, as it affords him a proof that they consider their interest and happiness intimately blended with the progress of the school in good morals, good conduct, and right education; and they may be assured that the continuance of such sentiments, and acting upon them, will, with the blessing of God, which they will never cease to implore, insure

the happiest consequences to this infant establishment, and recommend themselves to the directors of this institution, and the future superintendent, better than any words he may be able to employ.

"Egmore, 22d January 1796."

At a subsequent meeting, held on the 1st of March, the regulations of the Asylum were read over, together with some amendments suggested by Dr Bell; and it was then agreed that they should be circulated for the consideration of the president, vice-presidents, and directors of the Asylum, which was accordingly done; the secretary stating in the letter which accompanied them, that Dr Bell had suggested "that a revision of the existing regulations of the institution was highly desirable, and much required;" and at a meeting held on the 16th of April, a committee was appointed to examine them, consisting of Mr Cockburn, Lieutenant-Colonels Sydenham and Close; and the rules, as revised by them, were read at the general meeting held on the 16th of June, when it was resolved "that the same be approved, recorded, and henceforth considered in force," as well as that printed copies should be distributed to those immediately concerned with the management of the institution, and to the officers in command of the principal army stations.

There still remained an object to be accomplished previous to Dr Bell's quitting India, which he had much at heart. This was to embody the result of his labours and experiments in a final and authentic account of his new system of education, preparatory to drawing up which, he put into Lord Hobart's hands some "Extracts

from the reports of the Male Asylum," accompanying them with the following note:—

"February 7, 1796.

"Dr Bell wishes to follow up these reports with some account of a system altogether new, which he hopes, for the sake of this charity, to see perpetuated under his lordship's sanction, and diffused abroad in the world under his lordship's patronage, for the benefit of other institutions of a similar kind."

To this Lord Hobart replied:—

"February 10, 1796.

"Lord Hobart presents his compliments to Dr Bell, and has the pleasure to acquaint him that he has read with much attention the Extracts from the reports of the Male Asylum, which he transmitted to him, and is of opinion that the system is so good, and so well calculated to promote the purposes of education in general, but more particularly in establishments similar to that which has evidently derived such important advantages from it, that he considers its promulgation to the public might be attended with the most beneficial effects."

Some time after this, "in compliance," as he states in one of his subsequent publications, "with the directions of the committee appointed to reconsider the regulations of the Asylum," he drew up a compendium of the annual reports, with a summary of his new mode of instruction and discipline, "for the guidance of his colleagues, and also for a model for his successors in the superintendence of the school," that the new system

might be perpetuated in a situation where it had been attended with such signal success.

This final report was laid before a general meeting of the president, vice-presidents, and directors of the Asylum, (June 28, 1796,) at which Lord Hobart and Dr Bell were present, when it was resolved "that this report become a record of the institution."

The time fixed for Dr Bell's departure was now fast approaching; and at a meeting of the president and directors of the select committee, (August 3,) he signified to them his desire to deliver over to Mr Kerr the charge of the school; and a resolution was passed to the effect, that that gentleman should accordingly enter upon his duties whenever it might suit Dr Bell's convenience to give them up to him. At this meeting they also took into consideration a former resolution of the 13th of January, by which they were empowered to make arrangements with Dr Bell for procuring a schoolmaster from England for the Asylum. These minutes ran thus:—

"Being fully sensible how materially the future welfare of the school of the institution may eventually prove dependent on a fortunate choice in the present instance of a person to fill that station, they resolve, with a view of affording sufficient encouragement to induce a person of unquestionable character, well educated, and possessing talents to qualify him for so responsible a situation, to embark for India, and remain in it for five years; that a salary of £200 per annum, or 41 pagodas 28 fanums monthly, to commence on his arrival, together with a sum not exceeding £120 to equip himself for, and defray the expense of, a voyage to this country, shall be allowed to such person; and that

the Rev. Dr Bell be desired, as soon as convenient after his return to Britain, to use his endeavours to procure a person of that description, and in case of success to make known the circumstance to the court of directors, with a request from the committee that the honourable court may be pleased to order such person a passage in one of the company's ships, and grant him permission to remain in India so long as he shall continue connected with the institution of the Military Male Orphan Asylum." And it was also determined that copies of these resolutions should be sent to Dr Bell, to the government, and to the honourable court of directors.*

Shortly after this meeting, Dr Bell sent in the following final letter of resignation:—

"Egmore, 5th Aug. 1796.

"My Lord and Gentlemen,

"Having permission of government to return to Europe on account of my health, and being about to go on board one of the ships now under dispatch, I am under the painful necessity of resigning my charge as superintendent of the Male Asylum.

"To leave a school to which I have so intimately attached myself, and where I behold such a number of regular, orderly, and well-behaved boys, in a manner not to be credited before the event, is to me at once

* On the 13th of August Captain Pierce informed Dr Bell, by desire of the committee, that a remittance of £220 was made from the funds of the Asylum by the ships then under dispatch for England, in favour of Mr David Scott, for the purpose of paying the costs (computed at near £100) of an order for stationary and books about to be transmitted to that house, and for advancing, at Dr Bell's direction, to the schoolmaster to be procured from Britain, the sum of £120 to defray the expense of the voyage to India.

a cause of the deepest regret, and a source of the sincerest consolation.

"The support you have been pleased to give to the measures I have taken for the advancement of this school, and the honours you have so often conferred on my endeavours, require my repeated acknowledgments, and will command my perpetual remembrance. —I have the honour to be, my Lord and Gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient and very humble servant,

"A. BELL."

On the same day that this letter was written, Dr Bell, in obedience to the orders of Lord Hobart, transmitted to his lordship copies of the account of the Male Asylum, to be forwarded to the honourable the court of directors, the supreme government, and the government of Bombay, which were immediately transmitted to their respective destinations, accompanied by the following circular, the tenor of which shows the high opinion in which the government of Madras at that time held the new system of tuition:—

To the Honourable Sir John Shore, Bart., Governor-General in Council at Fort-William.

"Dated 6th of August 1796.

"Honourable Sir,

"The Military Male Orphan Asylum at Madras having flourished under a system of tuition altogether new, we are desirous of diffusing, especially in India, the report of its progress and present state, and the mode of teaching practised here, with a view to extend any benefits which may arise from this system amongst

that class of children to whom it seems peculiarly adapted.

"We have, therefore, the honour of transmitting a copy of the Rev. Dr Bell's last report of the school, extracted from the records of the institution, which we recommend as deserving the attention of those who interest themselves in the education and welfare of the rising generation.

"We have the honour to be, with respect, honourable sir, your most obedient humble servants.

(Signed) "HOBART, ALURED CLARKE,
"EDWARD SAUNDERS, E. W. FALLOFIELD."

To the court of directors they wrote as follows in a general letter:—

"1796, Aug. 16, Para 23.

"In the list of persons permitted to proceed to Europe on furlough, transmitted with our last address, the name of the Rev. Dr Bell appears, who was said to have received an advance of six months' chaplain's pay. This gentleman not being prepared to leave India at that time, drew nothing in advance,* but now avails himself of the permission we then granted under the orders of the supreme government.

"We have often had occasion to notice the meritorious conduct of Dr Bell, in his management of the school for male orphans, (of which he has had the

* The following appears among Dr Bell's memoranda on this subject:—

"23d of Feb. 1793.—Left with Mr Wright (of the accountant's office,) Benjamin Roebuck's certificate of my having received in India no pay or allowance as chaplain, subsequent to the 20th of August 1796, and gave him my pay-bill to that effect."

charge from its first institution to the present time,) as well as in his general character, which has been at all times exemplarily correct. And here we must observe, that the extraordinary degree of success which has attended the mode of education introduced by him, has gone beyond all expectation, and does him the highest credit. But this will be better known by a reference to the papers, of which we have the honour to send a number in the packet. And in recommending them to your consideration, and the author to your favour, we do no more than common justice exacts from us, and what, we are well assured, both will be found more particularly to merit."*

His private friends were also equally ready to bear testimony to the success of his labours in the Asylum, and to the powers of the system he had introduced there. In a letter to Dr Bell, dated January, General Floyd writes—"I greatly admire what you say of the children being taught by one another. On this occasion, the instructor gains no less than the instructed, and it does you very great honour to have accomplished it; and I hope it will not escape the observation of more discerning and more important eyes than mine." And again, in the following March, he writes,—"I have been exceedingly gratified and instructed by the extracts of your reports to the president, vice-

* On the subject of this letter the government secretary, Mr W. C. Jackson, remarked as follows in a note to Dr Bell:—"My dear Doctor, see what I have said in the general letters. It will be a pleasure to me if it be considered by you as 'multum in parvo.' The truth is, that in a letter of this sort we must be brief; had it been otherwise, I think, nay I am sure, I could have written volumes in commendation of a man whom I so highly esteem, and who is so highly deserving the esteem of all."

presidents, &c., of the Asylum, and your letter to them, and the regulations—all of which do you the highest honour, and place you very high among the most useful members of society. Your happy exertions for that establishment must afford you the truest of all satisfaction—the consciousness of having laboured, and succeeded."

Mr Cockburn also writes as follows:—"Sure you will, my good friend, ever reflect with pleasure on that part of your life spent amongst us. You leave a monument behind you, as honourable as I trust it will be lasting, of your anxious and successful zeal in promoting the good and happiness of mankind. You may be assured the Male Asylum shall, as far as in my power, be guarded against innovation." Colonel Hall writes more at length on the same subject.

"Fort St George, 19th August 1796.

"My dear Sir,

"I have been favoured with your very obliging note of the 18th, containing acknowledgments, in the name of your pupils, for my attention to their welfare at the Male Asylum.

"In reply, I must confess to you, my dear sir, that I never visited the Asylum without experiencing the most lively sensations, to see such a number of youths snatched, as it were, from perdition, and deriving the greatest satisfaction in observing the care that is taken for their instruction, to form their morals, and preserve their health: and that each of these objects, in regard to the boys, were equally the object of your attention. It is to be hoped that the excellent foundation you have laid for the improvement of these poor orphans, will

produce the advantages they so eminently merit, and which you have ever been so studious to effect—that is, to make your pupils good scholars and honest men; that they may be useful to society, and a credit to the seminary in which they were educated. This the governors and directors of the Male Asylum have fully and amply been convinced of, as the records will testify.

"God bless you, my dear sir! That you may long enjoy health, and every good this world can afford, is the wish of your sincerely devoted servant,

"GEORGE HALL."

Mr Chamier, another friend of Dr Bell's, also writes to the same effect. "It has not been my lot to possess the means of rendering much service to my fellow-creatures; but you have reared a good work in this settlement, and established your character in a manner highly honourable to yourself, and pleasing to the numerous circle of your friends.

"I hope Mr Kerr will have the good sense to adhere, in the strictest manner, to the arrangements which you have made for the government of the Male Asylum: indeed, it would be an act of great folly to alter a plan which has been crowned with success. It is true, as the poet says—"O Imitatores———"; but this ought not to apply to such an establishment as you have formed. I believe no one here wishes that any part of it should be disturbed. I sincerely hope that your expectations in Europe will be fully gratified, and am, with much esteem—dear sir, your very devoted servant."

After drawing up the report, Dr Bell appears to have been anxious to receive the opinions of some of

his private friends as to its merits or demerits. Among others, he wrote thus to Mrs Floyd at Tritchinopoly, a few days previous to his departure from India, on enclosing a copy :—

"I am afraid I have been constrained to betray a vanity, which, under other circumstances, I would have concealed. If you are honest, as I have ever believed you to be, and will honestly tell me, by the first packet, what your opinion is of my narrative, you will do me an essential kindness. I should be also glad of the General's opinion; but men do not deal with you so honestly as women on such points."

No answers to these letters appear to have been received, nor indeed could any have reached Dr Bell previous to his quitting Madras.

In transmitting a copy to another lady, Mrs Roebuck, he says—"Might I venture to request the favour of you, if at leisure, to look at the accompanying paper, and give me your real opinion of it. On such occasions men are not so honest as women, and I cannot trust them with the same confidence to tell me their real sentiments; and I have no confidence at all in myself on a subject where my partiality is so manifest. I fear, too, that I am betrayed into a show of vanity, which, under other circumstances than those under which these papers were written, I would have better concealed."

To this he received the following answer :—"I return you, with many thanks, the manuscript you did me the favour of sending me yesterday, which I have perused with much pleasure and attention. It has raised, if that was possible, my admiration of your zeal and abilities in having brought this charitable and use-

ful institution to such a height of perfection. The public voice will ever honour you, while the approbation of your own heart will compensate the toil of so many years bestowed so successfully on this humane work."

In forwarding a copy of the report to Sir John Murray, at Calcutta, previous to sending one to the government, Dr Bell evidently was desirous to procure, if possible, the introduction of his new system into the Orphan House there. "I conceive," he says, "I cannot put these papers into better hands, as I know, if you find any thing in them worthy of use, you will be at pains to put them into such a train that the proper use may be made of them;" and he goes on to say, "that he had only sketched out the outline of his system," and expressed his readiness to afford any further information that might be desirable respecting the details of it.

Dr Bell, it appears, had formerly been elected a member of the Asiatic Society: he does not, however, seem to have taken any active part in their proceedings; and to this, in his letter to Sir John Murray, he thus alludes:—"However unworthy a member I may have been of your society, I have not been an idle one. If you think this Essay, or any part of it, worth their attention, you have my leave to make such use of it as you may see proper. Lord Hobart has ordered copies of it to be prepared, that he may forward them to the court of directors, to the supreme government, and to Bombay. Will you have the goodness to mention this to Sir John Shore, and to present to him my sentiments of the highest respect and estimation of his character."

To this letter Dr Bell received the following answer:—

"Calcutta, 3d Sept. 1796.

"Dear Sir,

"Though I expect to follow you soon to England, I think it proper to thank you for the very interesting communication received with your favour of the 28th of July, which only reached me three days ago. The best use I could make of it was to circulate it for the notice of the managers of the Military Orphan Society here, which I have done; and I doubt not that it will afford them satisfaction, as it has done to me. I have proposed that copies be prepared for each of the schools, and I am persuaded that much good will result. The credit that you have derived from your exertions in that charitable and useful work, will be a great source of lasting comfort to you."

That Dr Bell had likewise zealously discharged his ministerial functions while he was so laboriously employed in the Asylum, is fully manifested by the testimony of the ministers and churchwardens. In answer to a letter from Dr Bell, after some preliminary observations and expressions of regret on the cause which obliged him to leave India, they say, "We beg leave to express the very high sense we shall ever retain of your conduct and attention during the period you have officiated as one of the ministers of this parish, and chaplain of Fort St George, and remain, with the highest esteem, Sir, your obedient and humble servants,

"Richard Leslie, Chaplain,
"W. Abbot, Senior Churchwarden,
"Chas. Baker, Junior Churchwarden."

It will be proper to conclude the details of Dr Bell's Indian career with a brief account of the state of his finances at this time, the rapidity with which he had accumulated money being almost unparalleled under his circumstances.

It is not easy to state precisely what his annual income was; some approximation, however, may be made to it by the following calculation drawn from his Indian account-books.

The chaplainship of the 4th regiment of European infantry was of considerable value. The first year it produced about 1186 pags., the second 1127. The two next years together it seems only to have reached to 1222 pags. The following two years and two months it amounted to 1304 pags., which, ending in August 1793, was the period when some alterations in the arrangements took place. Taking these together, during these six years and two months, the emoluments would average nearly 800 pags. a-year.

The chaplainship of the army was much more lucrative. From the time of his appointment in July 1789, till August 1793, the emoluments, including pay, batta, allowance, subsistence, and house rent, amounted to upwards of 1800 pags. a-year, if all the items here enumerated belonged to that office.

From this period (August 1793, when some alterations were made) the substituted salaries appear to have stood thus:—150 pags. a-month as junior chaplain, 25 pags. a-month for the superintendence of the undertaker's office, and about 26 pags. a-month for subsistence and house rent, making about 201 pags. a-month, being 2412 pags. a-year. His emoluments reached this amount during the remainder of 1793 and 1794; but as the charge of the undertaker's office was

then resigned, this income was reduced by 300 pags. a-year. Accordingly, he received for the next year 2113 pags., and from January to August 1796, 1445 pags., which would give an average of about 2200 during the last three years.

His salary as minister of St Mary's, from his appointment in 1789 till the time of his leaving India, was 500 pags. a-year.

Of the income derived from his deputy-chaplainships, that attached to the 19th light dragoons was the most lucrative. It appears to have averaged upwards of 500 pags. a-year; perhaps, taking one year with another, it reached 550 pags.

The income from the other three deputy-chaplainships was but small in comparison. They averaged about 150 pags. a-year each, or, taken together, above 450 pags. There are also sums amounting to 584 pags. mentioned in 1794–5, under the head of "deputy's account," but what they belong to is not known.

Besides these sources there were the "marriages, baptisms, funerals, and monumental fees," producing on an average about 400 pags. a-year.

Upon the whole, his income appears to have averaged, during the nine years he resided in India, nearly 4000 pags. a-year, which would amount to £1600 annually.

There are also set down in his account-books during the years 1789, 1790, 1791, and 1792, sums amounting to about 2878 pags. as received from Sackville, &c., probably connected in some way with the undertaker's office, but this cannot be all profit. Nor is it known what these sums arise from. On the 31st of Dec. 1795, when he supposed that he was about to quit India, there is likewise set down as received for

"stock, box of furniture, outstanding debts, &c.," the sum of 1895 pags.

His lectures at Madras and Calcutta produced him not less than 3329 pags. The interest of his money, as it was laid out in the stocks, was the chief remaining source of emolument, which was considerable, as the interest was high.

His own account of the state of his finances, 20th August 1796, on the eve of his departure from India, is as follows:—

	Pagodas.	£.	s.	d.
"Remitted through the court of directors in navy bills, or otherwise, ...		9675	0	0
"Nabob's new consolidated debt, principal, 15th July 1796, .	17,138			
"Interest, ...	2,122			
"At 8s. per pagoda, . . .	19,260	7,704	0	0
"Grand total, 20th Aug. 1796,		17,379	0	0
"Deduct Daly and Cockburn, about	853	341	0	0
"20th Aug. 1796, balance, .		£17,038	0	0"

The Indian remittances, it appears, were not all completed until about 1800, in which year he thus sums up his finances:—

"Cons. 3 per cents £1,914 18 0 cost	£1,800	0	0
"£1,800 brought from India, and remittances, ...	16,645	16	5
	18,445	16	5
"Beckshaw remittances, £5,890, £1,600, ...	7,490	0	0
	£25,935	16	5"

CHAPTER XIV.

Dr Bell's Journal of his Voyage home—Arrival in England.

THE time for Dr Bell's departure had now arrived, and he accordingly went on board the Earl Fitzwilliam, (Captain Tweedale,) which was to sail early on the next morning. Of the voyage he kept a short journal, from which the following are extracts:—

"August 19.—General Clark desires me to wait on the Bishop of London* with his compliments; and, as he interests himself so much in the instruction of children, to present him with my account of the system of the Male Asylum.

"20th.—Sailed early in the morning.

"21st.—The Carysford came down to inform us that six French frigates were off Ceylon; and that she had taken a sloop belonging to that fleet, and sent her into Madras roads. We returned; but by ill management in not bearing up at first, missed the roads, and anchored near Policete, too near the shore.

"22d.—Bore up, and anchored in sight of the Madras roads.

"23d.—At one in the morning the Carysford sent her boat on board of the commodore, the Wycombe, Captain Wood, and ordered his sailing, which he did almost easterly. The Henry Dundas was the other

* Porteus.

ship in company. Captain Gardener, of the Heroine, was to have been our convoy, and had gone to Trincomalee with troops, where we were to have found him.

"24th.—Sailing easterly, and E.S.E. Mr Gardener and Mr Adderley left the Dundas in the accommodation boat on the 22d, at night—10 o'clock. Major Mandeville of the artillery also returned to Madras, on our going up to Ceylon, for which he was bound. Lieutenant F. Russell had no opportunity of returning, and found himself, on the morning of the 23d, on the way to Europe instead of Ceylon, on board our ship.

"By sailing easterly at first, with a view to escape the French frigates, of which accounts had just reached Madras the night of our reaching the roads, we had the monson (S.W.) very unfavourably, and a great deal of squally, rainy weather, far more boisterous than we expected, and once, at least, a calm, till we reached within three degrees of the line (as we call it) on the 4th of September.

"Sept. 15.—After calms and baffling winds, crossed the line. Long. 94–44.

"18th.—Met with a fine strong S.E. trade, and have since met with much rain and bad weather for the poor sailors, till the 26th, when we had fine settled weather, and the pleasantest sailing as soon as the sea fell. The thermometer has never been more than 86° or 87°, in common about 81° or 82°, till this day, when it fell to 35°, and on the 27th was at 73° and 74°, when it was very cool at night shut up close in cabin.

"28th.—Captain Neilson died on the ——, having never recovered of his liver complaint, for which he

had embarked for Europe, full of the honours he had acquired, and the expectations he had entertained of the reward due to his meritorious services in bringing the cochineal from Rio de Janeiro to Bengal and Madras, and sending it to the Cape of Good Hope and St Helena. . . . . .

"At five this evening Mrs Wynch, sitting at her table writing, felt an agitation of the ship so unusual, that she called the colonel, who was asleep, saying that something must be the matter with the ship. At this moment, in speaking the commodore, the ships had approached alongside, and the driver boom of the Wycombe had advanced into our ship a good way by the side of the mainsail before, when luckily the helms took effect, and the two ships receded, like two magnets swimming in quicksilver, with their opposite poles approached. Had either ship sailed faster than the other, or had the effect of the helms been a few seconds later, some damage must have happened. The sensation which Mrs Wynch felt, must have been owing to the boom touching one of the ropes of our ship, or *vice versa*. This will be a warning to the captains to listen to the prudent cautions so often administered to them by the colonel, to beware of approaching one another so often; and in this view it is a lucky hit, or rather miss. . . . . .

"Nov. 4.—Landed at the Cape of Good Hope.

"3d.—Made a fruitless attempt to get on the anchoring ground by tacking, and then put up a foresail yard, when next morning we made a good berth. Captain Grant and Mr Gordon came on board at two, and informed me of Mrs Cockburn's being at the Cape, and desiring that I should be at the same lodg-

ings with her;—landed in the afternoon—found the place overstocked with strangers.

"5th.—Took up my abode at Mr Gee's, where was Mrs Cockburn—encountered many old acquaintances.

"10th.—Began to read French with M. St Aigran, who is a modest, genteel, and agreeable Frenchman, and who went round the world with the Experience and Research in quest of Monsieur Piroult, who is lost: and has been eighteen months here expecting an account of his friends in France. They went to New Holland, thence to the great South Sea; and having visited all the islands in vain, returned to Batavia, where the vessels were left.

"11th.—Very remarkable are the number of fine large bullocks in a waggon. Sixteen I have seen carrying two hogsheads; we see frequently twelve in hand and the driver asleep; also eight horses in hand is usual. It is wonderful how nicely the horses are matched. . . . . .

"13th.—Dined with General Craig, commander-in-chief. Commodore Pringle there, Major Parkhill, &c. &c. &c.

"14th.—Went up the Table-land, a most extraordinary height above the sea—3460 feet, measured by De la Caille, Topping, &c. The former gives 1200 yards, the latter 1240. The fissure, the springs, the droppings from over the rocks in different places, the different flowers in the way, the moss over the table soft and moist as a sponge, owing to the very frequent clouds which cover the mountain when all is clear around, and in the very springs of these mountains. The Table-land, the Sugar-loaf, the Lion's Rump, the tops of these are enveloped in clouds, which they seem

to attract from every part of the sky. The cavities of the rocks on the tops were filled with waters. These mountains serve as a barometer, and the smoke on the top indicates a north-easter, &c.

"15th.—Went to Constantia. . . . . .

"A small silver bucket appended by two springs to the mouth of a tea-pot, and perforated so that the tea passes through the apertures, and deposits the leaves in the bucket—a good contrivance.

"This is a beautiful town—all the houses white-washed on the outside—said to be of stone below, and for a few feet, and above of brick. The Calvinistic church, where we have been, handsome and decent—the candlestick and the sand-glass like a Presbyterian church.

"The garden houses most beautiful. Went to a garden, where is the fountain, cool, clear, and pure as crystal, whence the water is conveyed in pipes to the town and wharf, and to a pump in every yard. Mr F——'s, where is also a fountain and clear water spring —Mr De Witt's garden, most beautiful, and elegant, and artificial.—Mr Brida's large garden, which supplies the town with fruits and vegetables.—strawberries most abundant—oranges and apricots not yet ripe. . . .

"20th.—Embarked in the morning.

"22d.—Sailed at mid-day.

"23d.—Saw Table-land mountain at seventeen leagues distance, at 8 o'clock, A.M.

"Dec. 2.—Passed through a thick surface, of about a mile in length and half a mile in breadth, between 5 and 6 A.M. In walking the decks, the buckets were found full of the spawns of fish—a transparent, viscid, oblong substance, with a large dark speck for the head.

Among them are some small ones, which, in motion, are as light as the fire-fly. The animalcules of half an inch in length, and of the same circumference, seem to move at different heights in the water; but, when left alone, conglomerate at the bottom of the bucket. This seems to solve the phenomena of breakers, seen oftener than once in the night of late, which can be nothing else but these spawns giving electrical light in the nights, which produced the luminous appearance. These spawns or fishes dart about in all directions. The viscid skin, when washed, gives out a moisture like water, and leaves only a thin skin. Some of the largest have proboscises. I put several of them in a tumbler of salt water, but they all died at night . . . . . .

" Dec. 5.—Saw St Helena at half-past 4 A.M., and lay by at 8, when the commodore sent a boat on shore.

" 6th.—Landed, and lodged with Miss Griffiths, and boarded with Captain Griefstnal, with Colonel and Mrs Wynch, Mr Brown, chief supercargo, Captains Marjoribanks and Foy, and Captain Parks, our fellow passenger.

" 7th.—Breakfasted at the Rev. Mr Wilson's country house. Visited the governor's (Colonel Brooks) garden, &c. &c.; and Sandy Bay, a curious and novel scene—an assemblage of hills, dales, valleys, rocks, and stones; four or more upright stones are called Lot, his wife and family. The country houses are beautifully interspersed on the sides of the mountains. Mr Doveton's are remarkably beautiful—Diana's Peak, whence we beheld Sandy Bay, the highest point in the island—Ladder Hill, only 600 feet high. The whole island, consisting of fused and melted stone, clearly shows an

eruption. The batteries on the sides of the rocks—the Hill fort, (High Knowl)—a useless and wild scheme, without provisions, water, &c. The island strong by nature . . . .—The surf at the valley troublesome . . . .

" 9th.—The want of water and rain is a sore evil in this island. Since 1790 there has been a great failure in the springs, and there was a severe drought for two years. Corn has grown here, but failed in the end; also caterpillars, worms, insects, field-rats, and mice are fatal. Trees planted again and again from seed and suckers fail. The crops of potatoes, which are most excellent, would be thrice-a-year with plenty of water, but one or more often fail. Eat conger eels at the governor's garden—a rich fish. Bullocks and potatoes seem the principal staple. No corn whatever raised on the island—Peaches abundant at one time; but destroyed by caterpillars, which, as well as the droughts, prove fatal to many trees . . . . . .

" Embarked, after spending four days on shore; two in the country and two in the valley; one at Mr Wilson's, the other at the governor's garden, with a select party, given by Mr Brooks.

" Sunday the 11th.—Weighed in the morning, and soon found that the China fleet, and other convoy, sailed in general much worse than we did—in all, nineteen ships in the fleet. The thermometer at St Helena about 76°, and varied little.

" 18th.—Passed Ascension Island to the west, and saw many sea-fowls; probably we should have seen the island, if it had been daylight, at an early hour in the morning.

" 19th.—A flying fish fell on deck.

" 20th.—Larger fish or spawn than I have described

before, of a cylindrical form, open at both ends, which, as they swam either way, had the appearance of mouths —a speck at one end, of a dark hue and thick consistency. The thin substance of the cylinder is quite transparent and soft, entirely hollow within. When taken out of the water the hollow almost disappears, and the animal contracts its size, and returns on being put into the water. They died when kept half a day in a bottle, as the former, of which they may be a species, or the same in a more advanced state.

"21st.—A great number of flying fish pursued by dolphins. . . . . The weather quite temperate; the thermometer never so high as 80° from St Helena, where its utmost height is about 82°.

"23d.—Crossed the line. Thermometer at 79°, noon, the highest it has been since the Cape. Lat. 15° N., long. 21° W. Sailing most delightful all the way from the Cape.

"25th.—Christmas-day. Prayers and sermon—'Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?'—Job xi. 7.

"27th.—The weather has been hotter, and the wind less, for some days past. Thermometer at 83°; lat. 5° 14″. . . . . .

"28th.—The sea luminous, as agitated by a ship, to a very high degree all night long—Lightning all night. Took up a bucket of water, and found it highly luminous when agitated. Saw distinctly the fiery particles, and poured them on the deck, where they shone for some time as well as in your hand—put the water in a tumbler this morning, but did not exactly discern what the particles were which gave light.

"31st.—The sea luminous again last night—took up

a bucket of the water, and again spilt the water on deck, and saw the fiery particles, which, on taking them up in your hand out of the water, slipt over it every way. Poured the water through a linen handkerchief into a tumbler, and found the fiery particles did not go through, and that the water lost its luminosity—the light particles being now on the top of the handkerchief. The sky one while cloudy, thunder and lightning, and one while clear, and no appearance of lightning, when these experiments were made. . . . . .

" 1797, Jan. 3d.—Flying fish to-day much smaller than before—the water as luminous as ever last night; but when examined, shows no signs of spawn, or whatever is the cause of the luminosity. I poured it through a cloth, and examined the cloth with a microscope and telescopic tube; but could not ascertain what it was which was luminous on the cloth in the night, and did not pass through it with the water. . . . . .

" 11th.—These two days past the sea-weed, called gulf-weed, said to be from the Gulf of Mexico, has been seen passing the ship. To-day, a piece is taken with fine ramifications and berries, which are round, and empty in the middle. This weed is a yellow green colour.

" 14th.—Calm for the first time since we left St Helena—the gulf-weed taken up, covered with small crabs and little fish, which examined seem shrimps. Some of the weeds have an incipient petrifaction like coral—the crabs on the weed seemed alive in a tumbler of salt-water more than two days.

" 17th.—Yesterday Captain Walker, our commodore, spoke an American ship, and sent us word to-day that there was a Spanish war! . . . . . .

"30th.—Lost two days ago, in a gale of wind, the Three Sisters, Ameliabourg, Brunswick, and Harriot; and this morning, after a moderate night, three ships parted, but rejoined.

"Feb. 1st.—Got soundings.

"2d.—Landed Purser-Major Macdonald, Mr Walcot, &c., at Dartmouth, and sent a letter to Jessy.

"3d.—Landed Colonel and Mrs Wynch, Captain Parks, Mr Stale, and Mr Rowles at Portsmouth, which opportunity I missed, not being ready.

"4th.—Calm in the morning—contrary winds.

"5th.—Went back to Portsmouth, and landed there. Saw the dockyard, fortifications, &c., and spent next day; and on the 7th arrived in London. Prince of Wales' Coffee-House, Conduit Street—having set out at 8 o'clock in the morning from Portsmouth—72 miles at 7 o'clock in the evening—Post coach, 28s.

"11th.—Dined with Lady Dacre, Mr, Mrs, and Miss Pelham, a beautiful girl; Mrs Munster Boscawen, &c."

CHAPTER XV.

Dr Bell in London—Transactions with the East India Company—Publication of the Madras Report—Revisits Scotland—Selection of a Master for the Madras Asylum.

Mr Dempster had first heard of Dr Bell's arrival in England by the public papers, which, he says, in writing to congratulate him, gave him great pleasure; and added—"I hope you will soon come to Scotland, where we shall expect to see you at Skibo. I think you will be quite in love with this place. I dare say you will buy land with your money: with a part of it you cannot do better. First, when you buy land, more than 3½ per cent. cannot be expected; but in a very few years you will get great interest, if the French don't take the country from us. The next best security is to lend your money on land in Scotland. However, all the people you meet with in London will advise you to try the stocks."

Mr Dempster must, however, immediately have received a letter from Dr Bell himself; for on the following day he writes to him, thanking him for announcing his return, and adds—"Promise to consult me before you buy an estate, as I am a doctor about land."

Soon after his arrival in London, he took up his abode at Mr M'Taggart's, who was one of his earliest friends, and had accompanied him to America. He

found him married to an English lady, possessing a handsome fortune. "From his family," he says, in writing to General Floyd, "and the families of his wife's sisters, I enjoyed, during my stay in England, the happiest society at their town and country houses, and in some measure I had the command of their carriages, horses, &c. Never was I so charmed with an English spring. Scotland has no spring: and the daughters of the spring were so enchanting. But I begin to fear my susceptibility of beauty is not so quick as it has been. Many of my old friends," he adds, "I met in London; several of them I was much with, and many more I did not and could not visit. Your introduction to Mr Johnson was a lucky hit for me, as it gave me the means of communication with the India House, and I have this favour, among the many more important obligations I owe to you, to acknowledge."

Dr Bell had lost no time in communicating with the India House, having on the day after his arrival written to Mr Ramsay, the secretary, requesting him to acquaint the directors that he had returned to England for the recovery of his health, and that, as soon as this was re-established, he should request permission to return to his duties, without prejudice to his rank and station in the service.

It seems, however, that, on further consideration, he abandoned all idea of returning to India, fearing again to encounter a climate which, he says, "had proved altogether uncongenial to his constitution;" and having come to this determination, he began at once to take measures for securing a retiring allowance from the East India Company, making application at the same time for permission from the directors to publish the

"Report of the Asylum," which he was most anxious to bring before the notice of the English public. He appears first of all to have consulted Mr David Scott, the chairman, and to have written to Mr Dempster to request his interest with him, from whom, however, he received but little encouragement. "I have as little interest," he says in reply to this application, "as you with Mr Scott. The very little I have, I would rather reserve to help the helpless, than in adding more rupees to the enormous heap you have brought home with you." Nothing daunted by this, he proceeded to draw up a memorial addressed to the court of directors, which he enclosed to Mr Scott for his approval, telling him at the same time, that he had received permission from Mr Inglis (one of the directors) to print copies of the report.

This memorial, which was drawn up at great length, set forth in strong colours the extraordinary success which had attended his labours in the Asylum, and stated that this success was, "by the government of Madras and the directors of the Asylum," entirely ascribed to the new system of education he had introduced there, and to the disinterested conduct he had shown in refusing, while so employed, to accept any salary or remuneration; and also in having declined all private tuition, which had been much pressed on him by his friends. He stated also, that when Mr Kerr succeeded to the charge of the Asylum, a salary of 140 pagodas a month was assigned him,* and "that the amount of this salary, together with the interest on the

* At this rate, the sacrifice which Dr Bell had made would amount to upwards of 16,900 pagodas, or about £6700.

parts of it as they fell due, was the sum which the Asylum had benefited by what he had given up." He further gave as his reason for now coming forward to request what he had for so many years declined, that he considered, while actually in charge of the Asylum, that his influence would be increased, and his endeavours to introduce a new mode of education assisted, by his gratuitously performing the duties of his office; and that another consideration which at that time operated powerfully on his mind was, that his salary must have been deducted from funds applied to the use of orphans and other destitute persons, whereas now no additional expense would be incurred, since the number of the chaplains at Fort St George was reduced to two, and there was, consequently, a retrenchment of the salary of one chaplain.

After presenting the memorial, Dr Bell proceeded without loss of time with the printing of the report, that it might be ready for private distribution or publication, as might be afterwards determined upon; and from an entry in his account-book, it seems that 1000 copies were ready before the 22d of April. This pamphlet contained merely the report, with an appendix containing the resolutions and correspondence which took place after his resignation. In the following month it was thus noticed in a publication, entitled "Plans for the defence of Great Britain and Ireland, by Lieutenant-General Dirom:"—"The Male Asylum was, from the time of its institution till last year, under the charge of the Rev. Dr Bell, who declined receiving either salary or emolument for his trouble. It has succeeded beyond his most sanguine expectations, and has afforded an

opportunity for a learned and ingenious man to introduce a new mode of teaching and regulation, which he has lately communicated to the public, and which will probably be found to suggest some great improvement in the discipline of schools."

In the following July he received an answer to the memorial he had sent to the court of directors, stating that, "having referred to the repeated testimonies of the Madras government in approbation of his conduct during the period of his superintendence of the Male Asylum at Madras," they had resolved to allow him a pension of £200 per annum; but that, if his health should permit of his returning to his duties as chaplain at Fort St George, and he should obtain leave to return this pension should cease.

To this letter he returned his acknowledgments, but without expressing any intention of returning to India in fact, as has been said, he had entirely changed his mind on the subject, fearing the effect of a return to a climate which had latterly seriously affected his health. Shortly after this he quitted London for Scotland, on a visit to Colonel Dirom at Mount Annan, where he arrived on the 18th, and left it on the following day for Edinburgh. About that time he visited the Lanark Mills, with which he was much pleased, and shortly after wrote as follows to Mr Dale the proprietor, enclosing a copy of the Madras report; evidently with the hope of his new system of education being introduced into that establishment.

* Since the property of the notorious socialist, Mr Owen.

"18, Great George Street, Edinburgh,
August 10, 1797.

"Sir,

"About a fortnight ago I had the pleasure of seeing your works at the Lanark Mills, and was gratified by the sight beyond description. This is real science. Here is practical philosophy diffusing its immense blessings far and wide. Yours are Christian works, and cannot fail to attach the mind of every good man, and deeply touch every generous heart. In the midst of the happy scene, I felt no regret but that I missed the satisfaction of seeing there the person to whose head and heart the country round are so deeply indebted. But I hope for some future occasion of paying my personal respects to such a character as that of David Dale. Meanwhile I beg leave to present to you a small essay, which I request you will do me the honour of looking into, when at leisure from your important avocations. If it contain any hint which you shall consider useful in the management of such a family of children as yours—an object to which, you will notice, I have given up much of my mind and time—it will add to the satisfaction I feel in having spent so many years in this occupation. I am, sir, with much esteem, your most obedient servant,

"A. Bell."

Although so many copies of his pamphlet had been printed, Dr Bell had hitherto been undecided as to its publication. He had written to Principal M'Cormick of St Andrews on this subject, from whom he received the following gratifying answer:—

"St Andrews, August 29, 1797.

"Dear Sir,

"I have to return you my own warmest thanks, and those of my nephews, for your flattering remembrance of us, after so long an absence from your *natale solium*. What you call your A B C specimens of your industry in India, does you great credit, and reflects honour on your Alma Mater. You have hit upon the best method of instructing young persons of the description of your pupils in the first principles of science; and I am convinced it would answer equally well upon a larger scale.

"I have no great hopes of the success of certain plans for the conversion of Gentoos; but if even the well-meaning but ill-judging patrons of such plans bring them to bear, it must be by adopting your system of A B C education. To attempt to teach Christianity to the natives of Bengal by preaching its doctrines *slap-dash*, without any previous knowledge of our language, manners, and customs, is driving the plough before the oxen.

"I shall long to see your intended publication, which I doubt not will produce both honour and profit, and (what you esteem far preferable to both) will contribute to diffuse the blessings of knowledge, virtue, and religion amongst the inhabitants of that distant region.

"Meanwhile, I hope you will not suffer your application to this or any other pursuit to make you neglect your old friends. You certainly mean to visit this part of the world soon; and if you can dispense with the luxuries of Asia, and put up with Fife kail and Scotch hotch-potch, you will find a hearty welcome, which is

better than good cheer, under the roof of your old friend."

In replying to this letter, Dr Bell expressed his agreement with the opinions contained therein, on the difficulty of introducing Christianity among the Hindoos—a task which he appears to have considered more hopeless than subsequent experience has proved it to be. "No apostles," he says, "who do not carry with them the gifts of their original predecessors, especially the power of working miracles, can ever throw down the barriers which enclose their sacred shrines, or gain any converts whom a rational divine or pious Christian, who sets any value on a good life, would not blush to own. My pupils, (for every man reserves a loophole for himself,)" he adds, "are not of this description. The sons of European fathers, whether themselves born in Europe, America, Africa, or Asia, regarded by the native Indians as the outcasts of society, as, by birth, incapable of any religious sentiment or impression, and prohibited from approaching the altars of their gods, which their presence or touch would desecrate and pollute, they must be assigned over to ignorance and vice, misery and slavery, but for our timely interference and provision."

Dr Bell had now finally determined on publishing the report, which he entitled "An Experiment in Education, made at the Male Asylum at Madras, suggesting a System by which a School or Family may teach itself under the Superintendence of the Master or Parent," and had made considerable additions to it, containing the correspondence and resolutions which had been passed in India concerning the Asylum. He

also determined on dedicating it to the East India Company, to the president of Fort St George, and to the directors of the Madras Asylum. In his preface, he says, "The experiment thus made at Madras has appeared to those who have witnessed the result, convincing and decisive in regard to charitable establishments; and the plan of education there adopted has, after the experience of several years, been, by those whose opinions are likely to have the greatest weight, recommended to similar establishments. How far such a system will apply to education in general, may be inferred from the tenor of the following report. That further and similar trials may be made, and the success in every instance ascertained by experience, is the aim of this publication."

Anxious as Dr Bell had now become for the publication of this report, he did not anticipate its obtaining a rapid sale, or attracting at first general attention. "These 830 copies," he says in his letter of instructions to Mr Bensley the printer, "will, I apprehend, be a great deal more than sufficient for an edition; for I imagine that such an humble publication will produce little attention, less credit, and far less profit. But, on the other hand, should this by any chance attract notice and sell, I shall publish another edition in such a form as shall be most eligible;" and he adds in another letter —"I desire that so humble an essay may not be advertised in the London newspapers oftener that thrice in all, viz.—once in the *Times*, 23d October; once in the *Sun*, 30th October; once in the *Star*, 6th November." Mr Bensley, as appears from one of his letters, had been struck with the novelty and utility of the system of education developed in the report. "I cannot

help saying," he writes, "that after perusing your new method of instruction, I secretly wished you had been inclined to institute a seminary upon a similar plan near the metropolis, that my little boy might have had the advantage of such a plan, far preferable in my opinion to the old one."

Professor Hill also wrote to him in commendation of the additions he had made. "I am much pleased," says he, "with the preliminary part of what you modestly call your alphabet. An introduction of some kind, as you observe, was absolutely necessary; and nothing could serve that purpose better than the strong attestation of the merit and success of your plan, which have been given by gentlemen every way qualified to judge of the praises which your exertions deserve."

It is not to be inferred from Dr Bell's previously hesitating to publish this report, that he was not at that time aware of the inherent powers of the system he had discovered, or the important objects to which it was capable of being directed. It has, indeed, been asserted, that until Mr Lancaster took up the subject, and brought it into general notice, Dr Bell had given up the cause as hopeless. This, however, was far from being the case. No man was ever more sensible of the value of his own discovery than he was; and his hesitation seems to have arisen chiefly from his doubting whether the period had arrived when it would meet with due attention. Its ultimate success he never doubted. "I have printed my essay," he says, in a letter to General Floyd, "on the mode of teaching at the Male Asylum, and have now a design of publishing it. By the end of next century I hope it will be gene-

rally practised in Europe; but it is probable that others will fall upon the same scheme before this be much attended to." And in one of his letters to the printer, he says—"You will mark me for an enthusiast; but if you and I live a thousand years, we shall see this system of education spread over the world. "What he meant by the system," says the author of The Origin, Nature, and Object of the New System of Education,* "is apparent both from the title and the whole tenor of the pamphlet—not writing in sand, not syllabic reading, nor any of the improvements in detail, but the main principle and main spring of the whole—the new mode of conducting a school by the medium of the scholars themselves. Had Dr Bell done no more than conceive the idea of this system, and publish it to the world, he would have done enough."

Previous to his quitting India, he used to say that the visitors of the Male Asylum, when they had themselves examined the scholars, and ascertained the register of their age and admission, would often exclaim—"Tell it not in England; nobody will believe you if you do;" and he was reminded of the ridicule cast on those who had first carried to England the accounts of the common juggling feats of India.

"I must have been composed of extraordinary materials," he remarks, in one of his later publications, "if such prohibitions had not created the resolution, supposing it had not been entertained before, of *telling it* to England and the world. These precautions, however, were not entirely without effect. They served to correct and restrain the natural ardour and impetuosity of a man inexperienced in the world, when

* A small volume thus entitled, which my father published in 1812.

describing an engine which he had hit upon, of simple and easy construction, fitted for common and popular use, and giving that facility, expedition, and economy, to the education of youth, which physical machinery had given to the arts and manufactures. If they did not lead me to expect the incredulity of the present age, they at least tended to strengthen and confirm my resolution to take away all scruple from the incredulity of future ages; not to hazard in my first report those speculations which occupied my thoughts, and which might give room to a contrariety of opinions; but to confine my narrative to facts of public notoriety, witnessed and attested by men first in character, in station, and in respectability. I did not, therefore, expatiate upon any theory, in which a system of tuition altogether new may be supposed to have originated; nor did I enter upon any premature discussions as to the extent to which it might be carried, or produce any preconceived schemes respecting the ends to which it might be applied." And in the conclusion of the report, he says, " my object is only to detail, conformably to the instructions of the committee, what has passed here, with a view to perpetuate this system at a school where it has proved so beneficial, and to give it a chance of that diffusion which may produce a fair trial in other situations; so that its comparative value may be ascertained by experiments fairly made, the only just criterion of every theory of science, or politics, or education."

Unless Dr Bell had abandoned all clerical duties and made education his profession, he could not have promoted the extension of his discovery more than he did. He had spared no pains in rendering the report perfect

in all its parts; and having thus laid before the public a clear description of the system, together with most abundant testimony to its success in the only establishment where it had been tried, he had done his part, and it remained for the nation, and especially for those engaged in education, to discharge theirs.

He also sent copies of the report to most of the influential persons in the kingdom—to the Dukes of York, Portland, and Montrose, to the Archbishops of Canterbury and York, the Bishops of London, Durham, and Llandaff, the Earls of Mornington and Bathurst, Viscount Belgrave, Lords Grenville, Hawkesbury, and Loughborough, the Marquis Cornwallis, Right Hons. H. W. Wyndham, Pitt, and Douglas; the leading members of the societies for promoting Christianity, &c. &c.

Meanwhile he had not been unmindful of the commission given him to procure a schoolmaster for the Asylum, though he had been hitherto unsuccessful. "I have encountered no one as yet," he writes to Mr Kerr, "whom I would willingly recommend; but I have been long, and am now, in daily expectation of being able to leave London and go to Edinburgh, where I have great reason to expect I shall meet with a person properly qualified and suited to the office." This expectation was shortly after realized, Colonel Dirom having recommended to him a young man of the name of James Cordiner. He was the son of the Rev. James Cordiner, minister of the Episcopal chapel, Banff, and having taken the degree of M.A. at the university of Aberdeen, was then a candidate for orders in the English Church. This gentleman Dr Bell engaged, soon after his arrival in Edinburgh from Mount

Annan, conformably to the powers granted to him at Madras, and took much pains both in proving his capabilities for the office, and instructing him in the principles of the new system of education. He thus writes concerning him in a testimonial addressed to the president and directors of the Asylum. "He comes to me recommended from the most respectable quarters, as well qualified in point of talent, literature, and science, for the task proposed to him; and what is still more valuable, his character stands high as a man and a Christian, as well as a scholar and a divine. On these grounds I have made the appointment. . . . Having now also proved, for almost two months, his excellent disposition and temper of mind, his diligence and attention, I cannot but indulge the pleasing hope that he will approve himself highly useful to the institution, and worthy of that favour and protection which in India so generally await good conduct."

In writing on the same subject to Mr Kerr, he says, "the certificates and testimonials with which he is loaded, will speak for him and for me. You will soon be sensible of the talents which he brings with him to his charge; and I trust you will experience all the advantages I look for to the school, from the services of this most deserving and amiable young man."

Dr Bell had previously written to Mr Wright, the auditor of the East India accounts, requesting him to assist Mr Cordiner in procuring a passage in one of the first ships to India. There was, however, some difficulty on this point which he had not anticipated—permission not having actually been granted by the court of directors for Mr Cordiner to proceed to take charge of the Asylum; and in consequence of this Mr

Wright recommended Dr Bell to write to the co
" recalling to their recollection their having allo
him to nominate a master, and requesting their sanc
for Mr Cordiner's proceeding immediately to Madra
but before this letter could be sent, permission had b
obtained, and he wrote informing Dr Bell that he l
taken a passage on board the Anna, for Bombay,
one hundred guineas, and that he was to embark im
diately.

CHAPTER XVI.

Purchase of Land—Introduction of the Madras System into St Botolph's, Aldgate, the Kendal Schools, &c.—Return to Scotland—Residence in Galloway—Journey to London.

EARLY in the month of February Dr Bell went to Dumfries, where he soon after was enabled to fulfil his intention of investing part of his capital in land—an eligible estate being at that time offered for sale near Castle Douglas, belonging to Mr Copland of Collieston. He thus records this transaction in one of his memoranda:—

"Dumfries, 13th of February 1798.—Purchase of land. Bought of William Copland, Esq. of Collieston—Northfield of Clarebrand, and Southend of Halferne, amounting to about 56 acres, on lease at £56. The farm of Ernamerie, and part of Upper Clarebrand, amounting to 150 acres, rent £170, 14s. The liferent pendicle of Robert Conchar, of 22 acres, rent about £5, 6s. Total rent, £232—for £4120.

"16th.—Bought Halferne, 182 acres, on lease at £146 per annum, for £2300. Total acres, 415—rent, £378—for £6420."

Major Wight also purchased another portion of the same estate, and performed many good offices for Dr Bell in his absence, in the arrangements and winding

up of the business. In reference to this purchase, to which Dr Bell gave the name of Egmore, the scene of his labours and foundation of his fortunes, Mr Dempster remarks, "It has the advantage of being near two or three very good neighbours—Balmaghee, my brother-in-law, Mr T. Gordon, and Mr Gordon, the sheriff of Campbelltown. The high price of cattle will, I trust, support the rental; but never forget Soam Jennings' difference between an estate in the funds and one in land—the one is interest without capital, the other capital without interest."

That this purchase was considered a good one, however, is plain, from the letters he received from other friends. "I sincerely congratulate you," writes Colonel Dirom, "on your purchase in Galloway, and am exceedingly happy to find that you and our friend Wight had got so great a bargain. For my own part I did not think it possible you could have purchased land on such terms; and indeed you have made one of those lucky hits which seldom occur, even in these times, when the scarcity of money might be expected to affect the price of land so materially."

Captain Dempster also writes strongly on the same subject. "I was charmed," said he, "to learn from Col. Dirom, some time ago, that you and Major Wight had bought £10,000 worth of land at eighteen years' purchase. I hope the rent is good; if it is, this is the greatest bargain of land ever known: but you were always lucky."

On the 18th of Feb. Dr Bell quitted Dumfries, and proceeded by way of York to London, where he arrived about the end of the month. He had not been long there before he was invited to dine with his friend Mr

Buckham, in Whitechapel, to meet D. P. Watts, Esq., who was then one of the trustees of St Botolph's, Aldgate, the oldest Protestant parochial school in London, to whom he presented a copy of the Madras report. This Mr Watts immediately placed in the hands of Samuel Nichols, the master, and desired him to read and consider it, and to be prepared to give his opinion on it at the next meeting of the board. Shortly afterwards he wrote to Mr Watts, informing him of the steps he had taken, which were highly creditable to his judgment. "I have perused Dr Bell's plan," he writes, "with much attention and pleasure, and do declare to you, that I conceive it to be a most facilitating, as well as the most effectual, mode of instructing children that can be adopted. The dividing the children into classes, and placing a senior boy over them, is productive of many advantages. It instructs the younger ones with more rapidity, because to the monitor they can read and spell twice or thrice in the morning and afternoon, when to the master not more than once. The elder boy, while he is teaching his class, is also instructing himself, by riveting in his mind by repetition those lessons which he had formerly learned.

"It is an infallible method for the preservation of order, to the almost entire exclusion of corporal punishment, by the monitor being responsible for the good conduct of his class, by the effect on the minds of the class, arising from the reproach or punishment which will fall on their monitor through their misconduct, and by the general competition of classes, each being numbered or descriptively named; and it renders the task of superintending a school thus regulated at once pleasant and easy.

" I am at this time trying the effect of teaching tl alphabet with the finger on sand, which, for the sho time it has been in practice here, promises the mo marked success."

From this time the system appears to have be acted upon in this school; for, in 1803, we find letter from Nichols to Mr Watts, in which he th speaks of the use of sand as one of the auxiliary pra tices :—" The sand I continue to use, it being the mc facilitating as well as the most saving method that ev was conceived. The following is an instance of i efficacy :—' I had a boy, who is the dullest, heaviest, ai the least inclined to learning I ever had, who, havii for six months past wrote upon sand, and read alt nately and constantly while at school, is now able, n only to spell every word, but can tell me many wor let me ask him where I will, and he appears now have an inclination to learning, to which, when he fi came, he had an utter aversion.' "

No further account of this school appears until 18C when Dr Bell visited it twice, and was so much pleas with an addition which Mr Nichols had made to t minor practices, that of the boys counting the time the stops in reading, that he immediately had the pra tice introduced into Lambeth school.

In 1811, we again find this school mentioned in letter from Mr Nichols to Mr Watts, where he sa " I hereby most respectfully inform you, that the pa of Dr Bell's plan adopted in the above school ha been—classing the children, and placing them unc teachers and assistants, and writing with a pen up damp sand;" and he adds, " I became an admirer

Dr Bell's plan the moment you honoured me with its perusal, and have considered it ever since a most delightful and encouraging method of instruction." In another letter to Mr Watts, in 1812, he also says, "It would have been a happiness to me, as well as an incalculable benefit to the school, if you, sir, had continued an active trustee . . . . . This school has been literally upon the Madras system from the time you first delivered the Rev. Dr Bell's book into my hands, in the year 1798."

The next circumstance we come to, in connexion with the Madras report, is a criticism which appeared on it in the Analytical Review for January 1799, by an anonymous writer, at that time quite unknown to Dr Bell. The manner in which the subject was there mentioned and recommended to general notice, showed that the principles were sufficiently obvious to the general reader. "The importance of this publication," writes the reviewer, "is not to be estimated by its size, or the merit of the author to be ranked with that of the writer of a speculative pamphlet. One such practical experiment in education is worth a thousand ingenious, but fanciful, theories fabricated in the closet, and often little calculated for any other sphere." After quoting a passage descriptive of the principle of the system, and the success which had attended it, the writer proceeds as follows:—"We cannot enter into particulars; but we earnestly recommend this pamphlet to the consideration of all who are concerned with public charities, to which institutions the plan seems more particularly applicable, confident that they will not think the time bestowed on the perusal of it thrown away. As to Dr Bell, when we consider the object he

had in view, the ingenuity and perseverance displayed in accomplishing that object, his disinterestedness in declining all pecuniary reward, and the success with which his endeavours have been crowned, we feel rejoiced in the opportunity of acknowledging his deserts, and thus anticipating the opinion of all the true friends of mankind. For, while their esteem and applause were bestowed on Howard, who visited prisons, and Count Rumford, who has reformed workhouses, a portion of it will not be withholden from him who has successfully endeavoured to render these abodes of guilt and wretchedness less necessary, by the influence of early tuition on the minds and manners of the destitute and abandoned orphan."

Following closely on this review was the second practical experiment of the system, which was introduced into the schools at Kendal by Dr Briggs, an eminent physician, and mayor of that town. Here the system was fully acted upon, and its success attracted the early attention of Mr Bernard, who, in September 1800, spent some days in inspecting these schools, and in consequence drew up a detailed account of the new method of instruction practised there, which he published in the "Reports of the Society for bettering the condition of the Poor." It will here be necessary to give some account of the management and arrangements of this second trial of the new system in England, both from the interest it excited at the time, and the importance subsequently attached to it, when it was appealed to, in conjunction with St Botolph's, as one of the first examples given of the efficacy of the discovery in this country.

Early in 1799, Dr Briggs appears to have taken a

lively interest in the welfare of these schools, and to have suggested some alterations in them to the governors, chiefly in regard to the system of rewards and punishments then in practice.

First, he objected, not merely to the degree in which corporal punishment was inflicted by the masters of the school, but to their power of inflicting it at all, except by the authority, and in the presence of, the visitors of the school. He also recommended an increase of rewards, to be promptly bestowed, not so much for natural talent, or even marked proficiency in any particular branch, but for general regularity of attendance, cleanliness of person, habitual diligence, and orderly behaviour, considering these as affording a fair field of competition to every scholar, as well as being the surest and easiest points whereon to form a just opinion of individual merit.

These suggestions were adopted, and attended with much success, and shortly after Dr Briggs proceeded in his labours on a more extended scale, and proposed that public schools should be established where all the children of the poorer classes should be employed in various kinds of work, returning to their homes at night, and that being divided into classes, each class should be instructed in reading and writing for one hour each day, by a master provided for that purpose—that they should be entitled to the whole of their earnings, subject only to a slight deduction for the necessary expenses of the school, and that annual premiums should be offered for the best specimens of the different sorts of work.

This plan was adopted, and the committee appointed

to carry it into execution, gave notice that "these schools would be opened for the employment and instruction of children of three years old and upwards, with the addition of a penny ordinary for those who chose to partake of it." They were, consequently, opened on the 1st of July, and the Madras system was then introduced. These schools contained 112 children, whereof the elder girls were instructed in sewing, knitting, spinning, and household work, and the boys in different trades, and the scholastic department was conducted by a master aged 18, and an usher of 14, who, together with the assistance of the more intelligent boys as monitors, were found fully adequate to the task.

The experiment of giving the children occasional lessons in geography was also made here, a set of maps having been presented to the school, and with admirable results. "Many persons," says Mr Bernard, "may doubt, as I did, the propriety of making this part of the education of poor children; but I found that those who answered best at this examination were the same who carried off the prizes of industry—and I had reason to believe that, from the information and pleasure they received in this instance, they transferred a spirit and energy to all their occcupations." Dr Briggs had also in view, in the introduction of geography, the preparing of the minds of the children for a system of religious instruction on a similar plan, and at the time of this survey the children had made great progress in scripture history. After giving an account of the arrangements in these schools, Mr Bernard proceeds to make some observations on the peculiar features

of the new systems of education, and gives a long account of the benefits to be derived from its use, adding, "Let the reader beware how he ventures hastily to reject all this as impracticable theory; for it is a plain and literal account of the Male Asylum at Madras, as it existed in 1796, under the superintending care of the Rev. Dr Bell."

In the blue-coat school a circumstance occurred which fully proved the practical utility of the new system. The schoolmaster was obliged to be absent from his duties for a fortnight, and it was agreed that the school must be shut up. One of the governors, however, determined to try the effect of putting the care of the school, during the master's absence, into the hands of monitors selected from among the boys, he and some others of the governors occasionally looking in. The result was that the school was as well conducted during that time, and the progress as great, as when the master was present.

The expenses of this establishment in salaries, fire, candles, rent, &c., amounted to about £55 a-year.

We must now return to Dr Bell, whom we left in London, where he remained until the second week in March, when he went down to Bath, and having spent about a fortnight there, made a rapid journey through Birmingham and Manchester to Dumfries, Glasgow, and Edinburgh.

On the 8th of June he again went to Dumfries and Mollance, and on the 12th set out for Harrowgate, where he arrived on the 13th. Here it is probable he remained until the 6th of July, for we find in his memoranda a note of an excursion to Ripon, Studley, Hack-

fall, and Newby, and on the following day he appea to have gone to Scarborough, whence, on the 31st, l went to London; here he remained till the end of tl month, when he again set out for Dumfries, where l arrived in the beginning of September.

On the 16th, having visited Mount Annan, the se of his friend Colonel Dirom, he proceeded to Edinburg During his last visit to his estates he seems to ha endeavoured to introduce the Madras system into school in the neighbourhood, of which, however, ı have no other record than what is contained in t following extract of a letter from the master, Geor Fulton, to Dr Bell, after his return to Edinburgh:—

"Dee Bridge, Castle Douglas, Sept. 26

"Rev. Sir,

"I hasten to free myself from the charge of ingra tude, as soon as properly it is in my power. The re son I have not before acknowledged the great kindn I experienced at your hand, was the truly genero and gentlemanlike conduct you showed, in first besto ing favours, and then leaving me altogether at a l who my benefactor was. But worthy characters a generous actions will be held in everlasting reme brance, and the good deeds done in private will manifested and brought to light in due time. I ha followed the plan of education laid down in your sy tem, as far as it is practicable in a situation such this, and have found it to be of great utility. But t partial attendance of scholars in this place, is a capi hindrance to the improvement that might be expect from such a prudent and well-conducted scheme

education as is therein recommended. I can scarce ever find a boy fit to conduct a class that attends above two or three days in a week. This circumstance prevents, in a great measure, the salutary effects that might be expected from such a mode of teaching. My emoluments in this place are very considerable, but I lament that my sphere of usefulness is so confined. If you, by your respectable and extensive connexions, would recommend me to a settlement in a more populous situation, I apprehend that, by the assistance of a kind Providence, I might spend my days more to the glory of God and the good of mankind, than there is any probability of my doing here. . . . I would have no objections to settling in any part of the united kingdom where there is a prospect of usefulness. I return you my hearty and most sincere thanks for your past favours; and hope, by your benevolence and disinterested assistance, soon to be in a situation where I shall have it in my power to make that plan of education known which alone can make learning easy and agreeable."

Had all the Scotch masters been as free from prejudice as Mr Fulton appears to have been, the new system would probably have made rapid advances in Scotland previous to the extensive diffusion of it which subsequently took place in England.

From Edinburgh Dr Bell proceeded again to Dumfries, where "several affairs, arising from his purchase, required his attention." Here he and his sister Jessy "took up their winter-quarters in such lodgings as they could obtain." On this subject Mr Dempster thus writes to him:—

"October 15.

"I cannot object to your spending the winter in Dumfries. It is a pleasant town in itself, near your excellent friend Colonel Dirom, and near your territorial business. But still St Andrews, the seat of the muses and the spot of your nativity, has its claims, that I could wish to have been attended to, especially this winter, when I am to be there myself, and want a hand at whist, tricktrac, backgammon, and the golf; and a friend, whose fortune being already made, would have as much leisure as myself—a friend, *omnium horarum*, the more necessary from Colonel Duncan's situation, which, in point of health, is far from being what I and all his friends, and all the world, could wish."

In the following February, Dr Bell writes thus to one of his friends concerning his sojourn in Dumfries:—"We find the place very social, pleasant, and hospitable in the extreme; but our lodgings are so small that we have not a spare bed in them, and I have been prevented from writing to my friends to be with us; but I trust you will excuse this circumstance, and favour us as soon as possible with a visit, letting me know when you may come, that I may have a room for you as near this as possible, and that you may be one of this family:" and in another letter he says, "Wight has been here for the winter, as major of the 10th regiment of militia, with his sweet wife and two fine children. We are now within seventeen miles of Mount Annan, Colonel Dirom's, and Girthead, the major's first purchase, and of Mollance, where his and my late purchase lies."

Of his mode of life at Dumfries we have not much information; he seems to have mixed a good deal in the society of the place, and, towards the end of his sojourn there, to have kept a carriage and horses, together with a coachman and footman. He also occasionally occupied himself in the study of agriculture, concerning which he thus speaks, in a letter to Colonel Dirom:—

"February 20.

"My agricultural pursuits advance slowly. At first the new science had great entertainment, and every page I read was full of information; but after reading one or two books, the rest lost much of the charm of novelty, and I shall not soon, I fear, acquire confidence to engage in practical farming."

He seems, indeed, at this time to have been doubtful as to what course he should chalk out for himself. "My future residence and destiny," he used to say, in writing to his friends, "are still uncertain; they are as unfixed as ever." It appears, however, from the following letter to Mr MacTaggart, that the bent of his mind was still towards education.

[Probably about February 1799.]

"My dear Sir,

"Your favour brings to my recollection the subject on which we had formerly conversed, and a very important subject it is to you. It is now drawing towards the completion of the second year since we first treated this subject. Busied as your mind is, and occu-

pied as your time is, it is not easy for you to make up your mind, amidst the conflict of opposite systems and different plans of education, between the views of the man and the feelings of the parent. The danger is, that, in such a situation as yours, the time which should be employed in action, be lost in deliberation. The danger is, that the period when early habits should be formed, and first impressions made, be passed in commonplace. Referring yourself once more to me, I must imagine that you are not entirely satisfied with their present situation. It is not probable that, in any public or private school, all that could be wished for your sons can be readily obtained; and if not, I would recommend to you to come to an early decision as to their destination. It would be highly gratifying to me if I could assist, as you are pleased to think I may, your deliberations. I can only promise for my willingness to attend to any request of yours, and especially in a concern to which my mind leans from early habits and long-established custom. I would lay down my agricultural books, in which I find that delight which ever arises in the mind from new objects, and the multiplication of ideas, and an addition to the stock of knowledge. Having introduced my present pursuit, I may say that I question whether I shall not, for some time at least, rest in the theory of this new science; and whether I shall ever attempt any thing practical in the way of farming, is extremely doubtful. Though never idle, I have yet no appropriate employment, and no prospect of professional duty to discharge. How unsuitable such a state is to my mind, you can readily imagine. It would be highly pleasing to me if my idleness could, in

any way, be useful to you amidst your constant occupation. My opinion is, that your sons should have the classical education of gentlemen and the science of men of business, fitting them for the senate or the cabinet, for the counting-house or the exchange, for a town or a country life. Considering your fortune, and their prospects, no expense should be spared, no time lost, in commencing such a course as is most fitting for them—such a course as shall at once render instruction familiar, pleasing, and successful, under the eye of able teachers. In England or in Scotland, a French abbé, of gentle manners and good education, can be found to carry on one essential branch of their education; and a tutor, who, with the abbé, shall be able to undertake the classical, commercial, and scientific studies. But such is the state of human affairs, that even then you cannot be assured that the object you have in view will be attained. To secure this grand point it were advisable to commit the scholars and the masters to a superintendent, who shall have full power to employ such as he shall see proper, and, on trial, shall find to succeed to his wish. This man, if such a man can be found, ought to unite the tenderness of a parent with the familiarity of a companion; the heart of a friend with the authority of a master.

"But the misfortune is, that you have no leisure to direct the filling up of the plan, far less to execute any part of it; and you lose valuable time in irresolution. But if you will come to any fixed determination, and make up your mind to an English or Scottish education, and give me the outline, I will, as well as I can, fill up the plan for you. My life, I flatter myself, has

not hitherto been entirely useless, and I should be sorry to pass the remainder of my days in inglorious ease.

"The recommendation of the system is, that it is far easier to direct and see executed than to perform the task yourself. Masters are, in most instances, as idle as scholars. A great scholar and able tutor gave his pupil the 119th Psalm to get off by heart. The lady with whom both lodged remonstrated in behalf of the boy. The tutor honestly confessed that he did not expect the boy to get it; but while the scholar was at it, the master was undisturbed, and at liberty to prosecute his own studies. . . . . Believe me, &c.

"A. BELL."

Dr Bell was now quickly on the move again, and reached London in May. From Oxford, through which he passed, he wrote the following letter to Colonel Wight, which, containing as it does, an interesting account of his journey, may be fitly inserted here:—

"Oxford, May 12, 1799.

"My dear Friend,

"After trying every machine for conveyance, I find an appropriate advantage in each. The velocity and certitude of the mail, recommend it to the man of business who travels on his affairs, and to the impatient man who cannot brook delay. The post-chaise, to the man who would give up something of rapidity to gain in point of accommodation; and the humble stage, to the man who would spare the expensive part, and enjoy many of the benefits of the other two. To a contempla-

tive man, who enjoys leisure and seeks instruction as he goes along, I suspect my present mode of travelling would not be unsuitable. I must not, however, decide from so short a trial as I have made, especially a trial attended with so many favourable circumstances.

"My fellow travellers from Edinburgh to Dumfries could not fail to shorten and smooth a longer and a more rugged road than that we passed over. Again happy in my excellent companion and guide to Liverpool, I should again have travelled the Penrith and the Shap roads without finding it tedious or irksome; but when a new and a better road opened to our view, (for which I desire to thank our friend, Mr H. Maxwell, who put it into my head to enquire about the passage of the Solway at Annan,) a road which, during a great part of its track, presented before our eyes, if we did not shut them, the most delightful scenery and the most admired objects, what must the journey have been? To those who follow out our track, for I would have all summer travellers from your quarter to Manchester or Liverpool take the same course, let me recommend them to step aside one mile from the road to the inn at Ouse bridge, on the northern extremity of Bassenthwaite lake; which, though obscure or little noticed by travellers, is yet deserving of much notice. From the window of the inn, built for this purpose, and from an adjacent bridge, where the lake terminates, is a beautiful prospect, a full view of the commencement of the lakes. He must again turn a quarter of a mile to the right of his road, to an inn and a church, whence he is to view the charming lake of Grasmere—the rest of course.

"From the hospitality, splendour, and luxury of

Liverpool, which appeared to be endless, I was fain to tear myself, that I might proceed before the season was too far advanced to the great metropolis, where I meant to gratify myself with the debates in Parliament, should any question occur in which the minister may have occasion to display his wonderful abilities.

"My original apprehension of Bonaparte's eastern expedition, drawn from the comparison of our European army in India with those of the Indian powers, might revive, if it were not that I now trust that, instead of his conquering Great Britain in India, the Emperors will conquer him in Europe. I have wandered wide of my road from Liverpool to London, when I take Egypt and India; but this follows of writing without thinking, or rather writing as I think.

"At Liverpool, to which I return, the docks struck me as at once the cause and the effect of the opulence of that rich town. The spirit of enterprise and commerce is carried to its greatest height. With the best of guides, I saw every thing Liverpool has to boast of to the greatest advantage; and, by the chance of a new acquaintance of some old friends of mine, I saw what has long been prohibited from being seen—an immense prison, planned by Howard, who also saw it executed, where are 4000 prisoners, whose food I partook of, and whose spirit I in some degree observed. The billiard table, hazard of a morning, and gambling of every species, besides the general appearance, did not indicate the change I expected in the national character. Their general civility to my guide did not savour of the brutal and unmannerly republican, and I would yet hope that this savage beast may be again turned to humanity. No bread can be better than theirs, baked

without yeast, with dough only. I hope my good friend and companion will carry the receipt with her, for the benefit of the families who bake their own bread.

"I have left no room for the Duke of Bridgewater's canal and its interesting communication, (for it has two mouths with the Mersey)—for the curious and singular city of Chester, with its walled walk and covered galleries—for Birmingham, with its various manufactories—for Stratford-upon-Avon, where lived and where died two of the greatest poets our own or any country has produced—or for Oxford, where I this day arrived, having travelled four hundred and ten miles in thirteen days."

CHAPTER XVII.

Dr Bell officiates for some time at the English Episcopal Chapel, Edinburgh —Consequent Presentation of Plate to him—He attempts to introduce The System into Edinburgh—His Marriage.

Dr Bell probably remained in and about London until the 10th of June, when he left it for Dumfries. From hence, on the 13th of August, he went to Edinburgh, where he no sooner arrived than an opportunity of temporary professional employment occurred, which he gladly availed himself of. The application was made to him in the following letter from Sir William Forbes:—

"Bantastaine, August 16, 1799.

"Sir,

"As I understand you are just now at Edinburgh, I use the freedom to mention to you, that the gentlemen of the vestry of the English Episcopal chapel have been anxious to procure the assistance of a clergyman for that chapel, the care of looking out for whom they left with me. I therefore use the freedom to ask you, if, without inconvenience to yourself, you can have the goodness to lend your aid in the discharge of the duty of the chapel, while you remain in Edinburgh or the neighbourhood, until the gentlemen of the vestry again assemble in the beginning of winter, which I know they will consider as doing them a very particular

favour at this time. I remain, sir, your obedient and faithful humble servant,

"W. FORBES."

To this Dr Bell returned the following answer:—

"Edinburgh, August 17, 1799.

"Sir,

"I am this moment honoured with your letter of yesterday, expressing a desire that I would lend my aid in the discharge of the duty of the chapel, while I remain in Edinburgh or the neighbourhood.

"Having—till lately that I resigned, on account of ill health, the civil chaplaincy at the Presidency of Fort St George, and my other appointments at that station—having hitherto passed an active, if not useful life, and being always desirous, in every situation, not to be idle and unprofitable, but to be usefully and officially employed, I shall have great satisfaction and comfort in complying with your requisition.

"On this ground, I shall hope that you, and the gentlemen of the vestry for whom you act, will allow me to observe, that your attention in giving me occasion of discharging official duty, and endeavouring, with the blessing of God, to be useful in my professional capacity, confers on me a real favour and kindness; and I trust you will not think that I lay you and them under any obligation in doing, at your request, those offices, which I have on no occasion declined when required of me.*

* We find, in his memoranda, a list of twenty sermons, preached by him at different places in the course of his travels, from May 1797 to July 1799.

"I have the honour to be, sir, with great respect, your most obliged and humble servant,

"A BELL."

In reply to this, Sir William "begged leave to return his best thanks, in the name of the gentlemen of the vestry as well as his own, for his so very readily agreeing to lend his assistance in doing the duty of the English Episcopal chapel—a favour which (he added) was enhanced by the very polite manner in which it was conceded."

With the exception of a short absence, during which he provided for the performance of the duty, Dr Bell remained in Edinburgh, officiating in this chapel, until the following January, when he wrote to Sir William Forbes, requesting to be informed whether a clergyman had been appointed to the chapel, and, if so, when he was likely to enter upon his charge; adding, that if the appointment was not yet filled up, he should have great pleasure in continuing his services "without salary or emolument."

To this proposal he received the following answer:—

"February 3, 1800.

"Dear Sir,

"The very obliging offer which you made of giving your assistance towards carrying on the service of our Episcopal chapel during the present vacancy, and the great share of duty which you have taken in consequence, demand on our part, and on that of the congregation at large, the warmest acknowledgments. You

were informed some time ago that we had written to a respectable clergyman of the Church of England regarding our chapel, with whom we had formerly been in correspondence on the subject, and which we renewed on occasion of the present vacancy. That negotiation is still pending, nor is it likely, from circumstances unnecessary here to be detailed, that it will be brought to a close for a few months yet to come; neither can we at present form any judgment what may be the result. We cannot presume to request any thing of you that should put you to inconvenience, or encroach on any arrangement of your time, which you might otherwise be disposed to make. But if, with perfect convenience to yourself, you could continue for some time longer your services in the chapel, you would confer a very sensible obligation on us, and on the congregation.

"Meantime permit us, as a small mark of our esteem and gratitude, to request your acceptance of a piece of plate in the name of the vestry, with an inscription, testifying our sense of your merits, and the high respect we entertain for you.

"We have the honour to be, dear sir, your most obliged and most obedient humble servants,

(Signed) "Dav. Rae,
Wm. Nairne,
R. E. Philips,
William Forbes,
Robert Jamieson,
Alex. Fraser Tytler,
John Smyth,
John Hutton."

The following is the inscription referred to:—

"TO THE REVEREND DR ANDREW BELL,
FROM
THE VESTRY OF THE ENGLISH EPISCOPAL CHAPEL
AT EDINBURGH,
IN TESTIMONY OF THE SENSE THEY ENTERTAIN
OF HIS MERITS,
AND GRATEFUL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS SERVICES
TO THE CONGREGATION.
A.D. 1800."

Sir William Forbes and Mr Jamieson called upon Dr Bell, by the direction of the vestry, for the purpose of delivering him this letter; but not finding him at home, Sir William enclosed it to him, with a note, stating, "that had they seen him, they wished to have just mentioned to him, as individuals, that Mr Gardner, the silversmith, had orders from the vestry to put the inscription on any piece of plate of £50 value that may be most acceptable to him;" adding, "that if Dr Bell would have the goodness to favour Mr Gardner with any hint to that effect the first time he was in the Parliament Close, it would be very obliging, as it may prevent Mr Gardner from conveying to him something less acceptable than the vestry could wish."

Dr Bell's reply to this letter will show how little he had looked forward to any remuneration for his services.

"Edinburgh, February 6, 1800

"My Lords and Sirs,

"Your letter, by the hands of Sir William Forbes and Mr Jamieson, fills my mind with the utmost surprise.

"Conscious of having only granted, to the request of Sir William Forbes, what I have at no time refused when required of me—pleased with an occasion of exercising, at a season of leisure, my professional functions—with the idea of being in any shape useful to the respectable congregation under your management; and having expressed these sentiments fully at the time, I did imagine that I had provided against any remuneration, and looked for no other acknowledgment than an early notice of the probable period when the vacancy was to determine.

"As it is, I have no words to express the high sense I entertain of the honourable testimony with which you have been pleased to distinguish my imperfect services, if it be not that I do not decline the very flattering expression of it which you have presented to me.

"Still more gratified, if it be possible, with your opinion that I may be further useful in the temporary charge committed to me, it will be my study to make such arrangements as may enable me to continue my assistance in the duty of the chapel for the period that it may probably be required.

"In any event, I shall not fail to communicate the earliest notice, if circumstances do not admit of giving full effect to my proposed arrangements.

"I have the honour to be, my Lords and Sirs, with the highest respect and esteem, your most faithful and obedient servant,

"A. Bell."

In a note of the same date to Sir William Forbes, he says—"Deeply sensible of Sir William Forbes's earnest and polite attentions, Dr A. Bell desires to

offer his sincere and respectful acknowledgments, and to thank Sir William and Mr Jamieson for their goodness in calling on him on an errand so flattering: Dr Bell will not fail to avail himself of Sir William's hint, and to do as he directs."

The plate, which consisted of a teapot, cream-jug, &c., was accordingly presented to him, and he still continued performing the duties of the chapel for a short time, the whole period during which he was so employed being about six months.

About the middle of March he went to Dumfries, but appears shortly after to have returned to Edinburgh, and from thence to have again proceeded to Dumfries and Castle Douglas; and it is probable that he remained in this part of the country till the end of May, when he set off for the South. We find from his note-book that he remained a short time in Cheltenham, and proceeded thence to London, which he reached on the 17th of June; here he remained till the 11th of July, and then made a rapid tour, by Portsmouth, the Isle of Wight, Porchester, Chichester, and Brighton, and back to London, which he reached on the 30th. Early in August he set out for Scotland, and arrived in Edinburgh before the end of the month. While in London a letter had reached him from Sir William Forbes, informing him that the Rev. Mr Alison had been appointed to fill up the vacancy in the chapel where Dr Bell had officiated; and this is the last time we find this subject mentioned. It appears, however, from a letter which Dr Bell received while at York, from Mr Whyte, that "some of the most respectable families in Edinburgh wished for his appointment to St George's chapel;" and that there was every

probability of his being elected, if he would allow himself to be put in nomination. On this point there is no further information; and it seems that Dr Bell, not being anxious to fix himself in Edinburgh, took no steps in the matter.

During his absence in this last journey, he had been elected a member of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, at a general meeting held on the 22d of June. This information was conveyed to him in London by Professor Playfair, who says, "You are considered as a resident member, but the class into which you may choose to enter—that is, the Physical or Literary—not having been specified, you may make choice of either. By this election you incur an expense of one guinea annually, together with the price of such volumes of the Transactions of the Society as may be hereafter published." We do not, however, find that Dr Bell took much interest in the Society, his place of residence being subsequently too remote to allow him to avail himself of his privileges as a member, and his time and attention too much occupied in his various duties to leave room for attention to science, to which, in early life, he had applied himself with considerable success.

During Dr Bell's residence in Edinburgh, he was not inattentive to the subject which had occupied his mind so long. He considered, not without reason, that Scotland was well prepared for the introduction of any improvement in education. For upwards of a century before the discovery of the Madras system, this country had possessed peculiar advantages for the general education of the people. The legal establishment of parochial schools, under the superintendence and control of the clergy, formed an institution in an eminent degree

adapted to the reception, application, and diffusion of the Madras system; and the cheapness of academical education, and the national character, furnished schoolmasters well qualified for their office. On Dr Bell's return from India, he was told that the task of introducing his new discovery into his native country would be comparatively easy, on account of the facilities and advantages of which it was already possessed. To this he replied, that "what had been already well done would only increase the difficulty of getting more done." He was not, however, at that time fully aware, "how many barriers would be opposed to any innovation in scholastic rules by the consciousness of superiority, the prejudices of professional men, and the attachment of the people to those modes of tuition by which they had been educated, and their dislike of their children being instructed by children."*

He accordingly made many proffers of his services to introduce his new system into the Edinburgh schools, and visited many of them with that intention. He fondly imagined, that if he could have obtained a permanent footing, under influential auspices and able support, he might have regenerated the parochial and other schools of Scotland, and raised them to that pre-eminence to which, as he thought, they seemed destined, by their legal establishment, ministerial superintendence, and the qualification of the teachers. Nor was he without hope that Edinburgh might have been rendered as attractive and famous as an elementary and classical, as she was as a medical school. He found, however, that the obstacles previously mentioned existed in an eminent degree; and at this period, also, they were much occupied in Edinburgh

* See Dr Bell's Letter to Sir John Sinclair, Bart. Rivington, 1829.

in making provision for the poor during the then existing scarcity; and it was considered as an unfavourable period for the introduction of a novel undertaking, however desirable.

It has been seen that Dr Bell returned from London to Edinburgh towards the end of August. In the course of the next month he again went to Dumfries and Castle Douglas, and, early in October, returned to Edinburgh.

We now come to the subject of his marriage,* concerning which there is but little information. The first notice of it is contained in a letter from Mr Dempster, where he says—"We fly to the Edinburgh article in the newspapers, in the daily expectation of seeing your marriage there; for it is the general opinion of all my female friends, that you could only hire so dear a house, and keep a carriage, with a view to fascinate some coy damsel."

It does not, however, appear that there was any specific foundation for this supposition. But in the following August, after his return from London to Edinburgh, when he was on a visit to his friend, the Rev. Dr Robert Bell, he became acquainted with Miss Agnes Barclay, eldest daughter of the Rev. Dr Barclay of Middleton. To this lady he was married on the 3d of November (1800,) by his namesake Dr Bell, at whose house he was staying.

* In a letter from Major Wight to Dr Bell, dated July 11, 1798, we find the following passage, which would seem to intimate that, at that time, some fair lady had attracted his notice. "What shall you make of your widow-bewitched? My guess is that she is not what she seems. You have not raised her in my estimation by mentioning that Dr Darwin is her most intimate correspondent, and Lady Audley her acquaintance and friend. I don't like learned ladies. They are most generally deficient in that delicacy and correctness which render a woman most truly amiable."

By a previous disposition and marriage settlement, Miss Barclay made over to Dr Bell all property, heritable and moveable, of which she was possessed, or should fall to be possessed of, in any manner of way, amounting to L.7500, burdened with annuities of L.60 per annum: And Dr Bell settled on her L.2500 in fee, and L.600 per annum in the event of her surviving him. Immediately after their marriage, they made a tour through Glasgow, Lochlomond, and Stirling, and returned to Edinburgh about the middle of November.

Among those who sent him letters of congratulation were Mr Dempster and Colonel Wight. "In the name of your friends at Dunnichen," writes the former, "and especially in my own, I congratulate you on your marriage, and I request you to make my congratulations acceptable to Mrs Bell. May every good thing be the fruit of your marriage! To repeat common-place compliments and wishes on the occasion would be to misplace them, only I wish your late *excursion* had been to the southward, and had terminated here. If ever you bend this way, you know how welcome guests you would prove."

Colonel Wight also wrote thus:—

"Ayr, November 19, 1800.

"My dear Friend,

"It is but just now that your return to Edinburgh has been intimated to us. I delayed sending Mrs Wight's congratulations and my own to you and Mrs Bell upon your nuptials, until we learnt of your return. We heard, through several hands, of your having appeared incognito at Glasgow, and we had hopes that you might have swept Ayr in your course. Mrs W.

and Mrs B. have been long acquainted, and, I make no doubt, will have much pleasure in meeting again. At Christmas we remove to Dumfries, to remain for at least three months. During that time we trust you will think of a journey to Dumfries and Galloway, and that Mrs B. and you will be our guests. You are now, Doctor, to give us an example how far the attainment of the things which, by universal consent, are deemed the most valuable, are capable of affording contentment and positive happiness. You are now placed in your native country, in the midst of your friends, in unembarrassed affluence, and married to the wife of your choice, aided by science, and by an ample acquaintance with practical manners."

CHAPTER XVIII.

Presentation to Swanage—The Village and some of its Inhabitants—Introduction of the Madras System into Schools there—Separation of Dr and Mrs Bell.

Dr and Mrs Bell continued in lodgings in Edinburgh until the middle of May 1801, when they went into Galloway, and stayed in the neighbourhood of his property, and at Dumfries, until the 1st of September, when they set out for London. Here they remained until late in October, when they went to Bath.

During their stay at Bath, through the interest of his friend Mr MacTaggart, he received and accepted the offer of the rectory of Swanage, Dorset, from the patron, Mr Calcraft, with whom he had not been previously acquainted. Its value was upwards of L.600 per annum; and there was attached to it the patronage of the parish of Worth, of from L.150 to L.200 per annum.

Early in December they accordingly quitted Bath for Swanage, which is distant about seventy miles, when he took possession of his preferment, and preached his first sermon on Christmas-day.

Swanage is a village, famous for its quarries of Purbeck stone, situate close to the sea, at the termination of a pleasant valley, and consists chiefly of one street.

There are also many detached houses adjacent to the village, which, with their gardens and orchards, tend much to beautify the place.

The tower of the church, which, though of considerable size, is not now sufficient for the population, is said to be the most ancient building in Purbeck, Corfe-Castle not excepted.

From a paper, dated Aug. 1804, containing a rough draft of Dr Bell's answer to a circular of queries to the clergy, sent by the Bishop of Bristol previous to his holding his primary visitation, we find that the parish at that time contained 303 families, amounting to 1463 persons; there were three Roman Catholics in the parish, and about twenty Methodists, who, however, generally attended church. Dr Bell was accustomed to say that the inhabitants of Swanage were an intellectual race, and full of science, but that they wanted cultivation. They were orderly and well disposed, and from their insulated position preserved much of primitive simplicity and hospitality.

One of his earliest duties, on coming to Swanage, was to visit his parishioners; and it will be necessary here to give a brief account of those whom he more especially noticed, both as showing his discrimination of character, and as affording a key to his operations in the parish, as well as on account of their connexion with his subsequent scholastic proceedings elsewhere.

Among those whom Dr Bell first visited was Mr Thomas Manwell, who lived close to the rectory, and who was one of the most extraordinary men in Swanage, having originally been a quarryman. On first entering his house, Dr Bell was surprised at seeing a great number of books in the room, and on expressing

his astonishment to Mrs Manwell, was informed by h that "there were ten times the number up stairs," an that her husband had long been in the habit of spen ing all his spare money in the purchase of books, ar all his leisure time in their perusal.

This person was the son of George Manwell, quarr man, whose history, and that of some of his ancesto is sufficiently interesting to claim some notice her The following account is taken from a letter of Geor Manwell, jun., to his son Henry, March 2, 1814—" can trace the family no further back," he says, " th to my grandfather on that side, and but little more my grandmother's. After London was burnt son years, and the city began to be rebuilt and flourishin there was an uncommon call for Purbeck stone, a paving was sold at so high a price as 30s. per cw This, of course, attracted the notice of the neighbou hood round; and numbers of boys from different parish at the distance of twenty miles, were apprenticed he to the stone trade, and premiums given. This incre sed the inhabitants greatly, and other tradesmen we wanting. Our grandfather, Joseph Manwell, was th a young man, a carpenter by trade, and came to Swa age from the parish of Stickland, near Abbey Melto and as there was no carpenter in Swanage, thought a good opening for business. He then married o grandmother, Elizabeth Abbot, youngest daughter farmer Abbot of Worth. Our great-grandfather A bot was very wealthy for that time. He gave all h children livings except grandmother, to whom, bei about to marry a man intended for trade, he ga £100 for her fortune. This was a capital sum in tho times, for her father had then carried twenty-one bus

els of wheat, great measure, from Worth to Pool, and sold it for forty shillings. . . . Father was not one year old when his father Joseph died. The carpentering business dropped, and his widow was left with three young children. However, with the little property she had, and her own industry, she bred them without any assistance. Father, of course, under these circumstances, had scarcely any education, and at the age of eleven was put an apprentice to a quarryman, with a premium, by the Rev. Mr Lewis, rector of Margate, who was, by the best information I can obtain, either uncle to grandmother, or cousin. . . . Father was a man of uncommon strong memory, could easily have learned any thing, but no chance for improvement, and scarcely, or never, wrote his name till after he was a man, when working in Portland about Westminster bridge."

The individual here mentioned, George Manwell, was the chief means of introducing music into Swanage as a science, little or no attention having been previously paid to it. He first learned the art of singing by notes from a person who had come there for the purpose of giving lessons in music; and who, perceiving that Manwell was possessed of an excellent ear, gave him some gratuitous instruction.

The knowledge he had thus acquired he was anxious to disseminate, and under his tuition his three sons soon made great progress; he also gave similar instruction to numbers of the young men of the place, and a foundation was thus laid for that musical knowledge which has since been much cultivated in Swanage.

Of Thomas Manwell, the eldest son, often called the Swanage philosopher, it is said that he never attended any school after he was eight years old, at which time he was taken by his father to the quarries, to learn the stone-cutting trade. He was of a delicate constitution and his father perceiving this, and his great love fo reading, kindly supplied him with a few books, an avoided putting him to the severer labours of the quar ries.

By the time he was fourteen years of age, he ha instructed himself fully in the theory of navigation, an before he was seventeen he had constructed a sundi on one side of his father's house, and he afterward made another for the church, which still remains.

He continued to follow his trade as a stone-cutte devoting all his leisure moments to study, until aft the French Revolution, when from the excellent ch racter he bore, and from his scientific knowledge, l was appointed to the situation of midshipman und the lieutenant of the signal-post off Swanage, call Round Down, which appointment he held, exce during the ten months' peace of Amiens, until after t battle of Waterloo, when the signal-posts were disco tinued. The solitude of this place was well suited his habits and feelings, and the leisure which the situ tion often afforded, gave him an opportunity of follo ing his favourite studies, which were now botany a astronomy, although he also paid much attention mathematics, history, chemistry, and philosophy.

On these subjects he not only studied but wro having compiled upwards of twenty volumes of differe

sizes, all closely written in imitation of printing. These chiefly consist of extracts from books on philosophy, history, science, and mathematics, interspersed with his own observations.

The following is the title of a work believed by his son to be original:—

"The art of Projecting the Sphere in Plano, Orthographically and Stereographically, also the Construction of Maps and Planispheres.

"To which is added the Solution of Geographical and Astronomical Problems, by Logarithmical Calculations."

There is also "A History of the Isle of Purbeck, in Dorsetshire,"—"An Account of Lulworth Castle and the Isle of Brownsey,"—"The Arms and Genealogies of most of the Proprietors, compiled from Hutchins's History of the County of Dorset: with some additional information, by T. Manwell." It appears, indeed, that he had furnished Hutchins himself with some information; for in his second edition he makes his acknowledgments for the assistance Manwell had rendered him.

He had also kept a regular diary of the weather, with many curious meteorological observations, from the year 1801 to 1821.

He appears to have been a man of retiring habits, and of a very abstracted turn of mind, passing much of his time alone, and avoiding all intercourse with any but his own family and most intimate friends. Even when engaged in his stone-shed he rarely conversed with his fellow workmen, having few subjects of common interest with them, and being unwilling to com-

municate his knowledge where it could not be understood or appreciated.

This reserve and taciturnity, however, entirely disappeared when he met with men of congenial tastes and habits, and this was the case in a remarkable degree in his intercourse with his two brothers, who were also men of no ordinary powers of mind. They were in the habit of meeting occasionally at the house of one of the brothers, and here they used to spend hours in conversing on philosophy, astronomy, history, the arts and sciences, &c. &c. "Thomas," said an old lady who was well acquainted with him, "was always talking about thunder and lightning, earthquakes, mountains, eclipses, (which he calculated with great exactness,) and numbers of other matters which we could not understand."

Had Manwell received a liberal education, and had better opportunities of pursuing his studies, he would doubtless have distinguished himself in scientific pursuits; he does not, however, seem to have possessed much ambition, or indeed ever to have wished to quit his native place.

Dr Bell having been struck with the number and subjects of the books in Manwell's house, became desirous of seeing the owner, and subsequently had much intercourse with him; never failing to pay him a visit or ask him to the rectory, whenever he came from his duties at the signal-post. On these occasions, they used to spend many hours in conversation on philosophical and scientific subjects; and Dr Bell used often to say that Manwell possessed more actual knowledge on the theoretical, and, in many instances, or

the practical parts of philosophy, than almost any man he ever knew.*

Joseph Manwell, Thomas Manwell's brother, was much celebrated in Swanage for his knowledge of music, in which he was eminently skilled, considering the few advantages of instruction he had received. Having learned the rudiments from his father, he soon improved himself so far as to become the chief musician in the place. He did not himself play on any instrument but the violoncello; his chief talent being in the composition of sacred music. He used to select from a magazine or other book, such pieces of poetry as suited his purpose, and then composed the music to suit the words, which he did with great facility. He frequently composed tunes while at work in the quarries, and kept humming them till it was time to go home, when he would make all possible haste to write them out while they were fresh in his memory. It is said that, when very young, having composed a carol tune, which he was anxious should be played at Swanage, and thinking there would be no chance of its being

* Manwell died in 1822, and the epitaph on his tomb, in Swanage churchyard, is as follows:—

"Near this stone
Lie the earthly remains of
MR THOMAS MANWELL,
Who, (unassisted by education,) by the strength of a superior genius, and nature for his guide, broke through the barrier to literature, and acquired a degree of knowledge which might have ranked him with the first philosophers of the age. But being a child of solitude, his retired meditations were far dearer to him than the acquirement of fame: and if Charity, Humility, and Meekness, with Faith in a Redeemer, be Christianity, he was a perfect Christian.

Obiit 4th February 1822.
Anno ætatis 70."

chosen if it were known to be his, he directed it to one of the singers, and sent it to the post-office at Corfe Castle. It was chosen and sung, and one of the band said to Manwell, "Joe, I could almost have sworn this had been thy handwriting, if I had not known better.' It appears, however, that he never mentioned the circumstance to any but his own family.

There was also another family of quarrymen, who require to be mentioned here on account of their connexion with the Sunday school, in which, as will be seen, Dr Bell took much interest, as well as from their subsequently being employed as schoolmasters under the "New System." These were the Sticklands. The father, Thomas Stickland, was noted as the most skilful stone-cutter in Swanage, and his work always bore a higher price than that of any other of the quarrymen. The sons, of whom there were four, were, like the Manwells, remarkable for their musical talents, and especially for their powers of singing. One of these sons, John, was master of the Sunday school at the time of Dr Bell's appointment to Swanage, and of him we shall presently have occasion to speak more particularly.

The Sunday schools, of which there were two—a boys' and a girls' school—had been established chiefly by means of Mr Moreton Pitt and Mr Everett, for some time previous to Dr Bell's obtaining the living of Swanage. They had not, however, met with much encouragement; the original salary having only been £1, 10s. a-year for both! This was afterwards raised to £2, 12s., and then the subscribers entirely fell off; and John Stickland, who was the master at that time, collected a scanty pittance as he could. A Mr Taylor

and his sister then took some trouble about the matter, and from time to time raised small subscriptions. Afterwards the churchwardens, and the curate, Mr Gent, established a regular annual subscription, which, however, does not appear to have exceeded the former salary; Mr and Mrs Gent also often afforded their personal assistance in the school.

Much credit is due to Stickland for having persevered in his exertions under such discouraging circumstances. In some cases he even furnished the children himself with books, &c., rather than that they should be deprived of the means of instruction for want of these requisites. He also gave them many instructions in sacred music; and this being a relaxation and amusement to them, combined with his kind and indulgent treatment, tended to attach them to him in a great degree. He was a man of a grave and thoughtful turn of mind, and of very retentive memory, having large portions of the Scriptures by heart, and almost all the Psalms. He sometimes officiated as clerk, when he rarely had occasion to refer to the Prayer-book, and frequently closed it altogether.

Dr Bell visited the Sunday school on the first or second Sunday after his arrival, and from that time became a constant attendant. He seems, however, to have been cautious in not too hastily breaking in upon Stickland's plans of education, and at first to have satisfied himself with going from class to class, hearing them their lessons, and asking them questions or explaining passages,* and to have waited till a favourable opportunity occurred for introducing his own system.

* It is related by one of those who were then scholars, that, as Dr Bell was one Sunday afternoon pacing up and down the school-room, observing

When he had been nearly a year at Swanage, tl peace of Amiens took place, and the signal-posts beir no longer required, Thomas Manwell was released fro his duties there, and this gave Dr Bell an opportuni of transferring one branch of the Sunday school (tl boys) to his and his wife's care; the girls still remai ing under Stickland, as before.

As soon as he had effected this division, which w in 1802, he proposed the adoption of his "New Sy tem" in both schools, conceiving that each would a as a stimulus to the other; and both Stickland a Manwell agreeing to it, a commencement was at on made; Dr Bell arranging, at the same time, that certain number of the gentry of the place should vi the schools in rotation.

Manwell did not long hold this charge, being oblig to resume his duties at the signal-post when the w again broke out; his wife and family, however, co tinued to carry on the school.

Dr Bell now bestowed much time and attention the organization of these schools, although he still pr ceeded cautiously. He first appointed monitors some of the classes, and introduced by degrees t simpler practices, until in course of time he had est blished the system as far as he then found it practicab This was not done without much trouble, and l energetic endeavours to make his scholars comprehe the system, are still well remembered. He was m minute in his directions, and gave the strongest

what was going on, and giving his directions, the children's attention more fixed on him than on their books, which, not pleasing Stickland, said, with a very grave countenance, "Sir, will you be pleased to pi yourself."

junctions not to deviate from the laws he laid down. "He hammered it into them," Stickland used to say, "like a blacksmith on an anvil."

In September 1803 he thus speaks of his labours in a letter to Mr Johnstone, minister of Crossmichael parish—"Every minute of my time since my receipt of yours of the 10th, I have been occupied in digesting and maturing the system of Sunday schools in my parish. The first earnest I had of their reviving credit, was a subscription fourfold what it had been the preceding year; and now it is increasing still further." In 1804 circulars were also sent to the principal persons concerned, containing an account of the progress the schools had made, and soliciting their further assistance.

In the year following, some changes took place in the arrangements of the schools. Mrs Manwell finding the boys troublesome, was desirous to transfer them to Stickland, and to take the girls under her care. This exchange was accordingly made. Stickland, however, did not long remain in charge, and soon after kept a Sunday school of his own, consisting of about thirty-five children, where he taught reading and writing, the former only being taught in the original schools. The exact cause of his quitting Dr Bell's school does not appear; but he was doubtless too much prejudiced in favour of the mode of education he had always been accustomed to, to adopt readily a new system, which must have run so counter to all his former ideas on the subject.

His successor was also a quarryman, Warren by name, who had received a better education than Stickland, and was probably not imbued with the same prejudices. He continued in charge of the school until

1809, when he was appointed to a more impor scholastic situation by Dr Bell.

We do not gather from Dr Bell's letters at time, that he was on the whole well satisfied with progress he had made in introducing his system these schools.

He seems, however, to have proceeded more ra since the change of masters. In one of his letters, c February 1806, he says—" My Sunday schools imp to my mind, since my last change. The master c boys has two sons, who labour incessantly with pupils, and my schoolmistress goes on beyond exp tion."

In the following May he writes again to a frien the same subject thus—" I shall be proud of your pany at the parsonage house, Swanage, and of sho you my Sunday schools, and what I have done lament daily that this situation does not admit, any scale of example, the repetition of the experi made at Madras; though it has given me an opp nity of satisfying others, as well as myself, that not is wanted but an appropriate institution for this pose. Believing, as I do, that I have made a useful discovery, I long every day, more and mor lend a helping hand to forward what I believe wil length of time, without my aid, establish itself."

An annual examination of the school children held at the rectory in September, when the par and most of the neighbouring gentry, met there, the children were regaled with tea, &c., on the l before the house. On these occasions Dr Bell the busiest and most pleased of the party, assistin amuse the children in every way, and delighted to

them enjoying themselves. His love for children never left him, and of his kindness to them, when he was advanced in life, I can personally speak, from having, as a child, often experienced it.

The number of scholars, however, seems at one time to have been temporarily reduced; for, at the examination held in 1804, the number of children in the two schools amounted to 183, being more than one-eighth of the population; while in 1807 the number in the three schools was only 145. How the numbers came to be so reduced at this time is extraordinary, for the schools still maintained their reputation, and on the following anniversary were fuller than ever, there being 193 scholars present, including Stickland's school. This was the last anniversary which Dr Bell held there, and it is thus mentioned in a letter from Joseph Manwell, jun., to one of his cousins:—

"October 9, 1808.

"On Friday, the 30th of September, there was an anniversary of the Sunday schools here in Swanage. It consisted of seventy-five boys, and one hundred and seventeen girls. In the afternoon they assembled before the Rev. Dr Bell's house, when they received their usual civility and kindness from that benevolent gentleman. All the gentry, both far and near, attended on the occasion, and seemed very well pleased to see and hear the children read; and I think the people in general have more regard for that laudable institution than ever."

Dr Bell also thus speaks of the same occasion, in a letter to his friend Mr Marriot:—

"Swanage, October 1, 1808.

"Yesterday was the anniversary of my Sunday schools. The day was fine, and my green was covered with one hundred and ninety-three children, all well dressed, and in perfect order, and the house full of delighted spectators, adorned by my young patronesses, to behold the wonderful improvement of the infant generation. Strange to tell, our numbers of boys under fourteen, and girls under twelve, assembled, amounted to one-fourth of the whole population of the parish. Yet no clothes, or other inducement than '*recti cultus*' is held out, the cakes, tea, and fruit dispensed on this occasion excepted."

Little further appears on the subject of these schools. After the removal of the master in 1809, a new one was appointed, who remained there about a year, when the children were again put under the care of their old master, John Stickland, who continued in charge till his death, which occurred in 1813. He was succeeded by his son Thomas, whose name appears in the books as master until 1828.

We find that, in 1807, there were no less than thirteen day-schools in the parish, in addition to the three Sunday schools, so that it certainly could not be said that Swanage was deficient in the opportunities of education. One of these schools requires a brief notice. It was kept by a person of the name of Gover, who appears to have held a variety of offices besides that of schoolmaster. He was clerk and postmaster, manager of the benefit club, attorney, collector, and accountant, and, in short, seems to have been one of the most useful individuals in the parish. The number of his

scholars amounted to about forty-five; and his time was so much taken up by his other manifold occupations, that his school was generally entrusted to the care of a mere boy, and, in consequence, was in a most disorderly state.

Into this school Dr Bell made several attempts to introduce his system, and, in 1806, succeeded beyond his expectations. Of this he gives the following account, in a letter to one of his friends:—

"Swanage, December 23, 1806.

"About a month ago I determined, at all hazards, to make the experiment here, and never did I see so disorderly a school as that in which alone I had the opportunity of trial. As oft as the master was absent, and his avocations led him much off, the scholars seldom read singly more than one lesson a day, sometimes not one. . . . I set the master (a man of capacity) to work, left him a week to himself, and found things go better than I expected. I then set about completing the arrangement, and looking a little into the execution, and, enthusiastic as I am, I was astonished at the event. My master I knew well, and could command his mind; and, whenever he was at a loss, he applied to me. I know not how to write to you what is the conversation of all here. It is like magic; order and regularity started up all at once. In half an hour more was learned, and far better, than had been done the whole day before. A class which could only get one line to a lesson a fortnight ago, now gets eight, and all say their lessons well, and come on in like proportion. The *ludus literarius* interests them. They quit the school at dismissal with reluctance, and they return

before their time to renew the competition. Sever boys ardently exert themselves in the hope of bein appointed teachers, in the event of the present one being displaced. In a word, the school astonished me and, in breaking up this day, I had many reward-book to give for desert."

Afterwards, when Dr Bell's avocations called hir often away from Swanage, some slight prejudices seer to have sprung up against the system, and two or thre boys were removed from this school on that accoun Gover, notwithstanding, still persevered in his efforts but we do not find any further accurate information o this subject.

Before concluding this chapter, I may briefly stat that some unhappy dissensions had arisen between D and Mrs Bell, which ended in the final separation (the parties in April 1806.

I have stated, in my preface, the reasons which hav prevented me from entering at length into any domes tic details, and need not, therefore, repeat them here.

CHAPTER XIX.

The Doctor vaccinates many of his Parishioners—Advocates Mr Jesty's claim to this Discovery—The Manufacture of Straw Plait introduced into Swanage—Intercourse with his Parishioners, &c.

ANOTHER object to which Dr Bell paid much attention, soon after his arrival at Swanage, was the introduction of vaccination among his parishioners, in place of inoculation. He had seen something of the effects of inoculation at Madras, and that, probably, paved the way for the interest he subsequently took in the subject.

Somewhat more than a year after Dr Bell's appointment to Swanage, he was called to Edinburgh by urgent business, which required his and Mrs Bell's presence there, and on his return he brought with him some vaccine matter; but the surgeons of the place being very averse to the introduction of this new practice, Dr Bell determined on personally vaccinating those of his parishioners who would consent to it—so convinced was he of its superiority over the dangerous practice of inoculation, to which he had himself, when a child, very nearly fallen a victim, having been one of the first who underwent that operation at St Andrew's. He accordingly enquired of Gover if he knew of any healthy children whose parents were likely to consent to their being vaccinated, and was by him directed to a person of the name

of Webber, who consented that her two children, a boy and a girl, should undergo the operation, which was performed the same day at the rectory—Dr Bell vaccinating the boy, and Mrs Bell the girl.

These two cases having turned out favourably, a day was appointed for vaccinating others from them, and a large number attended, all of whom were operated on by Dr and Mrs Bell. These cases succeeded so well that the inhabitants generally became desirous of experiencing the benefits of this new preventive; and in the course of this spring, Dr and Mrs Bell vaccinated upwards of 300 persons. He used to devote two hours a-day, for two days in the week, to this object, beside regularly visiting those who were within his reach, to mark their progress.

Among his patients was Thomas Stickland, father to the schoolmaster of that name, whose horror of the small-pox was so great, that, whenever the disease was in the neighbourhood, he used to go away with his family until it ceased. Notwithstanding this precaution, however, all his family had taken the infection except himself. Dr Bell now urged him, although he was seventy-eight years of age, to undergo the operation, and at last obtained his consent. His arm was unusually inflamed, and he was laid up for more than a week, during which time Dr Bell visited him daily. By the great attention he paid to his patients, and the success that had attended his operations, he succeeded ultimately in eradicating the prejudices which had existed against vaccination.

On this subject, he thus speaks in a letter to a friend:—"Sunday the 15th, (June 1806,) I did what was never done before in Swanage—preached twice, and the same

sermon, both forenoon and afternoon, on cow-pock. The consequence is, that I have now this year vaccinated 211 subjects, which, added to the three former years' list, make 604 I have vaccinated. A mother has brought a second child from Portsmouth, on purpose for my vaccination, because the elder had resisted the small-pox in every way, whom, being accidentally here, I had vaccinated with my parishioners and neighbours; for I sent none away. Among other causes, I am detained by the vaccination (brought on before the usual period by the natural small-pox breaking out in the neighbourhood) from returning to London so soon as I intended." And in the course of the next month he writes—" I have now almost finished my fourth annual vaccination for the cow-pock, amounting in all to 658 subjects, from seventy-eight years of age to twelve months; and have set old women, schoolmistresses, &c., in neighbouring parishes, inoculating with vaccine matter."

Dr Bell had been remarkably fortunate in all his cases; and few instances will be found of vaccination having been so widely and successfully practised by an individual who had not made medicine his study. A few years ago the small-pox was very prevalent at Swanage, and a minute enquiry was made by the late rector, Mr Bartlett, as to whether any had taken the infection who had been vaccinated, and more especially concerning those who had been operated on by Dr Bell, as being those of longest standing; and he found that there was not a single instance of an individual who had been vaccinated by Dr Bell having taken the disease.

Connected with the introduction of vaccination into

Swanage, are some curious particulars respecting a farmer of the name of Benjamin Jesty, who, it appears, had discovered and practised vaccination previous to Dr Jenner. Jesty, who was a plain farmer of ordinary education, with no pretensions to skill in any thing but his own agricultural occupations, held at one time an extensive farm at Yetminster, in Dorset, and carried on a large business by sending cattle to the London market. He subsequently removed to the farm of Downshay, belonging to Mr Calcraft, and situated in the neighbourhood of Swanage. Dr Bell had not been long there before he became acquainted with Jesty, who, finding the practice of vaccination was then making much noise in the world, became anxious to make his claims to the original discovery known; and accordingly gave Dr Bell an account of his proceedings, at the same time representing that he thought himself entitled to some reward as well as Jenner. Dr Bell was much struck with his narrative, and drew up the following paper on the subject, telling Jesty at the same time, that he was afraid he was too late in making his claim, as he had not made his discovery known at the time, or followed it up beyond his own family.

" *Of the Vaccine Inoculation, as performed thirty years ago.*

" 1st August 1803.

" The inoculation with vaccine matter, as taught by Dr Jenner, and diffused over the globe by the ability, industry, and well-directed exertions of that great benefactor of the human race, now rests on such universal

experience, as might seem to require no further support or illustration. Sir Isaac Newton, Dr Franklin, Monsieur Lavoisier, (or, if you choose, rather Dr Black,) and Harvey, could not, in the same short period, boast of equal success in the spread of their respective discoveries. Still, however, there are some who question the efficacy of vaccination as a preventive of the small-pox.

"After I had last spring, by way of introducing (for that was all I proposed in the first instance) the practice into this peninsula, inoculated with vaccine matter, which I brought from a distance of five hundred miles, upwards of three hundred persons, men, women, and children, in my insulated parish and neighbourhood, (isle of Purbeck,) where the visitation of the small-pox is a stranger, having only occurred twice in forty years, once by infection and once by inoculation, I have the mortification to find that the efficacy of this disorder is still disputed, and that parents still decline to submit their children to this simple operation. Even learned and able physicians have argued that Dr Jenner's discovery is not of sufficient standing, to establish that the vaccine inoculation is a security against the variolous infection for a longer period than his practice extends.

"It may not, therefore, be altogether useless to bring forward a fact, which, in an earlier stage of Dr Jenner's practice, would (had it been known to him) have given weight to his doctrines, and which still, perhaps, may be thought not unworthy of a place in the history of the cow-pox. If it should have any influence with those parents who decline the offer made to them of having their children vaccinated, my object is attained;

and let Mr Jesty have that share of credit (whatever it may be) which attaches to his bold and successful experiment.

"In the spring of the year 1774, farmer Benjamin Jesty, then of Yetminster, Dorset, now of Downshay, isle of Purbeck, inoculated with vaccine matter his wife* and two sons, Robert and Benjamin, of three and two years of age, and all three now alive. Mrs Jesty was inoculated in the arm under the elbow; her sons above the elbow. The incision was made with a needle, and the virus taken on the spot from the cows of farmer Elford of Chittenhall, whither Mr Jesty carried his family for that purpose. The sons had the disorder in a favourable way: but Mrs Jesty's arm was much inflamed; and the boldness and novelty of the attempt produced no small alarm in the family, and no small sensation in the neighbourhood.

"Fifteen years afterwards, (1789,) the sons were inoculated for the small-pox by Mr Trowbridge, surgeon of Cerne Abbas, along with others who had not had the cow-pox. The arms of the former inflamed, but the inflammation soon subsided, and no fever or other variolous symptom was observable: the latter went through the fever eruption and usual course of the inoculated small-pox. Mrs Jesty and the two sons have often since been exposed to the variolous contagion.

"It may be enquired by the future historian of the cow-pox, what led to this early essay of introducing the vaccine virus into the human frame? and how it happened that this successful attempt fell still-born

* He is said to have had the infection himself, by casually taking it from the cows before this.

from the cow? Mr Jesty's relation is to this effect:—

"When the small-pox raged in the vicinity, and inoculation was introduced into the village, (Yetminster,) alarmed for the safety of his family, he bethought himself of this expedient. There had been in his family two maid-servants, Ann Notley and Mary Read, who, after having the disorder from the cows, and knowing this to be a preventive of the small-pox, had attended, the one her brother, the other her nephew, in the natural small-pox, without taking the infection. This circumstance led Mr Jesty to communicate by inoculation the disorder of the cows to his family. For this purpose he carried them to the field of a neighbouring farm, and, as has been related, performed the operation on the spot.

"To the other question, how did it happen that this discovery expired at its birth, a ready solution will be found in the character of the ingenious farmer, whose pursuits were widely different from those of medicine, or literature, or science, and in the natural prejudice of mankind, strengthened by the alarm which the inflammation of Mrs Jesty's arm had excited. To such a height was this prejudice carried, that a neighbouring surgeon, whose name I have not been able to learn, had almost lost his practice from the bare proposal of following up Mr Jesty's bold and successful experiment.

"With those who objected to introducing a bestial disorder into the human frame, already liable to so many diseases, the farmer has been often heard to say that he argued after this manner:—

"For his part he preferred taking infection from an

innocuous animal, like a cow, subject to so few disorders, to taking it from the human body, liable to so many and such diseases; and that he had experience on his side, as the casual cow-pox was not attended with danger like the variolous infection; and that, beside, there appeared to him little risk in introducing into the human constitution matter from the cow, as we already, without danger, eat the flesh and blood, drink the milk, and cover ourselves with the skin of this innocuous animal."

This paper was some time afterwards transmitted to the Jennerian Society; and a copy was also forwarded, at the same time, to the Right Honourable George Rose. In a note which accompanied the latter, Dr Bell says, " If you think it worth the previous notice of your friends, Mr Pitt, Sir H. Mildmay, &c., or of being otherwise disposed of, you have my leave. I have many apologies to offer for obtruding upon you at this time; but as this affair has long lain dormant, and is now to be forwarded to the R. J. S., I am exceedingly desirous of presenting to you this simultaneous communication."

An answer was immediately received from the secretary of the Jennerian Society, stating " that he had received Dr Bell's very interesting paper of the vaccine inoculation, and that he should have an opportunity of laying it before the two boards at their meeting on the following evening." He also sent him a copy of the pamphlet of the society, and gave him his address, " in case he should have occasion to honour him with any further communication." Mr Rose also wrote, expressing great interest in Dr Bell's communication.

At the time Dr Bell drew up this document, he had not seen Dr Pearson's pamphlet, in which Mr Jesty's name had already been mentioned. It fell into his hands, however, shortly afterwards, when he thus wrote to the secretary of the Jennerian Society:—

"Central House, Salisbury Square, July 7, 1804.

"Sir,

"In Dr Pearson's pamphlet, which has just been put into my hands, I read as follows:—'Mr Justins,' (a mistake for Jesty,) 'a farmer at Yetminster, in Dorset, inoculated his wife and family with matter taken from the teat of a cow that had the cow-pox. In about a week from the time of inoculation, their arms were very much inflamed: the patients were very ill, and the man was so much alarmed as to call in medical assistance—(Mr Read of Cerne.) The patients soon got well; and they have since been inoculated for the small-pox by Mr Trowbridge of Cerne, but without effect.

"'I cannot inform you at what period Mr Justins inoculated his family, but I have no doubt it was previous to Dr Jenner's practice.

"'The farmer alluded to in Mr Pultney's letter to you, who inoculated his wife and children with matter taken from a cow, and the person mentioned in Mr Drew's letter, viz. Mr Justins, is the same person. Both Mr Pultney's and Mr Drew's intelligence came from me. I am not certain at this time as to the year, but believe it was on or before the year 1786. The farmer is still living, of whom I can have the particulars.

"'In a subsequent letter to Dr Pearson, dated Chattle, June 15, 1802, Mr Dolling informed him that

Mr Benjamin Jesty (not Justins) performed the inoculation above mentioned as early as 1774,* and he is still living.

"'I know a medical man in this country who was greatly injured in his practice by a prejudice raised against him, long ago, for his intention of substituting the cow-pox for the small-pox.'

"These extracts, had I seen Dr Pearson's pamphlet, should have preceded the statement which I forwarded to you in my late letter; and you will, perhaps, agree with me in opinion, that they should still be subjoined in a note. The facts which I have detailed were communicated to me by the parties themselves, and their accuracy may be depended on."

Mr Banks, also, the member for Corfe Castle, wrote to Dr Bell as follows on the same subject:—

"October 16, 1804.

"Sir,

"A fact, relating to a farmer in Dorsetshire, which I take to be the same that is mentioned in the enclosed papers,† was given in evidence before the Committee of the House of Commons, to whom Dr Jenner's petition was referred, and, if I am not mistaken, was printed in their report. There was, I am sure, abundant proof of the disorder being known, and of its preventive power, long before Dr Jenner's name was heard; nor at this moment do those who continue to doubt the complete efficacy of the cow-pock, deny its success in innumerable instances."

The result of Dr Bell's communication to the Jen-

* Dr Jenner is said first to have *considered* the subject in 1775, but it was not until 1796 that he made his first experiment.

† Dr Bell's statement.

nerian Society was, that they became anxious to see Mr Jesty, and in the same year application was made to him for the purpose of inducing him to go up to London; but being apprehensive of an attack of gout, to which he was subject, he declined undertaking the journey at that time. In the course of the next year the following letter was addressed to him by the secretary of the society:—

"London, July 25, 1805.

"Sir,

"I am desired by the medical establishment of this institution to propose to you, that—provided you will come to town at your own convenience, but as soon as possible, to stay not longer than five days, (unless you desire it,) for the purpose of taking your portrait as the earliest inoculator for cow-pock, at the expense of the institution—you will receive fifteen guineas for your expenses, and the members of the establishment will be happy to show you any civility during your stay in London, on which account it is hoped you will be put to little or no expense. I have the honour to remain, Sir, your obedient humble servant,

"WILL. SANCHO."

This invitation Mr Jesty accepted; and accordingly went to London, taking with him his son Robert, who had been vaccinated in 1774. They met with great attention from the members of the society, who were much amused with Jesty's manners and appearance. Before he left home his family tried to induce him to attire himself somewhat more fashionably, but without

effect. "He did not see," he said, "why he shou dress better in London than in the country," a accordingly wore his usual dress, which was peculia old-fashioned. In order to prove their statement, M Robert Jesty willingly consented to be inoculated for t small-pox, and his father for the cow-pock, but neit took effect. Mr Jesty was presented with a pair of ve handsome gold-mounted lancets, and his portrait w also taken by Mr Sharp; but he proved an impatie sitter, and could only be kept quiet by Mrs Shar playing to him on the piano.

This portrait, from which an engraving was tak was exhibited at Somerset House, and afterwar placed for some time in the Vaccine Institution. then fell into Dr Pearson's hands, and on his dea came to his son-in-law, who, finding that Jesty's fam were anxious to possess it, presented it to Robert Jes and it is now in the possession of his widow at Wra House, near Maiden Newton.

A testimonial, which is still in the possession of t family, was also drawn up and signed by the memb of the society, attesting the fact of Jesty's having di covered and practised vaccination in 1774; and of efficacy in his and his sons' case having been prov by their frequent exposure to infection, and by th having undergone inoculation for the small-pox wi perfect impunity.

Jesty's visit to London had satisfactorily establish his claim as the earliest discoverer of vaccinatio But here the matter ended; nor does he at that ti appear to have pressed his application for a pecunia recompense. In the year following, however, he wro

to Mr Pearson on this subject, who communicated his letter to the members of the institution, in answer to which the secretary wrote to Jesty, stating that they would endeavour to promote his views, but that they feared it was very improbable that any such reward could be obtained. On this he appears to have given up all expectation on the subject, and indeed his circumstances were such as to render it a matter of little importance to him.

On his tombstone is the following inscription:—

"SACRED
To the Memory of BENJAMIN JESTY, (of Downshay,)
Who departed this life, 16th April 1816,
Aged 79 years.

He was born at Yetminster in this county, and was an upright, honest man, particularly noted for having been the first person (known) who introduced the Cow-pox by inoculation, and who, from his great strength of mind, made the experiment from the cow on his wife and two sons, in the year 1774."

His second son, Mr Benjamin Jesty, was also an enthusiast in the same cause. In 1809 he vaccinated great numbers, and kept a regular register of the names of the individuals, and of the progress of the disorder in each.

The two eldest sons are dead; but the rest of the family now reside in the neighbourhood of Dorchester, and are all in flourishing circumstances, holding some of the largest farms in the county.

We must now return to an early period of Dr Bell's residence in Swanage, in order to notice the introduc-

tion, through his means, of the manufacture of str plait, which has since afforded employment to a k portion of the female inhabitants there, and has prc a considerable source of emolument.

This manufacture was introduced into the tow Christchurch, Hants, in the year 1803, under the pectation that it would materially assist the parisl reducing the poor-rates, which were then very he A Mr Millard, of London, had been engaged to instruction in this art, and a small training estab ment was formed for the purpose. It was also se foot in the parish of Wyke, near Weymouth. T attempts became the subject of conversation in neighbourhood; and the principal inhabitants of S age, Dr Bell especially, became anxious to follow example thus set them. There seems, howeve have been much difficulty at the outset, and the ol was ultimately accomplished by a curious train of dental circumstances, which merit a brief notice he

The two daughters of Mr Cole, stone-merchar Swanage, hearing this manufacture talked about, came very desirous of making bonnets for themsel and accordingly, having pulled an old one to pi and examined the fabric, set to work with all pos industry. Their first attempt was made with com threshed straw; but this not answering their expe tions, they procured some proper straw from Lon and a machine for splitting it, and renewed their labc About this time Dr Bell happened to call, and prised the young ladies at their work, which they been desirous of keeping a secret. He was hi delighted with their skill and perseverance, and ca

off a portion to show to some friends, and to Mrs Bell and his sister, who was then with him.

An attempt had been just then made by the committee for managing the affairs of the parish, to have some of the children instructed in this art by the same person who was employed for that purpose at Christchurch. His terms, however, were too high, and the matter seemed likely to fall to the ground, when Mr Cole proposed to the committee, that if they would place the parish children under the tuition of his daughters, allowing sixpence a-week for each child, and their work for three months, he would have them properly instructed in the business.

This proposal was accepted, and the Misses Cole were placed at Wyke, where they applied themselves so diligently to the art, that they soon returned to Swanage, having made themselves well acquainted with it.

They immediately opened a school in their father's house, and twelve children were at once placed under their care: after which Dr Bell commenced organizing this infant establishment on the Madras system. For this purpose he visited the school almost daily, and his instructions met with ready attention and prompt fulfilment from the Misses Cole.

He soon succeeded in regularly arranging the scholars, according to the quantity and quality of their work, and appointed monitors to each class, the number now amounting to thirty. The first part of each day was devoted to instructing the children in reading, writing, &c., and the remainder to the primary object of the school.

One of the sisters, unhappily, soon after died, and the other continued to carry on the school alone. It

now occurred to Dr Bell, that the utility of the establishment might be increased by a new arrangement of the terms of admission; and he suggested to Miss Cole, that it might answer to her to instruct the children without remuneration, under the condition of their remaining for a longer time with her, and placing their work at her disposal.

This was agreed to, and Dr Bell, with several other of the inhabitants, went about, urging the parents to send their children. The school, in consequence, increased at once to nearly ninety, and Dr Bell's labours in organizing it were renewed. He visited it daily, and took such interest in the manufacture, that, on going to London, he made enquiries from different dealers in straw-plait, and brought back many patterns for the use of the school. He was also the first person in the parish who set the fashion of wearing a straw hat, which at first excited much notice. The custom, however, was soon followed by others in great numbers.

Miss Cole, who was obliged to give up the school from ill health, subsequently married Mr James Stickland, stone-mason; and as his business required him to move about a great deal, she extended the sale to many of the surrounding towns. In 1822, however, Mr and Mrs Stickland permanently took up their residence at Swanage, where she still resides. From that time the demand for this manufacture continued to increase; and it is said that from 4000 to 5000 bonnets have been annually sold, and plait sufficient for from 8000 to 10,000 more.

Previous to the introduction of this manufacture, knitting seems to have been the chief employment of the female part of the population. There were schools

where knitting was taught, and numbers of stockings were annually disposed of. The introduction of straw-plait, however, completely annihilated knitting, and, being a much more profitable occupation, soon found its way into almost every house in the village, and the trade was rapidly extended to all the neighbouring places. Many bonnets were also exported to Newfoundland, the Cape of Good Hope, Madras, Calcutta, &c.

In many ways this manufacture has materially benefited the inhabitants of Swanage; unfortunately, however, the persons who take the goods off their hands in the first instance, rarely pay them in money, preferring to give in exchange clothing, &c. This barter is much to their disadvantage. Their health is also injured by the sedentary nature of their employment; and, as their hands must not be hardened by work, they are precluded from attending properly to their domestic concerns.

There were many other objects, in addition to these that have been now described at some length, in which Dr Bell interested himself. Some of these may be briefly mentioned here, not so much from their possessing any intrinsic importance, but as tending to throw light on the character of his mind, and as proving how constantly he employed himself in whatever he thought would benefit his parishioners.

There was a friendly society established in Swanage previous to Dr Bell's arrival, and in the year after his appointment he preached their annual sermon, a copy of which he sent to Mr Rose, who, it appears, had been the originator of these societies. On this subject Dr Bell thus writes to him some time afterwards—"As the founder and patron of the friendly societies dis-

persed over the kingdom, independently of the interest which you took in the Swanage society, indebted to you for the benefits which they derived from your publications, communicated through my hands, you will not be displeased to learn that the society now consists of two hundred and sixty-five members, and increases daily; and that their funds now amount to £2400 three per cent consols, and £201 cash, which I have recommended to be immediately invested in the funds also." To this Mr Rose says in his answer—"I rejoice very sincerely in the success of your society, and I am sure you will hear with pleasure that there are now, in England only, upwards of 880,000 members of similar ones, male and female; and, previous to the passing the act which I framed and brought in, there were not 100,000, according to the best information that could be obtained."

In 1806 this society contained 306 members, and their funds amounted to £3000. On Whit-Tuesday in this year Dr Bell preached a sermon for them, and afterwards a deputation presented a short address to him thanking him for the interest he had always taken in their welfare, and especially "for his generous offer of assisting them in any case of difficulty."

To his conscientious and zealous performance of his duties as a parish priest, his parishioners bear willing and ample testimony. He was constant in his attendance on the sick, and on all occasions kept up the most friendly intercourse with his parishioners, visiting frequently the poorer classes, and interesting himself both in their spiritual and temporal welfare. He was also bountiful in his charities, enquiring particularly after the

wants of the poorer members of his flock, and supplying them with a liberal hand.

One of his parishioners, an old man of eighty-four, thus spoke of him in 1838, after passing a high eulogium on his general character, and bearing witness to the reformation he had worked in many respects in the parish. "You may," said he, "travel far and near without finding his equal; it is true he was irritable and passionate in his temper, but there are none without their faults. . . . We are all," he went on to say, "made up of a compound matter—earth, air, fire, and water—and Dr Bell had certainly more of the fire than of the other ingredients in his composition. But if the blaze was larger and more fierce, it was sooner over; and people of this description are more loving, and have better and warmer hearts, than generally falls to the lot of others. Those in whom air preponderates are apt to be flighty—those having too much water are easily excited to weeping. They shed tears as soon as you speak of any thing touching; but on those having too much earth, you can make little or no impression." This old man's ludicrous theory was correct as regards Dr Bell, whose temper, though somewhat fiery, does not seem to have prevented many of those with whom he associated from becoming strongly attached to him.

Another of his parishioners, a lady with whom he was on intimate terms, thus lately wrote of him—"I feel much satisfaction in speaking of the late Dr Bell, having been for many years honoured with his especial friendship. I have, for many weeks together, been an inmate of his house during his rectorship at Swanage; and I think no one of his friends could, with more con-

fidence, speak of his indefatigable zeal in promoting the welfare of his parishioners. His exertions were unbounded to establish sobriety and industry in Swanage, which he most happily succeeded in; and I am fully persuaded that, to this day, the inhabitants, especially amongst the working class, are indebted for much of their present prosperity to his unwearied exertions in establishing the straw-plait manufactory. He was the greatest advocate for industry of every kind, and for every person, I ever met with. He would not tolerate idleness in any one, either rich or poor; and for himself, he never rested from his favourite pursuit, scarcely night or day—his system of education was connected with the whole of his thoughts, which he often did me the honour to explain to me; and he presented me with copies of what he had published on his system of education. I have much comfort in remembering many of his sermons preached in Swanage church, where I was a constant attendant during his ministry. . . . Dr Bell, although the most hospitable man in his house, and to all his friends, was of the most frugal habits himself. He was remarkably abstemious, and his own expression was, 'that he frequently dined with Duke Humphrey;' which I really believe was the truth, for his own gratification seemed to be the last thing thought of by him."

Dr Bell was also very desirous of promoting social and friendly intercourse among the higher classes in his parish, there being but little society when he first came to Swanage. He appears to have set an excellent example, in this respect, by his constant hospitality, and a greater spirit of socialty seems soon to have spread itself in the neighbourhood.

He took great interest in improving the rectory garden, and stocked it with choice fruit-trees, which still remain; he also frequently sent presents of fruit, &c., among his parishioners. His gardener, a man of the name of Peter Notley, was an especial favourite with him; and, on leaving Swanage, he told him that he would shortly send for him, when he had settled himself in the north, leaving at the same time eleven guineas with the clerk of the church, to be given at different times to him, in case he should not wish to quit Mr Gale, Dr Bell's successor, with whom he left him. Dr Bell subsequently sent to Mr Gale, to see if Peter would come to him. He had, however, become equally valuable to his new master, who was very desirous of retaining him; and he remained, though reluctantly. In several of the wills Dr Bell made many years afterwards, a legacy of £20 was left to Notley, and another of the same amount to one of his maid-servants, Sarah Manwell; but their names were omitted in the last will, probably through inadvertence.

It appears that Dr Bell had taken charge of the son of his old friend Mr MacTaggart, for some time while at Swanage; and that an application was made to him to know if he was inclined to receive a second pupil, a son of Mr Bosanquet, formerly chairman to the East India Court of Directors. What answer was given to this proposition, we do not know; but it was not carried into effect.

CHAPTER XX.

Joseph Lancaster—His Letters to Dr Bell—His Visit to Swanage—Publications, &c.

We have hitherto been relating Dr Bell's personal labours at Swanage. It will now be necessary to take a wider field, to trace out the progress which the "New System of Education" had already made, and to relate the course of events which led to Dr Bell's subsequent efforts for the general diffusion of the discovery.

The earliest examples given of the system in this country, were, as we have seen, at St Botolph's, Aldgate, and at Kendal. Joseph Lancaster follows next in order to these; and we must now enter at some length on this subject, concerning which there has been so much controversy. Lancaster himself, in one of his publications, gives the following account of the circumstance that first led him to turn his attention to the subject of education:—

"I was walking from Deptford to Greenwich when my attention was attracted by this inscription—'To the glory of God, and to the benefit of poor children;' and while I was pleasantly meditating upon the founder giving glory to God, the children burst forth into singing his praises. My heart was melted; and it pleased God to implant within me a fervent wish and desire that I might one day thus honour him, and through all the vicissitudes of the intervening period, my hope was

seldom long clouded. I knew not how it was to be accomplished; but being assured that it was a divine impression, my mind was constantly endeavouring to find out a way. In 1798, I proposed something of this kind to a number of gentlemen, but it failed. I had not long entered into the straw-hat business; but I was persuaded this was the channel to accomplish my wish."

His first commencement as schoolmaster was at his father's house in London, in 1798. At this time he was eighteen years of age, his father was in business, and some of his friends were desirous that he should become a clergyman of the established church, while others wished him to go to a dissenting college. He seems to have been himself somewhat undecided as to his religious opinions. "The doctrines of spiritual worship," he writes, "and an inward witness for God in every human heart, attracted my attention, and commanded my assent. For some time I frequented the meetings of Friends, and finally sacrificed my prospects of usefulness and preferment, to obtain that inward peace which only results from a faithful discharge of duty, a dedication of the heart and the answer of a good conscience towards God and man."

Having first opened a school in his father's house, and fitted it up, as he says, with his own hands, he gave instruction in reading, writing, arithmetic, and in the knowledge of the Holy Scriptures, and the number of his scholars soon amounted to upwards of eighty. For several years the number increased and diminished, according to the ability of the parents to pay the weekly sum, which was 4d. for each child:—"In summer, one hundred and twenty was common; in winter, they would sink to fifty or sixty. In a trying season of

recent scarcity, many of them were provided with dinners gratis, chiefly at the expense of a noble and generous-minded body of friends."

Such was Lancaster's first establishment, "into which," he says, "he had for several years essayed to introduce a better system of tuition, and every attempt had failed."

In the following year "this school was instituted as a free school," and he seems to have lost no time in availing himself of the "Madras Report." In June 1802, he says—"By simplifying the usual methods of tuition, considerable benefit has arisen to the institution; and from establishing a regular system of order, with correspondent and reciprocal checks on each dependent part, much of its energy, usefulness, and reputation has been derived." . . . . .

"Tuition in this school is conducted solely by the senior boys employed as teachers; the master treating them with peculiar attention, and not sparing suitable encouragement when merited. Such is their activity and diligence, that no other assistance is necessary at present, or likely to be so in future. J. L. can say with truth," he continues, "that owing to these advantages, he has no more labour with two hundred and fifty children than he had formerly with eighty, and can do them superior justice in tuition. Having thus succeeded beyond expectation, he looks with pleasure to the public, and those benevolent persons who have hitherto aided his designs, for future and energetic support, and trusts the result will prove a similar gratification to their minds in the future prosperity and usefulness of the institution.

"James Street, Borough Road, June 1802."

In the following year, he again reports thus of his school—" During the last year the progress of the institution towards maturity has been rapid, the organization of the system greatly improved, and the introduction of the new modes of tuition, in spelling and arithmetic, productive of very important advantages to the scholars." *

Hitherto Lancaster had made no reference whatever to the source whence his improvements were derived. In a pamphlet published by him in 1803, however, he makes ample acknowledgments of the benefits he had derived from the Madras report. But before we take notice of them, it will be necessary to make some brief extracts from the commencement of this pamphlet, wherein he proposes a system of education which, if carried into effect, would have been of the most pernicious tendency.

After making some remarks on the necessity of gentle measures in all matters relating to a reform in society, and more especially in education, he proposes that a society should be formed for the purposes of education. " This," he says, " should be established on general Christian principles, and on them only. Mankind are divided into sects, and individuals think very differently on religious subjects, from the purest motives; and that common gracious Parent, who loves all his children alike, beholds with approbation every one who worships him in sincerity. Yet it cannot be reasonably supposed that conscientious men should promote a religious opinion directly contrary to their own : a Presbyterian,

* These extracts are taken from Lancaster's " Improvements in Education," published in 1805, wherein the dates I have given are affixed to them.

Baptist, Quaker, or any other, cannot, with sincerity, sacrifice their opinions to those of their amiable and Christian brethren in the Establishment; neither can the last conscientiously unite entirely in opinion with those of any other denominations; but the grand basis of Christianity alone is broad enough for the whole bulk of mankind to stand on, and join hands as children of one family. . . . . Ah! then, let all the friends of youth, among every denomination of Christians, exalt the standard of education, and rally round it for their preservation, laying aside all religious differences in opinion, and pursue two grand objects—the promotion of good morals, and the instruction of youth in useful learning, adapted to their respective situations. . . . . Indeed," he goes on to say, "it is not to be wondered at that no general plan of this kind has been adopted: there are few things in which it would appear, at first sight, that the different religious interests of sectarians would clash more; and so they must, if a plan of this kind is eagerly pursued by one or more parties with a view to increase proselytes, or make it a vehicle to convey their favourite tenets. It has been generally conceived that if any particular sect obtained the principal care in a national system of education, that party would soon be likely to possess the greatest power and influence in the state. Fear that the clergy should aggrandize themselves too much, has produced opposition from dissenters to any proposal of the kind; on the other hand, the clergy have opposed any thing of this nature which might originate with dissenters. . . . . However, there is yet hope left; the common ground of humanity is adapted to all—none can conscientiously scruple to meet there. All are agreed

that the increase of learning and good morals, are great blessings to society. If they cannot unite to do good in every particular instance, yet let them be fellow-helpers as far as they can, and cordially assist to do it with one mind, that society at large may no longer suffer loss by a set of the most valuable and useful men our nation can boast, employing themselves to little better purpose than to declaim against, or make wry faces at each other."

"I conceive any person," says Lancaster a little further on in this pamphlet, "whose moral character and abilities were likely to make him serviceable to the rising generation, should be an object of the society's protection, let his denomination of religion be what it may, and let him pursue whatever method of religious or other instruction his sincere and best intentions may dictate."

It is evident that Mr Lancaster had no more wish to make proselytes to Quakerism than to any other form of belief. According to the principle just laid down, the Romanist, the Socinian, the Unitarian, the Deist, or the Atheist, might be eligible to the office of schoolmaster under his proposed national scheme of education.

After this somewhat lax test of admission, he goes on to relate the improvements which he had lately made in his school, more especially in the system of rewards and punishments; after which he says—"My school is attended by three hundred scholars. The whole system of tuition is almost entirely conducted by boys. The writing-books are ruled with exactness, and all the writers supplied with good pens by the same means. In the first instance the school is divided into

classes; to each of these a lad is appointed as monitor he is responsible for the morals, improvement, goo order, and cleanliness of the whole class." And soo after he says, "the system of rewards, and the ne method of teaching to spell, are I believe original. It is evident, therefore, that at this time he did not la claim to the invention of the grand principle of tl system. It is highly improbable, at the least, that l would have claimed originality for some of the min practices, and not done so in regard to the mainsprir which gave him all his powers, had he meant to asse that he was the discoverer of it. Exceptionable as h pamphlet is in some respects, it is not so on the sco of pretensions; for he concludes with the followir acknowledgment of Dr Bell's prior claim to the mer of this discovery. "I ought not to close my accou without acknowledging the obligations I lie under Dr Bell, of the Male Asylum at Madras, who so nobl gave up his time and liberal salary, that he might pe fect that institution, which flourished greatly under h fostering care. He published a tract in 1798,* entitle 'An Experiment on Education, made at the Ma Asylum at Madras, suggesting a system whereby school or family may teach itself under the superinter dence of the master or parent.' From this publicatio I have adopted several useful hints. I beg leave t recommend it to the attentive perusal of the friends education and of youth. I am persuaded nothing more conducive to the promotion of a system tha actual experiment. Dr Bell had two hundred boys wh

* This is an erroneous statement on Lancaster's part, the Madr Report having been published in 1797.

instructed themselves, made their own pens, ruled their books, and did all that labour in school, which, among a great number, is light, but resting on the shoulders of the well-meaning and honest, though unwise teacher, often proves too much for his health, and embitters or perhaps costs him his life. I much regret that I was not acquainted with the beauty of his system till somewhat advanced in my plan; if I had known it, it would have saved me much trouble, and some retrograde movements. As a confirmation of the goodness of Dr Bell's plan, I have succeeded with one nearly similar, in a school attended by almost three hundred boys."

In the appendix to this pamphlet, he also says, after speaking of the imperfections of some of the old practices—" Dr Bell was fully sensible of this waste of time in schools, and his method to remedy the evil was crowned with complete success. I have been endeavouring to walk in his footsteps in the method of teaching about to be detailed. . . . . I again refer the reader to Dr Bell's pamphlet; he cannot do better than to procure one, and read it himself, which will save me going more into detail, and afford him greater satisfaction." These acknowledgments are sufficiently explicit, except where he says " he was not acquainted with the beauty of Dr Bell's system till somewhat advanced in his own;" whereas it has been shown, that he only commenced teaching in 1798; that he had essayed, during *several* years, to introduce a better system of tuition into his school, and failed; and that, in 1800, a copy of the Madras report fell in his way. Granting, however, that Mr Lancaster might possibly have stumbled upon a plan similar to that of Dr Bell's before he had seen the Madras report, still this

cannot, in the slightest degree, affect the Doctor's prior claim; for, as we have seen, the system was discovered and matured at Madras between the years 1789 and 1796, and that the Report containing an account of it was published in London in 1797, the year before Lancaster opened a school of any kind.

In the year 1804, Mr Lancaster became anxious to have some personal communication with Dr Bell on the subject of education, and wrote to him as follows:—

"Free School, Borough Road, George's Field,
"Southwark, 21st of 11th Month 1804.

"Respected Friend,

"I hoped and intended, long before this, to have done myself the pleasure of coming down to Swanage, in order to take a lesson from thy superior experience; but so many unpleasant circumstances have happened to hinder it, that I almost gave up the idea, in despair of being able to pay my respects in person, at least not very speedily. I have been situated very differently from thyself. I was formerly assistant at two schools, one a boarding, the other a day school. Of course, I was well acquainted with all the defects attendant on the old system of tuition in both kinds of schools. In 1798 I began a day school. The methods I pursued soon became popular, and people sent their children in crowds. This plunged me into a dilemma; the common modes of tuition did not apply; and in puzzling myself what to do, I stumbled upon a plan similar to thine: not, however, meeting with thy book till 1800, I have since succeeded wonderfully, yet not equal to my desire, for several reasons:—

"1st.—Mine being a day school, the children are

much at their parents' command, are often absent, or attend late—an evil that could not possibly occur at the Madras Asylum, or in any well-regulated boarding school, where all the scholars begin their lessons together, being assembled at one time.

"2d.—The price of sand in London, 9s. the load, and the room it takes to teach a great number of children by that mode. This induced me to substitute slates with many of the classes.

"3d.—The poverty and bad principles of the children's parents often operated to hinder their learning, by removing their monitors to place, or other schools, by being prejudiced against the plan of a school taught by boys, and by their bad example and ignorance.

"4th.—By having, when I opened it as a free school, which was not till 1801, not only the school, but the funds to establish, and no individual to assist me with advice, influence, or capital. Again, the number of scholars so increased, that more room than I had was wanting for their accommodation. The Duke of Bedford nobly began a subscription to promote my design; yet the labour of raising it cost me much time, fatigue, and walking many scores of miles. I had to seek aid from the haughty and powerful, as well as the amiable and benevolent; and nothing but having committed myself could have made my independent spirit submit to the yoke. The time spent thus in obtaining aid was so much lost to the institution. I was obliged to commit my business to others; and my designs were in many instances retarded, in others completely suspended or rendered abortive, although the very constitution of a day school, united with the circumstance of

having new subscriptions to seek, especially for buildings, still continues an impediment to our progress; yet I have so far succeeded as to bring it to a considerable state of perfection. If thou wilt favour me with any original reports of the Asylum at Madras—for nothing is more essential than minutiæ—I should be much obliged.

"I could wish for further information on the use of the sand, whether dry or wet, and how the boys were first taught their letters; also upon thy method of training monitors. I hope that the proposed subscription for my book will be sufficient to raise £100, or perhaps £200, for the service of the institution; but every thing depends upon the number of subscribers. I hope thou wilt condescend to honour me with an answer, and to aid the yet infant design as thy benevolence may dictate, when thou art satisfied it is worthy thy attention.

"It is with great respect I subscribe myself thy obliged friend and admirer,

"JOSEPH LANCASTER."

It does not appear what answer Dr Bell returned to this letter, but Lancaster thus shortly acknowledges it:—

"Free School, Borough Road,
"13th of 12th Month 1804.

"Dear Friend,

"I have not answered thy most acceptable letter, because I intend being down at Swanage within four or five days, to pass two or three days with thee, if, under

the blessing of Providence, my health and the roads admit of travelling. With great respect, I remain thy obliged friend,

"J. LANCASTER."

On Lancaster's arrival at Swanage, he eagerly enquired of the first person he met, if Dr Bell was at home, saying, "He would go to Madras to see him." He remained there several days, and had much conversation with the Doctor, who thus notices this visit in a letter to Mrs Trimmer, written a little more than a year afterwards:—

"January 13, 1806.

"During this visit, Mr L. placed before my eyes his subscription papers; then put them, in various shapes, into my hands; then descanted on the manner, &c.; and, last of all, solicited my subscription oftener than once, which I flatly declined, on the score of confining my offices to the schools under my own immediate eye. . . . . He also interrogated me about my mode of training teachers, and seemed not disposed on this point to copy, as he did in every other. My teachers were trained as every other boy in the school was, and selected according to their abilities. Every child in the school witnessed every process in the mode of conducting matters, and understood it well. But this did not answer his purpose of raising money by a new and additional subscription. Nothing was ever so burlesque as his forming his teachers by lectures on the passions. Let his teachers, created by his Promethean fire in one year, enter upon their task—what can they do; or what would my little teachers have done, without a man

of age, authority, influence, and ascendency to direct their operations, and to keep them steady to their purpose? It is by attending the school, seeing what is going on there, and taking a share in the office of tuition, that teachers are to be formed, and not by lectures and abstract instruction. Even in the plainest practical points, you cannot expect to be understood but by the most minute details."

Dr Bell had long been urged to publish a further explanation of the Madras system, as the Report of 1797 was said not to enter sufficiently into details for common purposes; and early in 1805, he determined upon publishing a second edition, with additions. It was not, however, without much consideration that he made up his mind on the subject. He was told, on the one hand, that the facts recorded, and the proofs of its success which were adduced, were, in a great measure, lost to the reader for want of a more particular explanation of the auxiliary practices, as well as of the principle to which this success was attributed; and that it was in vain to expect that, without minute details, the several processes in the economy of the school could be understood by the generality of readers. On the other hand, he was himself perfectly satisfied that the diagram or scheme of the Madras school, which had been printed in the original Report of 1797, would still prove, as it had already proved, a sufficient guide to those not imbued too strongly with prejudices against it. He was unwilling to depart from the plain, simple statement of facts which he had given, and feared lest, by too great eagerness in pressing the subject on the public mind, instead of allowing it gradual progress, he

might injure, rather than aid, the cause he had so much at heart. Having at length come to the determination of publishing a second edition, he wrote to Mr Buckham stating his intention, and requesting him to negotiate with Mr Bensley the printer. This was done accordingly; and Bensley wrote to Dr Bell, telling him at what he estimated the cost of printing, &c. The pamphlet, however, was not published till the end of April, some delay having occurred from a violent combination of that part of the journeymen called pressmen, "in consequence of which," writes Mr Bensley to Dr Bell, "the masters and the booksellers have agreed to suspend all works until the dispute shall be at an end."

In the advertisement to this edition he states his reasons for publishing the Madras report in 1797, and refers the reader to the original documents, which were not reprinted here.

"Leaving, then," he says, "the original documents where they may readily be found, the following extracts are, for the most part, confined to facts, and the details of the system. A familiar scheme is prefixed; illustrations, sought for by those who interest themselves in charity, Sunday, and other free schools, are annexed; and a suggestion of a board of education and poor-rates is subjoined."

Shortly after this pamphlet came out, Dr Bell, being in London, presented Lancaster with fifty copies of it, who sent a deputation of his scholars to wait on him and return him thanks; and not long afterwards he visited Lancaster's school in the Borough, when he found him preparing the third edition of his "Improvements in Education" for the press. "On this occasion,"

Dr Bell observes, in a letter to Mr Trimmer, "he renewed his application (for subscriptions) in the most indelicate manner; and not being prepared to refuse the purchase of his book, which I understood was then in the press, I said he might send me four copies, and was not a little surprised when I saw my name in the list of subscriptions."

Lancaster's pamphlet was published in July 1805, about three months after Dr Bell's second edition came out. It was dedicated "to the Duke of Bedford, and Lord John Somerville, in testimony of the cheerful, generous, and important assistance they have repeatedly given to the institution and system of instruction described in the ensuing pages;" and it contained a list of subscribers, among whom were the Archbishop of Dublin, the Bishops of London, Durham, Chichester, Lincoln, Exeter, St David's, Kildare, and Kilmore.

CHAPTER XXI.

Correspondence with Mrs Trimmer—Dr Bell is induced to step forward and assist in the dissemination of his System.

In the month of September a correspondence took place between Mrs Trimmer and Dr Bell, who were then not personally acquainted, of which the following letter was the commencement:—

"Brentford, September 24, 1805.

"Reverend Sir,

"As I have not the honour of being personally known to you, I am apprehensive that I shall appear to be taking a great liberty in addressing you by letter; but I am desirous to convey to you a number, which will be published next month, of a periodical work called the 'Guardian of Education,' which contains copious extracts from the second edition of your 'Experiment in Education;' and, before you receive it, I wish to account to you for inserting these extracts.

"From the time, sir, that I read Mr Joseph Lancaster's 'Improvements in Education,' in the first edition, I conceived an idea that there was something in his plan that was inimical to the interests of the Established Church; and when I read your 'Experiment in Education,' to which Mr L. referred, I plainly perceived he had been building on your foundation. You know, without doubt, how the public mind is, I may

say, infatuated with his plausible appearances, and I judge, by the republication of your 'Experiment,' that you are not an unconcerned spectator of this perversion of what you have applied to so excellent a purpose. Engaged, as I have long been, in striving to promote the interests of the Church, by the exertion of my little talents for the instruction of the rising generation, and the prevention of the mischief that is aimed against them in various ways, I cannot see this 'Goliath of Schismatics' bearing down all before him, and engrossing the instruction of the common people, without attempting to give him a little check. Indeed I told him a year ago, that I should, at my first leisure, attempt to analyse his system, and this I shall soon set about. But, preparatory to it, I thought it might answer a good purpose to point out in an incidental way, by means of a review of your work, that Mr Lancaster was not the original inventor of the plan. If the sale of your pamphlet is extensive, I may perhaps have done what was unnecessary; but, knowing my motive, you will not think me impertinent. . . . .

"I have the honour to be, Rev. Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

"SARAH TRIMMER."

To this Dr Bell replied:—

"Swanage, Dorset, September 28, 1805.

"Dear Madam,

"I am very sensible of your polite attention, and much obliged by your kind communication, and by the purpose of your sending me your publication.

"Of Joseph Lancaster the first tidings I heard were, that he was doing my work for me—educating the poor

on my plan. Last November I had a letter from him, soliciting reports of the Asylum at Madras, and enquiring into the minutiæ of the system practised there of writing on sand, &c.; and this was followed by a visit at Christmas last. During his stay with me, which was of some days' continuance, I detailed many particulars of my practice, and many opinions on the conduct of a school, with which he was in some points totally unacquainted. I observed his consummate front, his importunate solicitation of subscriptions in any and every shape, his plausible and ostentatious guise; and, in his third edition, I think I see something which indicates that he is confident he cannot stand alone, basking in the sunshine of royal countenance and popular applause, forgetting, for a while, his own presentiment, 'That as much as he is cried up, so much will he be hereafter traduced.'

"The plan of instruction in a public charity, by teachers, assistants, tutors, as I have styled them—or monitors, as he denominated them—appears to me, who am an enthusiast, so simple, so natural, so beautiful, and so true, that it must sooner or later have obtained a footing; and all I ever expected by my humble essay, printed rather than published, was, that it might fall into hands which would bring the System forward sooner than might otherwise happen in the course of things. J. L. has certainly contributed to this consummation. How far he has directed it to the best purposes, and whether he has intermixed much quackery, conceit, and ignorance, is another question.

"You need be under no apprehension that any thing you have done by extracts, &c., is superfluous. No means whatever have been taken to give circulation to the pamphlet, except the common advertisement of

the bookseller. The circulation and estimation of your Guardian will give any part of it which you may have thought worthy of being quoted, a chance of utility which it could not otherwise expect.

"I have now in my hand your second volume; and I cannot reflect on the tendency of all your writings, their wide spread, and the good they have already done, without tendering my sincere acknowledgments to so active, benevolent, and successful a friend and advocate of humanity, morality, and religion. . . . . .

"I am, dear Madam, with great respect, your sincere friend,

"A. Bell."

In her next letter, Mrs Trimmer enters into various circumstances connected with this subject, and also gives "a more particular account of the mode of proceeding which she proposes to adopt" in her intended work on Lancaster. It was as follows:—

"Brentford, October 1, 1805.

"Reverend Sir,

"Before I enter upon my new task of examining Mr L.'s system, I will reply to your very obliging letter of the 28th September, as I wish to give you a more particular account of the mode of proceeding which I propose to adopt. But, first, let me express my satisfaction at finding my humble labours are honoured with your approbation.

"I can truly say, that I have laboured with zeal; and it has pleased God to give me success far beyond my merits and expectations. In respect to the books which I have written for the *poor*, they are the *property of the poor*. I have no lucrative views in writing

them. My pen is a devoted one; and after endeavouring to furnish books which might contribute to supply the deficiencies of common teachers, and lend assistance to ladies who might be diffident of their own abilities to give religious instruction—I do not mean to give way to *sectarists* of any denomination, without defending my principles. Of all the plans that have appeared in this kingdom likely to supplant the Church, Mr Lancaster's seems to me the most formidable. I will not say that he has any ill *intentions;* but his plan is favourable, in an eminent degree, to those who may have. And after what I have read in the 'Abbé Barruel's Memoirs for the History of Jacobinism, concerning the use made by the Illuminati in Germany, &c.,' of schoolmasters and school-books, I cannot but view with a very jealous eye a system which proceeds upon the same *generalizing* plan, which has been resorted to so fatally against the interests of *revealed religion* on the Continent. As you condescend to read my 'Guardian of Education,' I beg leave to refer you to vol. i. p. 21, where you will find a translation from a work of an excellent man, M. De Luc, who gives there the history of the origin of the Philanthropines, which have done so much mischief; the consequences of which you will see in a translation from the same author, in the number of the 'Guardian' which I have the honour to send you, (viz. M. De Luc's Letter.) Mr Joseph Lancaster's school is, in my estimation, a direct *philanthropine,* and he has seized upon your admirable plan of instruction, as an engine to give it a speed, and a consequence, which he could by no other means have obtained without it.

. . . . .

" He certainly has brought your excellent plan for ward; and, had I the power, I certainly should no have the *wish,* to do any thing that should have a ten dency to stop the progress of it, nor would I depriv Lancaster himself of the merit of having brought i into operation in this country; because he may reall be considered, so far at least, as an instrument of good if he prepares the first teachers of this kind, provide they are under proper inspection and control afte wards. But as for his *central school,* and his *organize plans to educate the whole body of the common peopl without any regard to the religion of the nation,* I wi certainly do my utmost to check him there, in hope that others of more ability than myself will be roused And this is the way I mean to proceed: I will giv him all possible credit for the utility of his mode c instruction in reading, writing, &c.; if I mention D Bell, it will probably be *incidentally only;* or I ma even say, " That, in some respects, J. Lancaster ha improved upon your plan." I will urge the admissio of Lancaster's plan into all charity schools, &c., *unde certain limitations.* In short, I will strive to write s that his numerous subscribers may not think I mea to attach blame *to them* for the patronage they hav given him; which, indeed, is not properly given t *him,* but *unknowingly* to the *inventor* of the pla Having done this, I mean to show what the educatio of the lower orders ought to be in respect to religio and morality, and the necessity there is for giving the *sound principles* in their early years. I shall the examine Mr Lancaster's system of morals and religio as displayed in his different pamphlets, and spea boldly in defence of the provision made for the prop

instruction of the young members of the Church and State, by the *Act of Uniformity*. Perhaps I may venture to show, from *authentic documents*, the effect of such a generalizing plan as Mr Lancaster's on the Continent, &c.

"Our friend Joseph knows very well what I have long had in my mind to do: Two years ago, or more, I believe, he sent me the first edition of his *Improvements*, which I said something about in the second volume of my 'Guardian,' (p. 117, I think.) I heard he was very angry, and said, 'S. Trimmer was a bigot, and, having set up to herself that *golden image, the Church*, she wanted every knee to bow down to it.' Some time after this, I had an opportunity of speaking my mind pretty freely to Mrs Priscilla Wakefield, a Quaker authoress, who told him, at my request, what I had said; and soon after I had an invitation to go to his school, which at that time consisted of about six hundred scholars, I believe. And highly gratified I was with the order and management of it. Well, my good sir, may you be an *enthusiast* to the *plan*, for it is indeed beautiful; and I hope and trust you will live to see it generally adopted. If I can contribute in the least towards it, my satisfaction will be inexpressible. I know and feel the necessity of such a plan. Many years have I been labouring by writing, and by personal attendance in a school of industry and Sunday schools, to improve the children of the place I inhabit; but, for want of teachers, such as your plan would furnish, very little has been done *comparatively*. I am determined, however, if it shall please God to spare my life, to try what can be done in a new school, for which a room is going to be built immediately. As soon as

it is fit to use, I will dismiss the present scholars, and begin again upon a new plan, admitting those only whose parents will comply with the rules—and that plan shall, as nearly as possible, be Dr Bell's.

"You flatter me, my good Sir, with the hope that you will write further on the subject. I rejoice to hear it; and my hope is, that, as soon as my pamphlet is published, you will follow it up—perhaps, as well as myself, *you* may choose to give Mr J. Lancaster some merit; but you have certainly a right to claim your own invention, and to point out in his plan what you think *improvements* and what you think the *contrary*.

"It is a happiness to think that, corrupt as the world is, the *public voice* is yet in favour of the *Church* Establishment. A few years hence, were Mr Lancaster's plan to be fully adopted, the common people would not know there is such a thing as an *Established Church* in the nation.

"I will now continue my narrative concerning my personal acquaintance with Joseph Lancaster, which I left unfinished. The order of his school, as I observe before, was such as I could not but admire. He sat upon his throne, I may call it, like a king ready to receive the homage of his subjects, and in speaking to me of his boys who are distinguished by the insignia of his 'order of merit,' he actually said, 'These are my nobles.' These, however, were not the things I admired. The quietness and diligence of the whole school were what pleased me; nor could I help being *diverted* with the military movements of his little soldiers; for such they are in effect. Yet, upon reflection, I do not reckon this part of his plan an *improvement*. I took the freedom of telling him then, that

thought the plan altogether not favourable to the Established Church; that I feared the boys, so educated, would be the children of habit; that they would have no fixed principle, &c. Shortly after this he marched his principal monitors down to Brentford, to pay their respects to Sarah Trimmer, and brought his young bride with him. We had some more conversation of a similar kind; but parted in a very friendly manner. However, the affair appeared of more and more importance to me, as I turned it about in my mind; and I determined to address the public upon this subject, as soon as my leisure would permit; and as I wanted to see more of his school, and am averse to any underhand proceedings, I told him, on paying a second visit, that I should do so; and he promised, on his part, to take no offence at whatever I might say, but said he should reply to it. Being engaged last year from spring till autumn, I could not put my design into execution; and about this time last year, on my return home from an excursion, I found a letter from J. Lancaster, taking no notice of our former conversation, but requesting my name to his list of subscribers for an enlarged edition of his plan, to which he said, 'He made no doubt I should, with pleasure, endeavour to procure more names;' and he sent me a short list of some very respectable ones, whom he designed as *lures* to me. However, I returned an answer, in which, alluding to our former conversation, I refused, in a civil way, his request; since when I have neither seen him nor heard from him, though I have been once more to his school, probably when he was gone to some place or other to solicit subscriptions. Several of my friends who have visited the school, on asking 'Whether he knew me?'

have been told that 'I had a great respect for him; but that I was too much bigoted to my own opinions'—too narrow-minded. I expect he will make me another visit, in consequence of the *Guardian of this day;* but I am prepared for him. A few days ago, my sons, who have among their works a manufactory for tiles, received a letter from him, desiring to have some for his new building I suppose, or rather the extension of his school in the Borough. His seal carried the impression of PEACE! It is a curious fact that he was not originally a Quaker, but an Anabaptist, intended by his father (who is a preacher himself in this town) for what they call a *minister.* Whether he changed for the love of a pretty Quaker, whom he married, or whether the *broad-brim* was the best cover for his scheme, I cannot say; but certainly, in the *Quaker habit,* (from the too liberal indulgences of our Church and State to that *humbly supercilious* sect,) he may take liberties, and press forward to notice more than a member of the Establishment could do, even with the same degree of effrontery. I was told by one, to whom he boasted of it, that, at his first interview with his sovereign, he stood with his hat upon his head and made a long oration, while his Majesty remained condescendingly *uncovered,* or at least holding his hat above his head.

"My good Sir, I have written you a long letter; but I trust it will not prove an uninteresting one. I wish to give you some idea, which, probably from your distance from the metropolis, you might not have received from any other quarter; and I wish to know that you will stand by me, and consider me *as enlisted in your cause,* which, in fact, is that of *true Christianity.* We

must not let sectarianism triumph as it does at present, without trying to prevent it. . . . .

"With high esteem, I remain, &c.

"S. TRIMMER."

"P.S.—On reading the latter part of J. Lancaster's third edition, I perceive plainly the effect of his conferences with you.

Dr Bell, in his answer to this letter, (on the 14th of October,) enters at great length into the subject, and gives a complete history of his own and Lancaster's proceedings, pointing out those passages in their different publications which he conceived were worthy of notice. "I do not mean," he says in the beginning of this letter, "to enter personally into any polemical discussion or controversial writings in defence of my system, nor even to reclaim my scholastic property, and vindicate my literary rights. I do not, however, preclude myself from publishing, if I should see an occasion, a third edition, and still further digesting the illustrations of the system, which the circumstances under which I then wrote (and now write) did not admit of being done to my satisfaction. But to the system itself I have nothing to add, and nothing to take away. I find nothing in the 'Improvements' which produces a new wish in my mind as to my Essay. It must rest on its own basis. I have cast my gauntlet: let them wield it who may. I know no one more equal to the task, or better disposed to apply it to the useful and pious purposes to which it is fitted, than yourself. If founded, as I believe, on truth, it will last for ever." . . . . .

After referring Mrs Trimmer to many passages in Lancaster's pamphlet, he continues, "In his hands this beautiful system has the advantage of being conducted with admirable temper, ingenuity, and ability; and he discovers much contrivance and even wit, in the ramifications of its application, in adapting remedies to every disorder which occurs, and promoting emulation and exertion in every shape."

Soon after sending this letter, Dr Bell again wrote to Mrs Trimmer, entering still more fully into those details of the system and its minutiæ, which he thought would assist her in her object; and concluded by saying, "I cannot dismiss this subject without observing, that though Mr L. does not, and cannot claim the palm of originality for his system of tuition, yet he has displayed much originality, both in its application and his individual improvements, and much contrivance in adapting it to the situation and circumstances of the youth under his charge."

No one could have been more liberal than Dr Bell was in acknowledging Lancaster's merits. Much was undoubtedly owing to him; not for having been the first to adopt it in this country, for we have seen that it had been practised, both at St Botolph's and at Kendal, in 1798-9, while Lancaster's school was only opened in 1798; and that, (to use his own words,) "during several years he had essayed to introduce a better system of tuition into the school, and every attempt had failed." His merit, therefore, chiefly consisted in being the first to exhibit it in this country on the scale for which it was fitted, and where alone its peculiar powers could be brought into full action. His zeal, ingenuity, and perseverance deserved high praise, and

this they obtained. He seems, however, to have been bewildered by public applause, and not only to have confounded the principle of tuition by the scholars themselves with the minor practices, but to have conceived that it was to his fertility of invention in these matters that his success was chiefly owing. He had so overlaid the system with minor practices, new modes of punishment, (many of them whimsical in the extreme, and some of them of the most degrading character,) orders of merit, medals, badges, &c., that the grand principle was hardly to be discovered.

These are nothing more than "individual inventions, or contrivances, which may be multiplied and diversified at pleasure, and even set aside, without essentially affecting the character of the system, which is entirely independent of them."

Meantime Mrs Trimmer was proceeding with her intended publication, and she wrote thus to Dr Bell:—

"Brentford, Nov. 2, 1805.

"Reverend Sir,

"Nothing but my close attention to our friend Joseph Lancaster should have prevented my acknowledging your former obliging favour; but it appears to me a favourable crisis for *beginning* to open peoples' eyes, and I am impatient to publish. . . . . I must be careful not to alarm the *pride* or *vanity* of those who are so infatuated by him. In proceeding through his works, I have seen plainly all you have pointed out; that is, I mean I *do see* it by *recollection*, and I shall have occasion to refer to your hints. What I have already done is, in the first place, to trace the religious and moral principles of his system pretty copiously;

then to give, by way of *contrast*, a view of the *national system* of education, which I have done in an abridgement of Dr Talbot's "Christian Schoolmaster." I am going on to examine into the state of education among the children of the lower orders. I shall endeavour to show the great improvement there would be in adopting Lancaster's mode of teaching in all these schools; and shall show that it does not require all the plans L. proposes to effect it, since its *original author, Dr Bell*, united them in the first instance. I have been epitomizing the "History of the Borough School," and transcribed what he said in the first part concerning his obligations to Dr Bell. In short, my good sir, I hope to forward your admirable plan, without producing any thing like *rivalship* between you and him. He can be of great use in the matter, and I will endeavour so to manage as to leave him room to act his proper part. But not to pull down the church, which he would soon do with both hands if he could. I design to dedicate to the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge. I endeavour at present to avoid *hostility;* but the further I go into his book, the more I think of his principles and his views.—With high esteem, I remain, &c.

"S. TRIMMER."

Before the end of the month the work was completed, and she wrote to Dr Bell, informing him "that it was not only written but printed."

This pamphlet was entitled, "*A Comparative View of the New Plan of Education promulgated by Mr Joseph Lancaster, in his Tracts concerning the Instruction of the Children of the Labouring Part of the*

Community; and of the System of Christian Education founded by our pious Forefathers for the Initiation of the Young Members of the Established Church in the Principles of the Reformed Religion."

After Mrs Trimmer had discussed Mr Lancaster's book, she proceeded to notice a work of Dr Talbot's, which she had before alluded to in her letters to Dr Bell. "This excellent work," she says, "was published early in the last century (I believe) by Dr Talbot, who, at the time he wrote it, was chaplain to the Duke of Somerset, and rector of Spofforth, in Yorkshire." This book contains a long disquisition on the requisite qualifications for a schoolmaster, &c.; and, in the following passages, the author lays down some practices not unlike those of the Madras system:—

"Since, therefore, it has pleased our good Lord to ordain so much strength out of the mouth of babes for the setting forth of his glory, that children are as soon capable of memory as of speech, and of being fed with the sincere milk of God's word almost as soon as they are weaned from that of their mother's breast; that no time may be lost by the master, if it has been neglected by the parents, to instil these necessary principles into the youngest of his scholars, it will be advisable that even those who cannot read, should immediately, upon their first admission into school, be taught to say the Creed and the Lord's Prayer, with the explanatory answers belonging to each, by frequent repetition, either from the mouth of their master, or (which, perhaps, may be as well) from some of the elder scholars; both the teacher and learner, in the latter case, being made accountable to their master for the progress that is made." His instructions, in a subsequent part of his

work, for reading, are also worthy of notice, as being much in accordance with those in use under the Madras system.

"The third part of instruction which is incumbent upon our schoolmaster, viz. that of training up the children under his care in such necessary parts of learning as are most suitable to their condition and capacity, and will be useful in every state and circumstance of their life, which are chiefly these three:—

"1. Reading. 2. Writing. 3. Arithmetic.

"In order to the first of these, after they have gone through the letters of the alphabet, he must instruct them in the true spelling of words, and the distinction of syllables, by the help of some proper spelling-book for that purpose. From this they may proceed to the reading of words, as they are joined together in a sentence; and great care must be taken from the beginning that each syllable, and every word, may be pronounced very plainly, distinctly, and audibly, without muttering or stammering, (where that defect is not natural and incurable,) and without any disagreeable tone, which all children are very apt to learn from one another, if it be suffered or encouraged in any. They must likewise be taught the difference and use of the points or stops, the due observation of which is very necessary towards their reading of each sentence distinctly and intelligibly, and also to make them mind and understand what they read."

Mrs Trimmer goes on to extract largely from this work, saying, that "her chief object was to show, in a satisfactory manner, what kind of persons should be employed as teachers in schools for eleemosynary instruction attached to the Church of England, and in what manner such an one ought to perform his office."

"My readers," she continues, "will observe that, in some respects, Mr Lancaster's plan, as before described, will be found to tally with it; but that in the most essential part they widely differ, according to the *foundation* on which they are respectively built, viz. the national system on the Church Catechism, (to which every part of Dr Talbot's work refers,) Mr Lancaster on the basis of morality alone, under the name of the leading principles of Christianity. The first teaching duties, the latter creating habits; the one calculated to regulate the passions, and subdue the evil propensities of the youthful heart; the other, in some things, cherishing and indulging the passions beyond due bounds. Such, upon examination, I presume, will be found the different characteristics of the two systems which I have endeavoured to display."

On the 30th of November Mrs Trimmer sent a copy of the pamphlet to Dr Bell, who had "requested to be considered as a subscriber to all her future publications," together with a copy of her Economy of Charity; but not receiving any acknowledgment of their arrival, she wrote to him on the 10th of December, expressing her fears that he had not received her parcel, and tells him at the same time, "that her pamphlet was very honourably received at a full Board of the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge. I have also," she says, "had a letter from Dr Gaskin, and another from Archdeacon Pott, who did me the honour to consider the work as I could wish the friends of the Established Church in general to do—as likely to awaken the attention of the public to a great national object. I have also presented a copy of the work to the Bishop of London, who received it very graciously, and

promised to read it with attention. In the course of conversation, his lordship said he perfectly recollected having read Dr Bell's experiment when it first came out. I have likewise sent a copy to the Bishop of Durham and St David's, and shall send one to the Bishop of St Asaph, who have all of them paid great attention to my humble labours. But I never wrote any thing yet that I felt so anxious to get into the hands of the clergy as this. The further I have looked into Lancaster's work, the worse opinion I have of his views and intentions. It is a great satisfaction to me to find, by the last number of the Orthodox Churchman, that he is attacked from another quarter. The confidence of Lancaster is surprising. He is totally ignorant of every principle of good education, and his plan is a direct perversion of yours.

"Amongst other persons to whom I have sent copies, was one lady whose opinion many would take up, and she thought me actuated by bigotry, &c. &c., in writing against such a *liberal-minded man*. She sent me word, when she had read half the book, that she thought I wrote candidly, though strong. But, my good sir, it is not what this person or the other may think of my writing, but whether there is any chance of my exciting those of greater ability and influence than myself to co-operate in something or other, for the prevention of what I conceive to be a deep-laid plan against the Church. My fear is, that the Methodists will make great advantage of the plan. I was told by a lady who visited the school last summer, that there were thirteen of the principal Methodist preachers of London there that day, and that Lancaster said they came almost every public day."

Dr Bell did not receive her pamphlet until about ten days after it was dispatched, and in acknowledging the receipt of it he wrote as follows:—

"Swanage, Dec. 11, 1805.

"Dear Madam,

"Yesterday I was favoured with your 'Comparative Review,' and my old friend the 'Economy of Charity,' for which you have my best acknowledgments. The latter book was recommended to me by my Archdeacon Hall, on institution, and I immediately procured a copy; and I shall take care that, while I retain your copy, my former is employed in the manner most suitable to the wishes of the authoress. With the former I can scarcely say how much I am charmed. You have achieved a work of great national importance. J. L. would not have been unmasked for years but for you. Ever since I conversed with him, and read some of his familiar letters, I have suspected that he has much assistance in his published works of every kind. He is illiterate and ignorant, with a brazen front, consummate assurance, and the most artful and plausible address, not without ability and ingenuity, heightened in its effects under the Quaker's guise. His account of his family in unguarded moments—Dissenters, Roman Catholics, Infidels—is most extraordinary. . . . . While I am writing, I am favoured with yours of the 10th, and rejoice exceedingly in the debut which your admirable production has made. The great defects of J. L.'s system are detected with such perspecuity, as must carry conviction to every son of the Church; and you have gone a great way to show his want of originality, which may easily be followed up.

"What you say of preventing the spread of this scheme against the Church, is what some years ago occurred to me; and I then said what I shall never cease to repeat, that I know of but one way effectually to check these efforts—and it is by able and well directed efforts of our hands. A scheme of education, patronized by Church and State, originating in the Government, and superintended by a member of the Establishment, would most effectually promote our views; and, in such a case, I know of no one who is so likely to command attention, and produce the consummation so devoutly to be desired, as yourself."

In answer to this letter, Mrs Trimmer addressed to Dr Bell the following long account of the effect which her publication had produced:—

"Brentford, January 1, 1806.

"Rev. Sir,

"I have much wished for leisure to reply to your last favour of the 11th of December. But, after finishing my pamphlet, I had the number of my 'Guardian' to compose, and various correspondence respecting the former to attend to; so that I have really had no time but such small portions as I was obliged to seize upon for *recreation*. I have now the pleasure to inform you, that I trust our cause is going on well. I will give you, in continuation of our *confidential correspondence*, a few details. I do not know whether you see '*The Orthodox Churchman's Magazine*,' or not. I shall therefore begin with *that*. In the number published the 1st of *December*, a note from a pamphlet addressed to the Society for promoting Christian

Knowledge was inserted, concerning Mr Lancaster's plan, of which the writer seems to entertain similar ideas with ourselves. In the number published the first of *this month*, there is a long and very handsome critique on my pamphlet, the writer of which has exactly entered into my views of recommending the *method* of instruction, and giving Lancaster credit for all that he can possibly claim, (and much more, indeed, as he is not the *inventor*,) but highly censuring his *sectarian system*. At the end of the *British Critic*, just published, there is a letter from an anonymous writer, (who promises to give the publisher his name,) in which some strong strictures are made upon Mr Lancaster's plan, and cautions given against its adoption. These, my good sir, are promising symptoms, I think. I have had some very pleasant letters concerning my work from respectable persons, amongst whom is a right reverend prelate, whose see is in a distant county, and whose name is amongst Mr Lancaster's subscribers. His lordship says, 'that he subscribed to Mr Lancaster's proposal, with the hope of seeing, by its establishment, a more effectual mode of education brought into common practice than has hitherto prevailed; but that he did not certainly subscribe to his *principle*, that the teacher should be independent of the subscribers,' &c. &c.

"I have also received a letter from a nobleman, of whom I have no personal knowledge, who says, that 'since reading my pamphlet, he rejoices that he withstood the variety of solicitations which have been made to him verbally, as well as by letter, to become one of Mr Lancaster's advocates and supporters;' and I have heard of several people of rank and influence who con-

tinue to speak in high terms of the *method of instruction*, but disclaiming all ideas of intending to extend their patronage beyond it; and I think, that when the families come to town for the meeting of Parliament, the affair will be much canvassed, and that Mr Lancaster will find his flight impeded a little. I hear he is exceedingly elated by his surprising success with the royal family, and such numbers of great people as followed the royal example; but I have reason to think there is a *caution* in that quarter. I also hear that Lancaster has tired some of his first advocates by his continual intrusions and supercilious airs. He was told of my work by a *reverend lord*, whose title I cannot recollect, but who went to see his school. Lancaster said, that 'if my book was *properly* written, he should answer it; if not, he should know what to do.' The bookseller who gave me this anecdote, says, that Lancaster sent to his shop for two copies that very day—one for himself, the other for the friend who apparently helps him, I suppose.

"I must now tell you, that I have in a *corner* a wise and experienced friend, who has seen, with his own eye, the sad effects of generalizing plans on the Continent, and from whom I had some very valuable advice, previous to the writing my pamphlet. This gentleman sees the matter in the same light as I do—as *a perversion of your excellent plan* for purposes *deeper than meet the eye*. On being applied to by a friend in Ireland to give his sentiments concerning Lancaster, he has written a French letter to him, (which, were I near to you, I would communicate,) in which he refers him to the works of the Abbé Barruel and Professor Robinson for the prototype of *Lancas-*

ter's system, as it relates to *religion*, in their account of the schools on the Continent.

"Believe me to be, very respectfully yours,

"S. TRIMMER."

Mrs Trimmer's labours in the cause at this time must be considered as very important. She was already well known in the literary world; and having for some time made the subject of education, as it were, her peculiar province, her present work was likely to fall into the hands of exactly the right class of readers. Her timely criticism on Lancaster arrested him, we may say, in mid career, and called the attention of those who had hitherto supported him to the real merits of the case. It was, in fact, as will be seen, in a great measure, owing to her that Dr Bell was induced to leave his retirement at Swanage. At present she was the chief means whereby he obtained information, as to how matters were proceeding. "I see nothing," he writes in answer to her last communication, "hear nothing, know nothing, but what you tell me. Having spent my life for the most part abroad, I have no acquaintance among my metropolitan brethren, and no wish, at my period of life, to form new associations." . . . .

Her next letter brought him fresh intelligence of the results of her exertions. "I have now," she writes, "the pleasure to inform you, that I think my pamphlet has made considerable impression on the minds of many people who had been led away by Lancaster's plausibility, and in the right way. I have heard from several quarters of a change of measures in respect to schools about to be established or improved, in order to intro-

duce your method of teaching, and omit what you very properly call L.'s *quackery*, as well as to guard against his innovation upon the national system. A lady from Kensington told me there was a proposal for establishing a school for training girls for schoolmistresses and upper nurserymaids, by the society for bettering the condition of the poor, in the forming of which *Dr Bell's plan*, not *Lancaster's*, would be the model. I also heard that a large charity school at Durham, intended as a model for the whole county, was to be regulated according to your plan, &c. &c. In short, I have reason to believe that Lancaster has experienced great mortification and disappointment. Last week he accidentally met with Dr Rennel, (Master of the Temple,) in a bookseller's shop, who attacked him about not teaching his scholars *to pray*, and they had a warm conversation. By way of excuse Lancaster says, *that I know he uses the first book of my Teacher's Assistant, in which the Lord's prayer is explained.* This is a poor subterfuge, because, though he may use the book, it does not follow he uses the whole of it." . . . . .

Every letter from Mrs Trimmer now brought him some new information, and he urges her to write constantly and unreservedly to him. In the following March she again writes thus—"In respect to Lancaster, a greater progress has been made towards opening the eyes of the public to his plan than I expected, as I shall tell you in *confidence*. Through the well-directed zeal of an excellent friend of mine, the Rev. Mr Plimley, who is the rector of Windsor, the arrogant Quaker has been disappointed in his attempt to set up a school there, which was to be called the *king's school*, and I have

every reason to think that all which he included under the term "*Royal Patronage,*" will be in future *discontinued.* The dignitaries of the church also, even the *highest,* are fully convinced of the danger of the plan of forming the children of the lower orders into *one organized body,* &c. &c., and have consulted together concerning the measures which may be proper to employ to prevent its taking effect. The Anti-Jacobin Review has attacked Lancaster violently, taking my pamphlet as the basis of their animadversions. The Society for promoting Christian Knowledge are desirous to take an active part against him. Many persons of great weight in Ireland are inclined to do the same. In short, his wings will be clipped in some degree; yet I dare not form any very sanguine hope that the mischief will be effectually done away."

The effect of this correspondence was, that Dr Bell now began to feel anxious to have a wider field of action than Swanage afforded him, in order that he might personally assist in the dissemination of his system, and no longer remain a mere passive spectator of what was going forward.

The first wish of this sort is thus expressed in a letter to Mrs Trimmer, of the 11th of December 1805:—

"You have almost," he writes, "inspired me with a wish again to step forward into more active life than in Swanage. I am fully persuaded that all the success which has attended L.'s school, is solely owing to the general principle of teaching by the pupils of the institution, and that we could produce the full effect without his quackery and buffoonery, &c. &c., by the sim-

ple arrangements of the Male Asylum at Madras, which are sufficient for every purpose."

To this she thus replies in her next letter:—

"Brentford, January 1, 1806.

"You say, sir, that 'I have almost inspired you with a wish again to step forward into active life.' I wish you could do so, in some way that would put your own genuine plan forward. . . . . I hope you will be induced to come to town in the spring. If you could have conversation with some of the leading members of the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge, you would be able to judge where your part lies. I know of some very respectable characters who would be glad to confer with you. Dr Gaskin, the excellent secretary of the Society, you are probably acquainted with. Should you be induced to visit the metropolis, I hope you would favour me with your company; and should you find it advisable to come in the spring, when we hope to open our new room, what an advantage would it be to us to have your advice! I cannot presume to advise you; but I think, were I in your place, I should follow Mr Lancaster up a little, and bring my own plan still forwarder to public observation as the original one—not from motives which your mind is above, as I trust my own is also—but that the public might at once take up the matter at the right end, by seeing that the experiment might be made in an easier way than by following Lancaster's whimseys."

Dr Bell seems at this time to have been in some doubt as to whether he would let matters take their own course, or appear himself on the scene of action.

"You must not expect me to appear in opposition to any system," he writes to Mrs Trimmer, in January 1806, "or at all to mix in any controversy. If my plan be founded in nature and truth, (be of God,) it will prevail, if not it will fall; and what could I have done, what can I do, which you have not done with far more effect and ability?"

These feelings, however, were not of long continuance; for in the course of the next month he wrote to Mr Calcraft, requesting his interest in favour of his either exchanging Swanage for some other preferment more eligibly situated, or of some other arrangement whereby he might be enabled to render his services more available to the cause of education. "I seek no new emolument," he says, "no increase of my ample benefice, which has already turned out far beyond any expectations I had heretofore formed of it. I seek only to be transferred into a more congenial soil, where my labours may yield a happier harvest." He then proceeds to state his reasons for making this application, refers to his publications on the subject, and to the success of Mr Lancaster's school. Speaking of which, he says, "Hos ego versiculos feci, tulit alter honorem;" and adds, "After all, if the experiment does not speak for itself, all that has been said in its behalf will avail nothing; but if it deserve ever so little, ever so little will content me—an equivalent living in exchange, or useful employment without emolument, till an exchange can be affected."

This application was immediately followed up by a circular letter, addressed to those members of the Govern-

ment, &c., to whom, in 1797, he had sent copies of the Madras report. In this, as in his application to Mr Calcraft just mentioned, he refers to his pamphlet and to Lancaster's school; and then thus clearly states the object and grounds of his request:—" It is not emolument which I seek for; it is useful employment; it is an official post, whence I may be enabled to rear in Europe the fabric of which I laid the foundation in Asia. It was my official situation of minister of St Mary's, at Madras, and chaplain of Fort St George, &c., that gave weight and influence to my gratuitous services in the organization and superintendence of the Male Asylum; and I now make a tender of my gratuitous services in favour of any public institution where Government may deem them useful; or, if no such object be under the contemplation of Government, it may suffice for my purpose to obtain a position which, dispensing with my residence at this insulated village, (where certain peculiarities, well-known to my patron Mr Calcraft, preclude all improvement beyond what has already been achieved,) may give me an occasion, at my own instance, of demonstrating to future generations, that the plant grown at Madras may, in its original, simple, and undisguised form, be raised to maturity in Britain."

It does not appear what answer was returned either to his letter to Mr Calcraft, or to the circular from which I have just quoted. In his next letter to Mrs Trimmer, he makes the same statement as regards his wishes to leave Swanage, and informs her of his intention of being in London soon after Easter. This intention he fulfilled; but the only information we have

concerning his stay in town, is contained in a letter to a friend, written some time afterwards, wherein he says—" I spent a day with Mrs Trimmer *en passant*, visited her Sunday school, and had an interview with Dr Gaskin, secretary to the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge;" and in one to Mrs Trimmer, which chiefly contains observations on the necessity of immediate action. Although it does not appear that much was at this time effected by this visit, the work was still progressing, and every letter from Mrs Trimmer brought him new and gratifying intelligence. Several clergymen, in and near London, had begun to turn their attention to the subject, especially Mr Gerard Andrews, rector of St James's, who was very desirous of introducing the system into that parish, and expressed, through Mrs Trimmer, his wish to be informed how he could best forward Dr Bell's views. Mr Plimley, also, curate of Windsor, who had taken much pains to prevent Lancaster's establishing a school there, was desirous of forming one on Dr Bell's plan. The prospect, therefore, looked more favourable, and Dr Bell became more and more desirous of personally assisting in the dissemination of his system. " All that I wish for," he writes, " in undertaking the task for which I conceive myself fitted, is, first, that I may not be withdrawn from those professional occupations, which are not more consonant with my duty as a clergyman than necessary to my happiness as a Christian, but that I may have simultaneous duty to perform professionally, along with the scholastic superintendence." . . . .

" I certainly agree with you as to St James's being an excellent field in which to commence operations; its

central and commanding situation gives it many advantages; and, if nothing better can be done, I beg you will tender my services to Mr Andrews, whom I am ready to assist with all my might as soon as I can visit London. I hope to be soon able to be there and pay my personal respects to him; and if, in the mean time, I can do any thing, I need not say what pleasure it will give me."

Mrs Trimmer communicated the contents of this letter to Mr Andrews and Mr Plimley, "both of whom," she writes, "are very sensible of the liberality and disinterestedness of this proposal, and are unanimous in the wish that you were situated in a parish where you could have full scope for your exertions." From what she said in continuation, however, it appeared that both she and Dr Bell had been too sanguine in their expectations. New obstacles now sprung up, from the schools generally being under the management of trustees, who were rarely unanimous in consenting to the adoption of any new scheme; and some of whom, from ignorance or prejudice, opposed every alteration, as an injurious innovation. She had not communicated Dr Bell's last letter to the Bishop of London, because "there was an expression in it which seemed to cast some reflection on his lordship for not paying greater attention to his plan in the beginning;" she therefore requested him to write another, containing a repetition of his offers of assistance, "which," she says, "I will take care is conveyed to the bishop." This was done accordingly, but nothing further appears on this subject; and it does not seem that his lordship, at that time, took much pains in the matter, though he afterwards, as will be seen, became very active in forwarding Dr Bell's views.

CHAPTER XXII.

Mr Mackenzie—the System introduced into the Whitechapel Schools, and into a new Institution at Gower's Walk founded for that purpose.

About two months after the commencement of this correspondence with Mrs Trimmer, some letters passed between Dr Bell and Mr Mackenzie—a gentleman who had much property in the Highlands—regarding the practicability of introducing the system into that part of Scotland. This correspondence was opened by Mr Mackenzie, who, at the time, wrote to Dr Bell as to an entire stranger; it came out, however, soon after, that they had been class-fellows at St Andrews in 1770.

Owing to the number of obstacles which occurred, nothing was done in this matter; the letters themselves, which are interesting as showing what some of the causes were, which at that time retarded the progress of the system, will be found in the correspondence.

Mr Mackenzie, curiously enough in one of his letters, recommends Dr Bell to communicate with Mrs Trimmer on the subject of his wishing to take an active part in the dissemination of his system, not being aware that they were already known to each other. To this Dr Bell thus refers in one of his letters to Mrs Trimmer:—

"Swanage, 28th June 1806.

"It is not a little curious, that in letters from Durham and other places, I am again and again referred to you, as to a person to whom I may be unknown, to concert measures for a commencement of operations, and grafting our system on the principle of our church and kingly government. It is known to some of these monitors, by this time, that you have roused me from the state of inactivity into which the original reception of my system had placed me, as to what passed beyond the limits of my own parish. An old fellow-student, deeply attached to the Church of England, but having large possessions in the north of Scotland, wishes me to recommend a place for training a young man of his recommendation, at his expense, in our system. Such a one I should like to have under my own eye, and instantly employ as an assistant teacher—by far the best mode of initiation—if I had any charge of superintendence. I can also find a man and a boy whom I could depend upon, if wanted, under my own instruction."

Mr Mackenzie's labours in the good cause did not end here. Not discouraged by the obstacles which had opposed his intentions as regards Scotland, he now turned his thoughts towards promoting the same object in this country; and accordingly wrote to Dr Gaskin to ask his aid in promoting Dr Bell's views, not knowing that any previous communication had taken place between them. Having received his reply, he wrote thus to Dr Bell:—

"Durham, July 6, 1806.

"Rev. and Dear Sir,

"Though I troubled you with a letter about the

middle of last month, I think it right now to repeat that trouble, in consequence of a correspondence I have had with the Rev. Dr Gaskin, secretary to the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge, which I think it proper that you should know. Being a member of that respectable society, I have occasion frequently to write to Dr Gaskin; and in writing him lately on some matters, I took occasion to ask him what effect Mrs Trimmer's address to the society on the danger of Mr Lancaster's institution had produced. I then stated the uneasiness which I knew Mr L.'s perversion of your system had given you, and your anxious desire of an opportunity of satisfying the public of the efficacy of your system, on which the best principles, religious, moral, and political, might be grafted with greater facility than those spurious principles of Lancaster. I also, in justice to you and to the public, mentioned your readiness to superintend any institution, so situated as not to interfere with your present duties in Dorsetshire. The Doctor, in answer to this part of my letter, wrote me, that in some of the great parishes round London, endeavours were making to form establishments upon your plan. In a letter by last post, he tells me—'Your observations relative to Dr Bell, have been communicated to a leading person in the parish of Whitechapel;* and I apprehend his assistance will be solicited in forwarding the good works going on in that parish.' I wish this intimation of the intended solicitation to you may reach you first, to give you time more fully to prepare yourself for the request

* Early in 1806, a proposal had been made and adopted for doubling the number of children in the charity schools in that parish, without having any reference to the adoption of the Madras system.

to be made. Should it turn to your and the public advantage, my pleasure would be great."

Shortly after this letter was received, Mrs Trimmer wrote to Dr Bell, informing him that she had seen Dr Gaskin, and had had much conversation with him on the subject of the charity school in Whitechapel, into which one of the trustees, Mr Davis of Leytonstone, who had seen the subject discussed in Mrs Trimmer's "Guardian of Education," had become very desirous of introducing the Madras system. He accordingly wrote to Bishop Porteus, who advised him and the other trustees to apply to Dr Bell without delay; and, at his request, the Rev. Dr Wright, the rector, being also a trustee, wrote to Dr Bell, informing him that they were desirous of introducing his system into that parish, and requesting that he would "favour him with a few directions for the schoolmaster." Mrs Trimmer had also informed him that she was about this time going to open a new school at Brentford, "where she intended to aim at a classification, &c., as much as a girl's school of industry would admit of;" and "that she would be glad to follow him exactly in the Sunday school if she could, as also would her daughters in a new Sunday school just set on foot at New Brentford;" and at the same time expressed a hope that, when next he came to town, he would see their proceedings, and favour them with his advice. This, occurring at the same time with Dr Wright's application for assistance, determined Dr Bell to proceed to London in person, in preference to giving directions by letter; and he accordingly wrote to Dr Wright and to Mrs Trimmer informing them of his intention.

On his arrival about the middle of August, he was somewhat disappointed in his expectations, finding both Dr Wright and Mr Davis out of town, and the school quite unprepared for the reception of the system. Mr Davis, however, soon returned, and a meeting of the trustees of the charity school took place, when it was settled that a committee should be appointed to "communicate with Dr Bell upon the subject;" and "that they should be empowered to take such measures as should be proper and agreeable to the purposes for which this trust is constituted, and that they should report their proceedings at the usual monthly meetings."

Dr Bell accordingly commenced his labours, going to the school every morning from Knotsgreen, where he was staying with Mr MacTaggart, and Mr Davis attending him almost daily. The task, however, was not an easy one. The Institution had been conducted on the *old system* to its fullest extent, and there were many difficulties to overcome, and many prejudices to eradicate.

In commencing the organization of the school, his first object was the selection of teachers, and the arrangement of the children into classes, according to their proficiency. "He first chose about twenty of the best and cleanest boys, and having tried them in reading, &c., selected ten or twelve of the best of these as teachers and assistants for the different classes. He then selected, by further trials, the two best of these for the first class, and the two next for the second, and so on till he had five or six sets of teachers." He next arranged the boys into classes, and having found a boy of the name of Tunstall to be the ablest in the school, appointed him usher.

When Dr Bell entered the school, he said, before all present, "That at the same time he was going to assist the scholars in teaching themselves, he was also going to seek instruction at their hands," &c. In less than a fortnight, he had occasion to mark two boys who fell upon improvements of his practices in the asylum. In informing a friend of this soon afterwards, he says, "It is thus, if I were allowed to follow the bent of my own inclination in the superintendence of a large seminary, I would seek to fill up the outline of my plan with subsidiary practices."

Having written to Mrs Trimmer, informing her of this promising commencement, she replied, "I cannot forbear writing, to express, in some degree, the pleasure it affords me to hear that you have made so promising a beginning. Mr Davis will, I hope, prove what Dr Gaskin told me you would find him—'the man;' and I heartily wish you success. I hope you will find a coadjutor also in the curate of Whitechapel, Mr Robson, with whom I have had some literary correspondence, and know him to be a good writer; but I have no personal acquaintance with him."

In Mr Davis Dr Bell had found all he could wish. "He is indeed," he says, in an answer to this letter, "the man."

Towards the end of September he was obliged to return to his duties at Swanage; and some obstacles having come in the way of the progress the system was making in this school, he left town somewhat hopeless, notwithstanding the success his efforts had met with. Better prospects were, however, soon held out to him, and in October he received the following gratifying letter from Dr Wright:—

"Whitechapel, October 8, 1806.

"Dear Sir,

"Yesterday being one of the periodical meetings of the trustees of our charity school, the committee who had been appointed to adopt a new system of education in the school, made their report, which was every way so acceptable to the trustees, that the following resolution was unanimously voted—

"'Resolved, That a letter be written to the Rev. Dr Bell, rector of Swanage, Dorsetshire, expressive of the grateful feelings of the trustees, for the labour and trouble he has so nobly and disinterestedly taken in assisting their committee to put in practice his plan for the better education of the children; acknowledging, on behalf of them and their poor parents, the obligations they are under to him for so effectually promoting their spiritual and temporal welfare; thanking him, in the name of the trustees, for his liberal donation of fifty copies of his book; and requesting for their committee his further advice and assistance towards completing the humane and valuable work he has begun.'

"Persuaded, sir, that this resolution will be acceptable to your feelings, (from the opinion I have formed of the temper of your mind, and your judgment rightly to appreciate such affairs,) I, with great pleasure, undertake the office of transmitting the same to you; and avail myself, at the same time, of the opportunity of expressing the high sense I entertain of your disinterested benevolence and active zeal, in forwarding the works of charity.

"You will perceive, sir, by the resolution, that the trustees consider you still as our patron and visitor; and I am not without hope, that when you again do us the

favour to look in amongst us, you will find occasion to commend the progress and improvement we shall have made.

"I am, dear Sir, your very obedient servant."

In answer to this letter, Dr Bell sent to the trustees, through Dr Wright, a long statement, containing a plan of what he considered, if carried into effect, would be the model for a school. In this prospectus, as he called it, he recommended "that instruction in the higher branches of learning should be given to a select class of boys, in order to fit them for higher situations than those of mere manual labour." "Parents," he says, "will naturally be solicitous to have their children thus educated, as it will qualify them for schoolmasters, clerks, and other departments of business: and, to obtain such eminent advantages, they will be ready to bind them to the Institution till of age."

Mr Davis had also written to Dr Bell at the same time as Dr Wright, expressing his and Mr Hodgson's regret at the obstacles that had occurred previous to Dr Bell's leaving London, and informing him that it had been resolved that an assistant schoolmaster should be appointed, and requesting his advice on the subject. To this Dr Bell thus replied:—

"Swanage, October 9, 1806.

"I beg leave to refer you, my dear sir, as you do me, to my letter to your rector, and my reply to the trustees in his hands. If I am not widely mistaken, my ideas will be found to tally exactly with those which you and Hodgson have uniformly expressed to me. I rely then, with confidence, that you will enter into the

spirit of my communication, and consider it as framed to break the ice for you, and expedite your progress. I wish particularly that Dr Gaskin may be consulted by you, and you only in the first instance, as to his opinion of the correctness and expediency of your views and mine. For this purpose I trust you will furnish him with a copy of the prospectus, and express my solicitude to be favoured with his sentiments and advice. I wish, at any rate, that he may see the prospectus as soon as possible; because, if it should meet his wishes, and he should, *in his sermon,* give the scheme his public sanction and recommendation, it would give life, health, and vigour to your proceedings. I do not tell you how much my heart is with you, and how affected I am by all that you and our friend Hodgson have done, and propose doing. With such men it is impossible, or next to impossible, that I ever should not be agreed *in sentiment.* I accept, with the most heartfelt satisfaction and delight your repeated pledge, that 'your work must go on,' and I am ready to exclaim: *By*—meaning *through and under*—God, it will go on, and flourish, and spread far and near!" . . . . He then proceeds to recommend a boy of the name of Lewis Warren, an assistant in the Swanage Sunday school, as an "aide-de-camp for the Whitechapel institution." "In any event," he says, "I warrant that, if he do not degenerate when transplanted, you will find him most valuable to you." . . .

So anxious was Dr Bell to carry the plan at once into execution, that, without waiting for a reply, he dispatched Lewis Warren, who was then only thirteen years of age, to London, with letters of recommenda-

tion, &c., to Mr Davis, who soon afterwards wrote, thanking him "for the confidence he had placed in them, in sending so promptly that interesting and intelligent lad, whom," he adds, "I see we shall set a high value upon, not only as coming from you, and as being a pledge that you will again visit us, but from his own qualifications, which, under the blessing of God, there is every appearance of being usefully employed." He also informs him that Dr Gaskin had, in his sermon on that day, (Sunday,) "embraced every object relating to this school that could be desired; and most pointedly and eloquently applauded the trustees for adopting those *means* of facilitating education and economizing time, which had been pointed out in a book written by a divine of our own *Church*, and to whom (he said) we were under such infinite obligations for his generous and disinterested personal assistance, in enabling us to put them into practice, and thereby setting a great example to this metropolis in particular," &c. &c.

In consequence of Dr Gaskin's having thus taken up the matter, Dr Bell wrote to him at great length, thanking him for the interest he had taken in the system, &c.; but to this letter no answer appears. Shortly after this Mrs Trimmer visited the school, and wrote to Dr Bell that she had been pleased with much she had seen; but that there was more noise than she expected. It seems, from the letters which passed at this time between Mr Davis and Dr Bell, that great difficulties now occurred in keeping order; and that, although the school went on well when he and Mr Hodgson were present to look after it, there was a falling off whenever they could not give their personal

superintendence to it. Dr Bell's reply to one of these letters, wherein Mr Davis informs him of these obstacles, is very characteristic of the impetuosity of his temper. Overlooking every thing in the letter (which contained also much that was hopeful) except the account of the failure of some part of the discipline, he writes in the most desponding manner—"Both you and Mr Hodgson," he says, "have done far beyond what could be expected of trustees; but we may toil, and fight, and bleed, and die, in the cause, and if our right hand man is not earnest, or able, or willing, our labour and death will not do. I long most earnestly to be with you; yet were I with you what could I do that will not be undone? We may make a cipher of the master as to doing any mischief in our presence; but he can far more easily make ciphers of us as to doing any good. How to give up the task, or how to proceed—I can't tell what to say or what to do!" . . . . He also expresses great fear with respect to young Warren, owing to the unsatisfactory letters received from him. On the following day, however, on further reflection, he considered that he had written too hastily and despondingly, and accordingly wrote again in a more cheerful mood. "I was more affected than I ought to have been," he writes, "by a piece of intelligence so little expected; and, as usually happens in such cases, I desponded beyond what was reasonable. Allow me, my good friend, to correct myself; be of good courage; when was any thing great or good accomplished without difficulty, discouragement, and opposition? What is your situation now compared to mine, when I began without a guide, and without that confidence which arises from experience?"

Previous, however, to the arrival of the second letter,

Mr Davis had written in reply to the first, explaining more fully their arrangements, and giving a favourable account of young Warren. "I long for your advice," he continues, "upon many things connected with our school, not because it is in the parish of Whitechapel, but because its success or failure may be of the greatest importance, not only to this populous and distressed vicinity, but probably to the united kingdom. I do not apologize for troubling you with these matters, knowing that you, in your generous temper, consider yourself embarked in the great cause of humanity and charity."

Before the end of December, Dr Bell wrote to Mr Davis, to inform him of a plan which he had in his mind for overcoming the difficulties that existed in Whitechapel; but which, he requested, might not be further spoken of at that time. This was to go to London himself for a month, bringing with him a schoolmaster* from Swanage, whom he had instructed in the system, and that they should proceed regularly to set the school in the right train. "I need not," he writes, "tell you of my services, that, as from the very beginning of my entering into the service of youth till now, they will continue the same: but I do not mean to offer to defray the expenses of my schoolmaster; but I propose to you 'no cure, no pay;' if he fail I will be at the expense, if he succeed the institution will if they choose."

This proposal was gladly accepted; and Dr Bell went accordingly to London, taking his schoolmaster with him; but we have not any particular account of their proceedings. It appears, however, from a letter to Mrs Trimmer without date, but probably written soon after, that their exertions were successful. "Happy

* This individual, whose name was Gover, it will be recollected, has been mentioned in the account of the Swanage schools.

am I to say," he writes, "that we have obtained a complete victory at Whitechapel, and a most wonderful transformation is achieved. A new code of laws I was compelled to compose for them, which depended not on the master to execute. He is, after every struggle and opposition, apparently conquered. We had the archbishop and chaplains on Saturday to see the school, and I believe they were delighted."

Dr Bell remained in London till the beginning of March, when he went to Swanage, intending to return again after Easter. He had become acquainted, while in town, with Lord Radstock, who, with many others, had visited the Whitechapel school, and received from him the following letter, which was forwarded to Swanage, having been written under the impression that he was still in town.

"Portland Place, March 17, 1807.

"Dear Sir,

"Upon my return, the other day, from your most excellent and highly interesting school, I went immediately to the Bishop of Durham, when I learned to my great mortification that he had quitted town that very morning. I next called upon the Bishop of Chichester, with whom I had a long conversation on the subject of your mode of teaching, as set forth in your book; when the result was his lordship's assurance, that he would not only himself pay you a visit, but that he would endeavour to prevail upon one or more of his brother bishops to accompany him. I shall not presume to say that I am certain of being of any real service in forwarding your incomparable plan; but I am so thoroughly convinced of its utility, both as to the object of its

forming good Christians and good subjects, consequently of its laying the surest, and in fact only solid, foundation of that constitutional barrier which can alone withstand the daily attacks which are making against these, till now, enviable and happy realms, that I shall most undoubtedly exert my best efforts to give you that assistance of which you are so well deserving.

"As I understand that you do not object to admitting ladies to see your school, I shall, with your permission, accompany Lady Radstock and two other ladies to Whitechapel on Saturday next. I hope you will do me the justice to be satisfied that I shall never think of conducting persons to your school as a sort of puppet-show; and be assured that, on the present occasion, you will find my female friends to be of that description that you would be most desirous to see. Believe me to be, dear Sir, with regard and esteem, your very faithful servant,

"RADSTOCK."

This visit accordingly took place, and Mr Davis thus alludes to it in a letter to Dr Bell:—"I attempted yesterday to become your shadow in exhibiting your beautiful system to a greater number of visitors than have yet been to visit it at Whitechapel. I copy the list in the next page. I was pleased to find Mr Nott, preceptor to the princess, take great interest in every part of it. I paid him much attention, on account of his particular connexion with several of the bishops, &c. &c.; and told him I should be happy to meet him there any other morning when there might be less company, if it was the wish of himself or any friend to examine the whole again, and more minutely.

I took an opportunity of impressing upon the mind of Lord Radstock, and all the circle of ladies and gentlemen, the advantage that might be derived to the higher classes of the community, if some zealous young clergyman of our universities would study this system with a view to putting it into practice, and offered every facility to them at Whitechapel if they should be desirous of attending its operations."

Shortly after this, a report was published by the trustees of this school, wherein the peculiar advantages of the system, as proved by experience, were set forth, and full acknowledgments made to Dr Bell for his assistance.

The schools now, with occasional interruptions from causes which it is not necessary here to enter into, went on well; and in January 1808 the committee returned a most favourable report, and stated that the progress made by the children under the new system was so much more rapid than formerly, that "one-fourth of the time given to reading was sufficient, and the spare hours they recommended to be devoted to some useful occupation;" which recommendation was afterwards carried into effect with considerable success.

In 1809 we find also a most favourable report of this school; and in June of the following year, an address, highly complimentary, from the trustees, was sent to Dr Bell, by the Rev. Dr Mathias, who was Dr Wright's successor in the parish. It will not, however, be necessary to follow up the account of the school further than this point; and we must now proceed briefly to notice some other institutions into which the system was introduced about this time. The first of these which requires notice was one at Gower's Walk, founded

by Mr Davis, upon whom the exhibition of the powers of the system at Whitechapel "had so powerful an effect, that he determined, with some assistance, to found and endow a school at Gower's Walk, for the purpose of showing the advantage of uniting industry with the ordinary elements of education given to the labouring classes, and also of giving to Dr Bell a place where he might take his stand, and be independently supported in the practice of his admirable invention."

The foundation-stone of this school was laid by Mr Davis on the 22d of June 1807, Dr Bell being the only other person present; and it was completed on the 4th of January 1808. The whole expense of purchasing land for a site, building, fitting up, &c., amounting to £5000, was borne by Mr Davis, with the exception of £561 which was subscribed by a few friends; and he also endowed it with £2000 three per cent consols.

The master and mistress appointed to the institution "were totally unacquainted with any mode of teaching a considerable number of children; but this want of experience was not at all regretted by the managers, as they had no old prejudices to contend with, and were fully compensated by good tempers, willing minds, and zealous attention. They attended two or three times at the parochial school of Whitechapel, where the plan had been adopted nearly two years, and, for some short time, had a boy from that school to assist them in the practical part."

The success of this institution was rapid. "Our numbers are increasing at Gower's Walk," writes Mr Davis a month after its opening; "more rapidly than our arrangements for industry yet allow, or than the building will, as yet, accommodate. We are near a

hundred, but have only one room ready for both boys and girls. The other will, however, be ready in a few days, and then we can make room for three hundred." And, in January 1809, he again thus reports its progress to Dr Bell:—" Nearly twelve months are now elapsed since the school opened. Great numbers have left it, and many received in their room—a business has been raised; and your plan still triumphs. Mr Lovell (the master) and myself are amply repaid for our patience and perseverance. All the teachers and assistants read *well;* a large first class very close upon them, and the rest in proper progression. . . . But in industry we shall boast. Our little fellows compose, distribute, and work off to admiration. During the holidays we had plenty of work, and plenty of volunteers to get through it."

As this institution was intended to be a " school of industry," shoemaking was first tried: this, however, did not succeed well, owing perhaps to its being of so sedentary a nature. Printing was then introduced; and the master, having been engaged previously in that business, was enabled both to give instructions in the art and to superintend its progress. The result of this experiment is thus spoken of in a report published in 1809—" This part of the establishment (the printing) is, as the statement of accounts exhibits, very profitable; but what is more important, it trains up the boys in active and useful habits, and at the same time facilitates all the other objects of the institution, by being a great instrument of discipline. The boys consider the work as highly amusing, as well as being the means of obtaining rewards; and therefore a boy

must have a very good character for diligence, attention, and proficiency *in* school, and for orderly and moral conduct *out* of school, before he is allowed to be upon the list of workers."

Dr Bell gave much time and personal superintendence to the formation and modelling of this school—"Here would he often come," says Mr Davis in one of his reports, "and, humbling himself to the capacity of a little child, would take a class, and prove his power by drawing out the infant mind, and giving invaluable lessons to teachers and visitors—he wanted neither cane nor rod, and nothing excited his indignation more than the ignorance or obstinacy of masters, who, in spite of his just and merciful system, would persevere in the use of either."

The introduction of printing, after some time, proved so profitable, that the annual expenses of the institution were defrayed by it, as well as a fund laid by for the purpose of introducing other trades into the school. In 1811 we find the following mention of it in a letter from Dr Bell to Mr Davis—"Many many thanks, my dearest friend, for your letter, and the most delectable information that you are going on 'with all possible success.' What a monument you have raised to our system in all its characteristic simplicity and truth!" And in another letter, written soon afterwards, he says, "Gower's Walk school will be a standard school, and will raise a monument—will be a monument to your name most precious and lasting. But for you, but for your school, where should we have found an example of industry worth notice by an individual?"

The utility of this institution was not, however, confined to its own walls; it was at this time the means of

extending the system to other establishments—"Either," as the report states, "by furnishing competent boys and girls to assist the master and mistresses, or by allowing them to attend until they feel themselves qualified to carry the plan into execution at other schools."

CHAPTER XXIII.

The System introduced into the Lambeth Charity School—The Female Orphan Asylum and the Royal Military Asylum, Chelsea—Mr Whitbread's Motion on the Poor-Laws—Dr Bell's consequent intercourse with him.

VARIOUS other schools were meantime springing up under the Madras system, of which the Lambeth charity school first claims our notice, which commenced under the auspices of the Archbishop of Canterbury, (Dr Sutton.) Dr Bell, it appears, had called upon the Bishop of London early in 1807, for the purpose of offering his services to him; but not finding him in town, he proceeded to Lambeth, "not," as he afterwards informed the archbishop, "with any premeditated hope of success," . . . . . but "that he might leave no new or constituted authority unessayed." The particulars of this visit are not known; but the sequel shows that it was favourable to the object Dr Bell had in view. It seems, indeed, that the archbishop was, in some degree, already interested in the subject; for Mr Marriot, in a letter to Mr Davis, thus speaks of an interview between his Grace and Lord Radstock, which took place some time previous to Dr Bell's visit to Lambeth. "The archbishop," he writes, "afterwards talked about your school, and said he knew you very well by character. Lord R. suggested that the best way of securing the universal adoption of Dr Bell's system, would be for his Grace to establish a school for two hundred boys *at Lambeth.*

He thanked him for the suggestion, and said he would endeavour to execute the plan."

A commencement seems to have been made without loss of time; for in a letter to Mrs Trimmer, written when he was about to return to Swanage, at Easter, Dr Bell says—" I am ordered to return to town after the holidays. There is a school in contemplation under the excellent archbishop, whose zeal, resolution, and activity, with every quality becoming his station, cannot be surpassed. I doubt much whether either you or myself are more in earnest in what we engage in than this good, great, and able personage. The school, as far as I understand, is for the education of the lower orders; and I know of no proposal for a separate institution for teachers. The best mode of preparing these, were that proposed, is in the common school."

Having arrived at Swanage, he wrote to Dr Barton, the archbishop's chaplain, in order to obtain the archbishop's permission to remain there rather longer than had at first been proposed. In reply to this, Dr Barton said that he had consulted with the archbishop on the subject of his letter, and that he was commissioned to say, that there was no necessity for his return to London before the latest date which he had mentioned for his stay at Swanage; and, indeed, that he might remain as long as it suited his convenience, as, in case his presence should be required at Lambeth, he should be informed of it.

Dr Barton goes on to speak of the late change of ministers, saying—" It is certainly thought to be unfavourable to the circulation of your book among the privy councillors, and other high political characters, with any chance of effect. But I trust the question

will be discussed by the bishops, when they assemble here on Tuesday next."

To this Dr Bell replied as follows:—

"Swanage, March 30, 1807.

"Dear Sir,

"I purpose to avail myself of his Grace's permission to remain here, if not otherwise ordered, till the second Sunday after Easter, when, my establishment having been broken up for the present, my curate enters upon the possession of this house.

"The present ministry, as I conceive, are actuated by sentiments congenial to the principles and views of the Madras System; and if they are not, they would not appear to me fitting ministers, at this eventful period, of a king who is, in so eminent a degree, entitled to the appellation of 'the father of his people.' If they can stand their ground and gain reinforcements, they will not I trust postpone, until it be too late, the consideration of a subject of such vast importance. Like the mechanical engine with which Archimedes proposed to move the world, the material and inanimate world, this physical engine is fitted to move the intellectual and moral world. The State will, I hope, follow the Church, and, like the archbishop, furnish the ground on which this new lever is to be placed.

"It cannot be dissembled that thousands, in various parts of the kingdom, are drawn off from the Church, by the superior attention paid to education out of the Church. The tide is fast setting in one direction, and, if not speedily stemmed, it may run faster and faster. Every day of delay adds in a duplicate ratio to the difficulty of the task to be accomplished, by giving that

accession to the strength of the one party which it takes from the other; and if, while we are asleep, the weapons formed for our defence are taken out of our hands by our adversaries, turned against us, nay, claimed as their own, and filled with deadly poison, what must not the consequence be?

"I beg you will present my respectful duty and devotion to his Grace.—I am, dear Sir, yours faithfully."

Having returned to town soon after, he took up his residence in Union Place, Lambeth, for the purpose of organizing this school. "The archbishop," he writes to Mrs Trimmer, "wishes to set the example in the populous parish of Lambeth, and retains me for this purpose; but little has yet been done, and much is to be done. When we have once begun, it is to be hoped we shall make more speed than we have done hitherto."

In the beginning of May, Dr Bell obtained a license, signed by the Bishop of Bristol and the Archbishop of Canterbury, "to be absent from his benefice of Swanage for two years, upon keeping a curate duly resident, with such a salary as they shall think proper to appoint."

The archbishop appears now to have taken much interest in the diffusion of the system, and, about this time, accepted from Dr Bell 2000 copies of his "Analysis of his Experiment in Education," for the purpose of distribution amongst his clergy.

In this parish, indeed, Dr Bell's labours were well seconded in every respect. With the master of the school, Mr Reynolds, he was particularly pleased, and used to allude to him as a memorable exception to

the general run of schoolmasters, "who at first resisted every step of his progress, till resistance was beaten out of doors." "Mr Reynolds," he said, "found and made no difficulty, but carried every instruction into immediate effect, with equal ease and success."

In June, Dr Bell preached a sermon for the benefit of this institution, and afterwards published, at the request of the archbishop and trustees of the school, that part of it which more especially referred to the new system. In allusion to this, Mr Marriot writes from Stoke Newington—"To this hospitable roof I came, as I led you to expect, last night, and read, in the presence of Dr G., and his son-in-law Mr Parker, (whose opinion is no contemptible one,) a certain MS. entrusted to me by you. They are hearty in their approbation of it, as all my preceding auditors have been, and are anxious that it may be published on the same grounds with myself. At dinner, yesterday, I read it to one of the most distinguished auditors of the English bar, and a countryman of yours, (Mr Park,) and have precisely the same report to make from him."

He also again thus writes, soon after, on the same subject—"I heard from Lord Radstock very many instances of the favourable impression made among his friends by the extract, which I hope they will carry with them into different parts of the country. Depend upon it, the orders from thence will soon speak for themselves. I shall have great pleasure in bringing you, on Wednesday morning, if I do not see you before, a pledge of the great esteem you have excited in the breast of the gallant admiral and truly Christian hero above alluded to. He made me *read* the extract in his drawing-room to an audience of seventeen persons."

And, in another letter, he says—" Lord Radstock has got the extract on the *table* of the *Chancellor of the Exchequer*, after his brother, Lord Arden, had expressed high approbation of its contents. Mr Perceval is more likely than most of his predecessors to *read* it."

About the same time the system was also introduced into the " Female Orphan Asylum " at Lambeth; but we have not any particular information as to what steps were taken for this purpose. The first allusion to it is in a letter from Dr Bell to Mrs Trimmer, in which he says—" To-morrow I am ordered to convey Mr Agutter, chaplain to the Orphan Asylum, to his Grace, with a view to our system. But, with us, you must not suppose that done which we set about. In many instances, I conceive I should be putting an end to a good work before we can be said to have begun it." A few days after this letter was written, he received the following note from Mr Agutter :—

" Asylum, May 17, 1807.

" Dear Sir,

" The Duke of Cambridge and the Archbishop of Canterbury will be here on Thursday next, at eleven o'clock, about your plan. I hope you are disengaged, as I doubt not they will be glad to introduce you to the committee.—I am, dear Sir, yours sincerely.

" I am going to the duke this morning."

And again, two days after this, Mr Agutter writes as follows—" The committee of this charity request the honour of your company, and the benefit of your advice, on Thursday next, at eleven o'clock.

"His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, and his Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury, will be here to give you the meeting."

It appears, however, that the duke was unable to keep this appointment; for the day before it was fixed to take place, Mr Agutter wrote to Dr Bell, informing him "that he had just received a note from the Duke of Cambridge, to put off the meeting with the Archbishop till Thursday, May 28," of which he said he had informed his Grace; "but," he adds, "as we shall have a very full committee—for I have not time to inform all—perhaps you would think it a mark of respect to wait on them, and give them any previous information before the duke came. I have sent your book to the treasurer and leading men; and I think they would be more at liberty to ask you questions, and receive information from you, without the duke, than if he were present; but this I submit to your better judgment."

This meeting took place accordingly; and, at the close, a vote of thanks was passed to Dr Bell "for his attendance on that day, and for the important information on the subject of education, which he had kindly communicated."

It does not appear what took place at the subsequent meeting on the 28th; but the system, from this time, was brought into full action in this Asylum, and attended with considerable success. In April of the following year, Dr Bell was constituted a perpetual guardian, of which he was informed in the following letter from Mr Agutter:—

"Asylum, April 8, 1808.

"Dear Sir,

"I have the pleasure to inform you, that yesterday, in committee, the Duke of Cambridge being in the chair, the following resolution unanimously passed—'That it be recommended to the general court to constitute the Rev. Dr Bell a perpetual guardian of this corporation, as a token of respect for his most useful discovery in the mode of education, and for his very able assistance in this charity.' This recommendation of the committee was confirmed the same day in the general court; and I now have to congratulate myself that you are one of us, and entitled to all privileges, &c., as any other guardian. This might have been done before, but the advantage of delay has been this: if done at first, it would have been more from a personal compliment to the Duke and Archbishop, who introduced the subject. Now, gentlemen have seen and been convinced of the utility of the plan, and now the distinction is on the ground of merit alone.—I am, my dear Sir, yours sincerely,

"Wm. Agutter."

It had been Dr Bell's intention, after finishing his labours at this and the other institutions which have been mentioned, to have returned to Swanage; but just as he was about to quit London in August, "he received," as he states in a letter to the archbishop, "a summons, to him irresistible." This was a request, through Mr Clark, the chaplain, that he would assist in remodelling the Royal Military Asylum at Chelsea, which he had previously visited at the archbishop's request. "This task," he adds in the letter just alluded to, "I entered

upon on Monday last. In my new curacy I have experienced every facility and assistance which a judicious commandant, a zealous, and able, and willing rector, good officers, and good *discipline, which* in the school I purpose to render more lenient and more effectual, can afford. The success, heretofore unparalleled, corresponds with so many advantages."

Very shortly after he had commenced his labours at this institution, he received the following letter from Mr Calcraft, congratulating him on this favourable opening for the diffusion of his system :—

"August 27, 1807.

"Dear Sir,

"It gives me much pleasure to find you are so usefully employed in modelling the schools at the Royal Military Asylum, upon your own system. You will, upon so large a scale, and in that conspicuous and laudable institution, have again a full opportunity of verifying all that has been published or said in favour of your beneficial discovery; and persons of the first consequence in this country will have their attention called to it, as blended with this most laudable establishment, and indeed as forming, in future, a part of it.

"The commander-in-chief has the greatest merit upon this subject, and, I dare say, you will find him a zealous promoter of your wishes; and perhaps, through his royal highness, his Majesty may hereafter be pleased to favour your labours with his protection."

No institution could have been better fitted for the introduction of the Madras system than the Royal

Military Asylum. It contained, at this time, not less than 1000 children, and, some time afterwards, numbered 1250; and being under the especial patronage of the king, and government of his royal highness the commander-in-chief, Dr Bell was employing his services under the highest sanction in the State, as at Lambeth under the highest in the Church.

He took up his residence in Sloane Square, Chelsea, and gave his personal attendance daily at the Asylum for many weeks. Nothing, in fact, was wanting, on his part, to render the institution in every respect a correct model of the Madras system. The commissioners and directors seem also cordially to have co-operated in his labours. "We have," said Mr Lewis, one of the commissioners, "only to satisfy ourselves upon the expediency of any change in the detail of business, to have it carried into effect without opposition. I really think the executive officers of the institution as free from prejudice and pertinacity as any I ever met with."

This was just the field of action Dr Bell was so anxious to meet with, and his success corresponded with the advantages he enjoyed. "The system of education," writes Mr Lewis, two months after its introduction, "which you have invented, is at once so rational, so simple, and so practicable, that it cannot fail of making its way into general use; and I have infinite gratification in seeing the Royal Military Asylum already profiting by your labours, and giving certain promise of bearing public and powerful evidence of the truth and value of your system."

Dr Bell remained at Chelsea till about the end of October, when, having succeeded in organizing the

Asylum to his satisfaction, he thought it proper to return to his duties at Swanage. Hardly, however, had he arrived there, when he was recalled, for the purpose of showing the fruits of his labour in the Asylum to the Duke of York. This summons he at once obeyed; and some time after, in writing to General Floyd, gave the following account of his visit:—"When I left the Royal Military Asylum, . . . which I had attended for two months to remodel it, I was sent for by the Duke of York, to meet his royal highness there, and to exhibit the machine which I had put in motion there. Next morning, when I had paid my duty, and reported progress to the archbishop, he asked me how I was pleased with my interview, and what the duke, the president of the institution, thought of my proceedings. I said, I was so little acquainted with the language of great men, smiling and bowing to his Grace, in whose presence and at whose table I had so often sat, that I did not know how to interpret any of the praises of simplicity, &c., which his royal highness was pleased to bestow upon it; but when he said, not only to me, but to my friends in my absence, again and again, 'he only wondered that it had not been found out before,' I was sure 'we had him.'

"I had the impudence to say I had borrowed my system of his royal highness, that is, of his army—that in India, Generals Floyd, Knox, Nesbit, &c., had infused into me some of their military spirit; and that my teachers and assistant-teachers were my sergeants and corporals, and my reports their orderly-books. It has often occurred to me of late, that it was insensibly in that school I learned what I taught."

Dr Bell returned to Swanage a few days after this

meeting; but he afterwards occasionally attended the school when in town, and its success was equal to his most sanguine expectations.

While Dr Bell was engaged in organizing this institution, he received an address from his old pupils at the Madras Asylum, whom he had not seen or heard of for eleven years. No communication could have been more unexpected, or more gratifying to his feelings, than this was. To have so plain a proof how well his labours had prospered, and how gratefully they were remembered, after so long a period had elapsed, must have been most pleasing to him, more especially as, at that very time, he was employed in introducing the system into an institution in many respects similar to the one in which it had originated. He considered it as providentially intended to form a continuation to his reports of the Madras Asylum, to bring down its history to the latest period, and to consummate the evidence of the effects of the Madras system; and it proved to him, that after so long a space of time, those sentiments which it had been his incessant aim to inspire had not evaporated; and that those principles which his pupils had imbibed had taken deep root, and continued to yield their natural fruits.

This address was signed by upwards of fifty of his original pupils, and was enclosed in a letter from Mark Dunhill, one of their number. The letter and address were as follows:—

"*To the Rev. Dr A. Bell.*

"Madras, 5th March 1807.

"Reverend Sir,

"With the most heartfelt pleasure I address you,

in the humble hope that you will have some remembrance of your poor pupil, although eleven years have elapsed since your departure from this country; a time which is almost sufficient to wear off all recollection of me, from among the number of youths who had the favour of a merciful Providence to be placed under your charge in the Male Orphan Asylum at Egmore.

"Under this idea, I beg to intrude myself again to your notice; first requesting you will be pleased to overlook any apparent neglect in not sooner corresponding with my dear and worthy benefactor, for such you have truly been to me, as well as to hundreds of other poor orphans in circumstances similar to mine. As one motive which has induced this letter, I hope I may be allowed to express my grateful acknowledgments for the unmerited kindness I have received at your hands.

"Through the goodness of Mr Thomas Cockburn, my late worthy master, I am now situated in the Military Auditor-General's Office, and am doing well;—many of your pupils are also doing well, filling situations in life which your unwearied labours, and the system of education you followed, could only have enabled them to fill with so much credit to themselves; for there is a wide difference now to be observed in the education which has been afforded to the Egmore boys under your superintendence, and those lads who were brought up in other schools about Madras. This difference is purely to be attributed to the precepts which have been inculcated on their minds in their younger days; as an acknowledgment thereof, they beg you will have the goodness to honour them with the perusal of the accompanying address.

"It will not be proper in me to omit mentioning some particulars of the welfare of the young men, who are now supporting themselves in the means you first afforded:—Of them, I am sure you will be pleased to hear—William Smith, the first boy in the school, and Samuel Sawyer, are head clerks in the Paymaster's Office at Palamcottah and Trichinopoly. In the Surveying department, John Robinson and Samuel Godfrey have shown themselves diligent and good surveyors. George Stevens is agent to the government press established by Doctor Kerr. Thomas Adamson and William Faulkner are still ushers as you left them. John Friskin is head printer to the Courier press in Madras. My brother, Matthew Read, is in the Military Board Office; in short, there is not a boy who was placed under your tuition, that has not been brought forward, and are now able to provide for themselves. For your better information I enclose a list of the boys thus situated which has come to my knowledge, of those now present at Madras as well as elsewhere.

"That you may long live happy, is the humble and fervent prayer of, reverend Sir, your very humble and grateful servant,

"MARK DUNHILL."

"*To the Rev. Dr Andrew Bell.*

"Madras, 25th Feb. 1807.

"Reverend Sir,

"With much respect and esteem, we, your pupils, who have had the happiness to be placed under your immediate patronage while you were in charge of the Military Male Orphan Asylum at Egmore, now presume to address you. This we are constrained to do

with hearts glowing with gratitude, when we reflec that, orphans as we were, you have rescued us fron wretchedness and ruin, through your friendly and vo luntary interference in the instruction of our tende youth.

" We sensibly feel the great and good effects of tha wholesome system which you began, and so invariabl supported, in the superintendence of that orphan insti tution, which so effectually promoted our educatio during the most early stages of its helpless infancy We should, therefore, be devoid of every sentiment c gratitude, were we to withhold this expression of ou thankfulness to you, whom we consider in the light c our father and friend:—although this disposition i manifested at this late period of time. Such of us a are now resident in Madras, are thus unanimously de sirous of expressing our gratitude, while we are satisfie that we are also fulfilling an incumbent duty on th part of the whole of our fellow scholars, who have no the opportunity of testifying, in like manner, their grati tude for favours received, in consequence of their ab sence in distant countries. Their intentions, howeve with respect to the subject of this address, we are satis fied, are consistent with our own.

" Actuated solely by this principle, we, your pupils reverend sir, think it incumbent on us to offer you ou grateful, however humble, acknowledgments, as the firs step we would take on coming to years of discretion The excellent and instructive precepts we have re ceived; the labours which you have so disinterestedl bestowed; the fatherly care and persevering attentio paid by you to the morals of our youth; and, abov all, those charitable motives which influenced you t

instruct us in the knowledge of the Christian religion, we hope ever to remember. Whatever has been imparted to us by your pious endeavours, we humbly trust, through the Divine blessing, we shall imbibe; and that the instructions afforded us will be productive of those ends for which they have been bestowed, even to make us good men and true Christians. These impressions, we hope, will remain indelibly stamped on our minds, under the strengthening support of that all-gracious Being who has in mercy taken us under his powerful protection, and brought us to the knowledge of his Divine will, which, through his heavenly grace, will, we hope, end in eternal happiness.

"We are sensible that our case would have been forlorn, and under less able hands we should have been left destitute of those necessary attainments which are requisite to guide us through life. With pleasing gratitude we now reflect on those excellent precepts you gave us—the great lesson, 'to speak Truth, to leave off Deceit, and to be a good Boy.' We are now thoroughly sensible of their advantages.

"Conscious of the inadequacy of other exertions than your own for perfecting the system of our education, which you ever held up to our view in the above striking precepts, we therefore beg leave to assure you, that we feel most sensibly the result which has arisen from the mode of instruction which you followed, so profitable to ourselves and honourable to you. To your kind patronage in our infancy, we are indebted for those valuable advantages which we enjoy, and are through your means now capable of acquiring; by which we are enabled to fill those important duties required of us as members of society. Several of us are become the heads of young families; and to your paternal care,

under the great Disposer of events, we ascribe our pre servation and comfort.

"With sentiments of the liveliest gratitude fo favours received, and with expressions of the mos earnest desire for your real happiness in the decline c life, we are, reverend Sir, your truly obliged, affectionate and humble servants,

"Geo. Stevens, Matt. Read, Mark Dunhill, Thos Adamson, Wm. Bateman, *John Sedgeley,** *Sam Godfrey*, Wm. Twigg, Geo. Hunter, Thos. Lukhan John M'Rae, Wm. Mallis, John Friskin, Thos. Rit chie, Wm. Foy, John Gore, John Smith, Jos. Allar Wm. Sundt, Thos. Ross, *Henry Webber*, F. Loui Martin, Wm. Frost, *Edw. Price*, Jos. Olliver, Jos Lynn, Thos. Moody, John Kave, Geo. Godfrey, Wn Ritchie, J. Crampton, *Wm. Strange*, Wm. Scot Wm. Crampton, Wm. Webbe, Wm. Faulkner, Fra Lawrance, Robt. Godfrey, J. Bateman, Hamilton M M'Bean, *Jos. Rodgers*, Mich. Santineer, *L. W. God frey*, Jos. Taylor."

These documents were printed and transmitted b Dr Bell to many of his friends, who expressed gre pleasure at their perusal. He also sent them to th court of directors, and received from them the follow ing gratifying acknowledgment:—

"East India House, 17th Oct. 1807.

"Sir,

"I have received and laid before the court directors of the East India Company your letter to M Ramsay of the 5th instant, with the documents fro

* Those in Italics were Boarders.

your Indian pupils accompanying the same. And I am commanded to express to you the high satisfaction the perusal of those documents has afforded the court, in learning therefrom how much the valuable institution over which you lately presided at Madras has benefited by your labour and talents. I am further commanded to convey to you the court's thanks for the perusal of the documents in question, which are herewith returned. I have the honour to be, sir, your obedient humble servant,

"JAMES COBB, Assist. Sec.

"The REV. DR BELL."

These letters, however, did not conclude the correspondence between Dr Bell and his old pupils; for some years afterwards he received a still more gratifying proof of their attachment, which will be mentioned in its proper place.

We now come to a subject more immediately connected with the diffusion of the system at this period. This was Mr Whitbread's motion in the House of Commons relative to the poor-laws, wherein, as will be presently seen, he introduced the subject of a national system of education.

In 1805 Dr Bell had made some remarks on the poor-laws, in his second edition of his "Experiment in Education." And in October 1806, in a letter to Mr Calcraft, he says—"To you, as the patron to whom I am most solicitous of attaching myself, I beg leave to submit my prospectus for Whitechapel schools, by which you will see what might be done in regard to the poor-laws, as well as the education of the poor. . . . .

"I have already given to the public a system education adapted to the poor, and founded on exp ence, and I now am ready to give my gratuit services at Whitechapel, with the co-operation of most able and willing committee of managers, in mak an experiment on the same principles in regard to poor-laws.

"If Mr Whitbread is to digest a system of po laws, I think it would be most eligible for him to h an experiment made, with no trouble or expense him, and I think you could readily suggest to him means of its being accomplished."

It does not appear what answer was given to t letter; but in the beginning of December Dr Bell] into Mr Calcraft's hands various papers, &c., that might lay them before Mr Whitbread for his peru We find nothing more, however, on this subject u early in the present year of our narrative (1807,) wl Mr Whitbread brought forward his motion on the po laws. He stated, in the commencement of his spee "that he rose to submit to the consideration of House, one of the most interesting propositions tl ever occupied the attention of any deliberative assem upon earth;" and that "he wished to engage them an attempt at the solution of the most difficult of political problems—namely, how to reduce the sum human vice and misery, and how to augment that human happiness and virtue, among the subjects of t realm;" and after arguing, at great length, in fav of the beneficial effects of education, and giving t details of the proposed measure, he proceeded to say "I cannot help noticing to the House, that this is period particularly favourable for the institution of

national system of education, because within a few years there has been discovered a plan for the instruction of youth, which is now brought to a state of great perfection; happily combining rules by which the object of learning must be infallibly attained with expedition and cheapness, and holding out the fairest prospect of eminent utility to mankind. Sir, the meritorious person, with whom parts of the plan of education to which I have alluded have had their rise, who has also had the good sense unostentatiously to add the acknowledged discoveries of others to his own, is well known to many members of this House, and to a large part of the nation, and he is patronized by persons of the first distinction in this and a neighbouring kingdom; he has further obtained the high honour of the royal sanction and support. The gentleman whom I mean to point out to you, is Mr Joseph Lancaster. Sir, I know that he has been the object of much opposition from bigotry and prejudice, but I believe him to be, on every account, deserving of encouragement and protection; and I am happy to find that the unfounded clamour which has been raised against him has, in no degree, prevailed; that he still enjoys that distinguished and discriminating support I have before mentioned; and, as it frequently happens, that what was intended to overturn, has tended only to strengthen and support him."

No mention of Dr Bell's name appears to have been made in the debate, except by Mr Calcraft, who rose and said, "that the system of education so much recommended, was solely and wholly attributable to his near neighbour and respected friend, the Rev. Dr Bell, rector of Swanage."

On the morning after this debate Mr Marriot thus wrote to Mr Davis:—

"February 20, 1807.

"My dear Friend,

"I am reading Mr Whitbread's speech on the poor-laws, and cannot delay a single moment to write to you, in order that you may communicate with Dr Bell. If I had known where to address him I would have done so, as I am sure he would have excused that liberty.

"Mr W. seems to agree so much with Dr Bell in his system, viz. in wishing, not to abrogate, but modify, regulate, and improve, our poor-laws and their administration, that I cannot help thinking Dr Bell should make himself known to him while his measures are pending before the House of Commons. I see he praises Lancaster as the founder of the *Lancasterian System*, just as others, even those who profess to receive his book, in which the real author is acknowledged, have ignorantly done. See the last *Edinburgh Review* but one. I have a very slight acquaintance with Mr W., but am intimately connected with some of his wife's relations; and, if Dr Bell did not like calling upon him without an introduction, would engage to secure that advantage to him. Indeed we live in a most interesting, as well as a most awful, era of the world; and great improvements in the condition of the least privileged part, in a worldly sense, of the human species, seem daily gaining ground and approaching to maturity."

Mr Marriot and Mr Davis met the day after this

note was written, and had some conversation upon the subject; and on the Monday following Mr Marriot again wrote to him, being still in ignorance of Dr Bell's address, informing him that he had performed his promise respecting Mr Whitbread, and that "he hoped he should in some degree gratify him, by saying *generally* that many unexpected opportunities had arisen, all of which he had used to make known Dr Bell, and his past merits and present invaluable projects for his mother church and mother country." He then went on to say—"I found at Lord Grey's, whose daughter Mr Whitbread married, that the archbishop had on Friday, immediately after perusing Mr W.'s speech, sent a copy of Dr Bell's pamphlet to him, requesting an attentive perusal of it, and assuring him that he was convinced that perusal would lead him to think Dr Bell was much more worthy of public patronage than Mr Lancaster. To this Mr W. replied very favourably, and declared himself open to every conviction in Dr Bell's favour. Things being so, I thought if I communicated (as I took care to do) through one of Earl Grey's sons, who is an exemplary and zealous clergyman, a good churchman, and an intimate and confidential friend of mine, the actual and very successful experiment made at Whitechapel, that between the archbishop and myself, every thing Dr Bell wished would have been done. I now wait the effects in tomorrow's paper."

In consequence of this it was immediately arranged that an interview should take place between Dr Bell and Mr Whitbread: of which the former preserved the following memoranda among his papers:—

"Feb. 25.—Saw Mr Whitbread, who had a Mr

Wiltshire with him, at eleven; was at Leyton church a three o'clock: said I was determined not to make a apology for waiting on him on that day. If I could b an humble instrument in diffusing knowledge and hap piness, then I was performing the duty of that day i the most effectual manner.

"Mr W. began by declaring that he meant to enac no system of education. It would effectually stop i just as enacting vaccination would check it. He wa for giving it a free course, to find its own level, lik commerce or any thing else; but said it was one thin to enact and another to recommend, and that this sys tem was such as deserved every recommendation. H was for parochial schools under the parochial clergy— my very idea. He inclined to Lancaster's idea, c using the Bible and no Creeds, and averred that Lan caster had never made a convert. I quoted our Cate chism.

"I proposed schools of industry. He objected, tha if we were to make tailors and shoemakers, &c that those of that trade now would want employment I spoke of Sir Richard Arkwright, and the oppositio to him on that ground. He said there was this differ ence, that the machinery cheapened labour and increase the sale; but it would not be so with tailors. Thi opinion I combated with great warmth, and insisted that by increasing work in every shape, we increase the wealth of the state, and that with my tailors should cheapen work. I mentioned straw-plait, as in troduced at Swanage, for the sake of industry in on shape or other. He illustrated, by the failure of th straw, what would happen in my school of industry. I combated, and I believe successfully.

"He had a letter from the archbishop, with my third edition, saying that he had approved J. L. Whitbread said, that he imputed prejudice and bigotry to those who opposed L., yet he did not impute them to the archbishop, but to Mrs Trimmer. He asked, if I had seen the archbishop, and ascertained his opinion of schools of industry? I did not pretend to know, but I thought he must be friendly to them. After urging the inexpediency of schools of industry, he then argued the impolicy of bringing them forward too soon, and that, if he lived twenty years, he might follow it up. But the present was not the time, as by attempting too much, he might lose all in the present unenlightened state of the House. I conceived that there were three for industry to one for education. He had said that Lancaster had adopted the discoveries of others, and was an original genius; that he was not rash in his praises of him; that he had not even seen his school till lately; that he did not know whether he was a subscriber, but that his friend the Duke of Bedford had patronized him, Lord Somerville, and others, and that he heard much of him; that he approved of his mode of teaching by the Bible; and when I spoke of his imitations, he mentioned his posting up sheets of paper, and the little expense of books. But he declared that he never read any papers or system, neither those delivered by Mr Calcraft, nor the book read by the archbishop. Yet he begged as a favour that I would meet Mr L. at his house. I desired time to give him an answer. He persisted; for he was to print, and wished to be satisfied on some points. I wished to know what it was he wished for, but did not learn. He wished to do us justice, and said that he would place

ıt not Lancaster have discovered at
at I did, just as I had thought with
ıiation affair? . . . I said, if he would
nprovement of J. L.'s which was not in
r did not grow out of it, I would give

Met Mr Whitbread by accident in St James's rark. He persisted in my meeting L., but would not give his reasons. He declared again he had no intention of disputing my claim. My condition yesterday was, that he should read my analysis and papers. To-day he again promised it in thirty-six hours. I said mine was a most powerful engine, and he was an able workman, I knew."

In the mean time Mr Lancaster had not been idle in the matter; for, on the same day as this last meeting took place between Mr Whitbread and Dr Bell, he published the following advertisement in the *Star* newspaper:—

"IMPROVEMENTS IN EDUCATION.

"Joseph Lancaster, of the Free School, Borough Road, London, having invented, under the blessing of Divine Providence, a new and mechanical system of education for the use of schools, feels anxious to disseminate the knowledge of its advantages through the kingdom.

"By this system, paradoxical as it may appear, above one thousand children *may be taught and governed by* one master only. . . . . Any boy who can read, can teach arithmetic with the certainty of a mathematician, although he knows nothing about it himself.

"It is intended to publish an abridgement of the

System of Education for the benefit of the poor in Ireland. It will be executed under the inspection of the author of the original system."

On reading this advertisement, Dr Bell immediately wrote thus to Mr Whitbread:—

"London, 26th February 1807.

"Sir,

"In my newspaper, the *Star*, of this date, I have just read—'Joseph Lancaster, &c., having invented, under the blessing of Divine Providence, a new and mechanical system of education,' &c.

"This advertisement will, I am persuaded, convince you, as fully as it does me, that any personal interview or conference, on a subject in which the parties differ so widely in point of fact, would only lead to that contradiction, and perhaps, in the earnestness of disputation, to that altercation which I am extremely solicitous to avoid, especially with one to whose zeal, industry, perseverance, and matchless address, the mechanical parts of the system, which I have heretofore fondly imagined was my discovery, are under so many obligations, and who, had he stopped here, as I once understood he did, would, as I conceive, have earned universal praise and thanks.

"With great deference I submit to your judgment, whether, not only for the purpose of avoiding altercation, of which I am so solicitous, but also for the sake of that substantial truth, of which I am far more solicitous, any questions which you have to put to him or to me, would not be much more satisfactorily done in writing.

"It is my anxious wish to give you every information in my power, on a subject on which I have reflected long and much, and studied experimentally, and to do this in the way which to me appears least ambiguous and equivocal; and to give every proof of the high consideration with which I have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servant,

"A. BELL."

Dr Bell delivered this letter himself to Mr Whitbread on the day after it was written, when he made the following memoranda of what occurred:—"27th—Presented in writing an answer to Mr Whitbread's request to meet J. L. He was very sorry I had not come sooner, as J. L. had just left him. He read to me what he said of the system, and of J. L. He cajoled and he threatened. He talked of many who had heard of Lancaster but not of me; and he praised me. He spoke of the little moment to whom it was ascribed, if we got the thing itself, and not to defeat his object if I was a philanthropist. I said it depended on him, not on me, for success. It was by a candid and fair report. He showed me where he left a note for my name, and said he would do justice to my discovery. He would not see me, nor read my books or papers, till his motion was made, but he did see J. L. often. He seemed to intimate that there was other patronage than the archbishop's, but this obscurely."

The result of this was, that Mr Whitbread, in a subsequent speech, gave a correct statement of facts; and on the publication of the substance of his original speech, which was modified accordingly, he added these remarks:—

"Dr Bell, late of the establishment of Fort St George, in the East Indies, rector of Swanage, claims the original invention of the system of education practised by Mr Lancaster. So early as the year 1789, he opened a school at Madras, in which that system was first reduced to practice, with the greatest success and the most beneficial effects. In the year 1797 he published an outline of his method of instruction in a small pamphlet, entitled, '*An Experiment in Education, made at the Male Asylum at Madras.*' That pamphlet has been extended, and very valuable details given to the public, by Dr Bell, in two subsequent publications of the years 1805 and 1807. Mr L.'s free school in the Borough was not opened till the year 1800; so that Dr Bell unquestionably preceded Mr Lancaster, and to him the world is first indebted for one of the most useful discoveries which has ever been submitted to society.

"Dr Bell and Mr Lancaster have heretofore had much communication with each other; and Mr Lancaster, in acknowledging the obligation he has to Dr Bell, wishes not to detract from his honour or merit, nor to arrogate to himself any thing to which Dr Bell is entitled; at the same time he asserts that many of the very useful methods practised at his school are exclusively his own. On the other hand, Dr Bell, with the feeling worthy of so great a benefactor to mankind, allows, that to the zeal, perseverance, and address of Mr Lancaster, the mechanical parts of the system are under the greatest obligations."

This statement certainly showed a wish, on Mr Whitbread's part, to do justice to all parties; and we find that, soon afterwards, he visited the White-

chapel school, with the view of making himself acquainted with the operation of the system. This visit is thus mentioned in a letter from Mr Marriot to Lord Kenyon—" Whitbread has been there, (at the Whitechapel school,) when nobody was likely to come or did come, and probed into every thing with the eyes of Argus for several hours. He could not suggest any thing that was wanting, or gainsay any thing that he saw or heard; and yesterday he read, in the committee of the House of Commons, one part of the statement above alluded to in manuscript. He also wrote a letter to Mr Davis, (whom he never knew before his visit to the school,) expressing, in the strongest terms, the praise due to him and Dr Bell."

CHAPTER XXIV.

Schools in Marylebone and St James's—Henry Manwell—Schools at Winchester—Introduction of the System into Shropshire.

MEANTIME, besides the institutions which have been described, many other schools were now adopting the Madras system, some of which it will be necessary briefly to mention here. First in order of time comes the Free Day School, Ogle Mews, Queen-Ann Street, East Marylebone. This school, as appears from a printed circular, dated May 12, 1807, was opened for the reception of three hundred boys, under one master only. We do not, however, find whether Dr Bell gave much personal superintendence to it or not, although it seems probable that he occasionally visited it, from a letter from the master to him, wherein he returns his sincere thanks for the instruction he had given him; and he adds—"I feel the greatest pleasure in being able to inform you that the school continues to increase in credit, and consequently in numbers. The school was opened on the 25th of May 1807, with three boys only. The numbers at present are two hundred and fifty; and I am now under the painful necessity of refusing admittance to twenty or thirty boys every week, for want of room."

We next come to the St Marylebone Day School of Industry, which was established in 1791, and support-

ed by voluntary contributions and the profits of the work done there—the boys being employed in plaiting split willow for making bonnets, and the girls in household and needle work.

The attention of Mr Bernard was drawn to this institution in 1808, from the inconvenience of the buildings for the purposes of a school, and from its unhealthy situation; and, chiefly through his exertions, a plan was brought forward for establishing "a new society for the general education of the poor in the parish of Marylebone," under which appropriate premises should be procured in a more convenient situation than the present school, and who should provide adequate funds for the purpose.

The first intimation which we find on this subject, is contained in the following extract of a letter from Mr Watts to Dr Bell:—

"Portland Place, February 26, 1808.

"Dear Sir,

"I met Mr Bernard to-day, who informed me that there would be a conference at the Bishop of Durham's on the great and good work of opening a large school in this quarter. On this subject (I do not mean the school, but the conference) *I will confide a private opinion to you.* I understood that there was a want of a proper receptacle for the children, and that this difficulty retarded the commencement of the business. My dear sir, where is there a suitable building to be found in the right spot? Suppose a roomy edifice could be found, it would necessarily cost some expense to render it complete. Why not lay this sum into a fund toward a proper new erection?" . . . . .

The meeting here alluded to, took place at the Bishop of Durham's on the 3d of March, when it was determined that the Bishop of Durham, Lord Robert Seymour, Lord Radstock, Mr Bernard, and the Rev. Mr White, should be a select committee, and that the address and plan which had been determined upon should be circulated by them. The address was to the inhabitants of Marylebone; and, after some preliminary remarks, was as follows — "A new mode has been recently adopted, whereby the benefits of education may be universally extended at a very small expense, and with very little difficulty. The Rev. Dr Bell, with whom this mode originated, and who has given it a full and satisfactory trial at the Male Asylum at Madras, is at present resident in the parish, and has made an unqualified offer of his gratuitous assistance in introducing his mode of instruction into Marylebone on a scale commensurate with the population of the parish. The system having been adopted with success in several instances in this country, it is now proposed to be established in this part of the metropolis in such a manner as to afford a model, and the means of assistance, for the formation of other similar institutions in the kingdom." . . . . . .

In the rules which were circulated with this address, it was stated "That the school should be conducted upon the principle of the Male Asylum at Madras, as detailed in the 'Analysis of an Experiment in Education made by the Rev. Dr Bell;' that a separate class, called the teacher's class, should be formed of those boys who have behaved best and made most progress ..... should be instructed as schoolmasters;" and that "a similar class" was "to be formed of girls, to be

instructed as schoolmistresses;" and "that the Archbishop of Canterbury should be patron, and the Bishop of London president of the institution." Whether the Archbishop became patron or not, does not appear. The Bishop of London declined the office of president from ill health, as well as from the parish of Marylebone not being under his jurisdiction.

Meantime, the new society being desirous of uniting this institution with the Marylebone school of industry in Pardice Street, entered into communication with the trustees of this school. They were, however, then unwilling to enter into any scheme which might possibly involve them in pecuniary difficulties, and, in consequence, declined forming any union with them; but shortly afterwards expressed their willingness cordially to co-operate in their endeavours."

The next steps taken by the committee, previous to their establishing a new school, were at a meeting in April, when the following resolution was passed:—

"The Rev. Dr Bell having expressed his readiness to introduce his mode of education into the *charity school* and the *school of industry*, in case it should be desired,

"Resolved, That Lord Radstock be requested to inform the governors of these schools, that if they are desirous of taking the benefit of Dr Bell's assistance, this institution will give any assistance in their power."

It does not appear what answer was returned to the offer made concerning the charity-school; but Dr Bell occasionally attended it for the purpose of introducing the system; and it was, perhaps, for the most part adopted, though not exactly recognised, the master having been much opposed to it. In the school of

industry, however, it was attended with better success, Dr Bell's offer having been promptly accepted, and every facility given to its adoption.

The society now determined on erecting some new buildings for scholastic purposes; and a meeting was held (May 1808) to take this into consideration, when a site was chosen, and the cost of the buildings estimated at £5000. A proposal was also again made to form a union with the school of industry, which was still declined by that institution. They had adopted the system on the recommendation of the society, because they had sufficient evidence before their eyes that it would be beneficial to the institution; but, on the subject of the union, they considered that it was their duty to be more cautious, and not to entertain the proposition until the society should show greater signs of stability and security than it had yet done.

It was not, indeed, till a considerable time afterwards that this union was effected. Meanwhile the school of industry was proceeding successfully in its operations; and on a change of masters taking place, Dr Bell obtained the situation for a protégé and parishioner of his, of whom we must here give some account, as he was at this time, and afterwards, of much assistance in the diffusion of the system.

His name was Henry Manwell, son of George Manwell, quarryman, the youngest of the three brothers already mentioned, and was educated at Gover's school at Swanage, after which he learned stone-cutting under his father, to whom he was apprenticed. In 1804 he went to Portsmouth, having obtained employment there in some of the government works; and in the following year was, with a few others, sent to Calshot Castle,

to execute some repairs there; after which he returned to Portsmouth, where he remained a short time, and after again going to execute some further repairs at Calshot Castle, he revisited Swanage about the end of 1806. After remaining there about a year, he obtained employment as a stone-cutter at the Royal Naval Asylum at Greenwich, which was then being built, and not long after was more advantageously employed at the arsenal at Woolwich.

While working at Calshot Castle he had written a long and interesting letter to his sister at Swanage, which was shown to Dr Bell, who expressed himself greatly pleased with it, and observed—"It is a pity this young man should have to work with his hands. He ought to have a better situation, and I shall do what I can to procure him one."

It does not appear, however, that any further notice was taken of Manwell at this time; but after he went to Woolwich his parents desired him, as a mark of respect, to call on Dr Bell, who was then at Chelsea organizing the Royal Military Asylum. This was early in the spring of 1808, and shortly afterwards Dr Bell wrote to the Rev. Henry Taylor, (who had most handsomely undertaken to discharge the duties of his parish for him, during his absence for several months on his present scholastic expeditions,) making enquiries respecting Manwell, in consequence of which his father desired him to call again on Dr Bell, who was desirous of knowing his address.

Just at this time Dr Bell received the following note from Mr Marriot:—

"Inner Temple, May 27, 1808.

"My ever dear Friend,

"I must not lose a moment in telling you that Dr Andrewes, who has just left me, wants a *Lewis Warren* (or, if it could be, one looking more *like a master*) for the school at St James's. He will have the appointment of under-master immediately; and, on the death or removal of an old man, of head and only master, with two rooms in the school-house. His present salary I am authorized to call £50 per annum. Dr A. intends to call on you, and, if you go near the rectory, I hope you will call on him. We are more and more delighted with the Madras school. Heaven prosper you!

"G. W. M."

Dr Bell having had an interview with Dr Andrewes, the inadequacy of the salary was mentioned, and it was afterwards arranged that it should be increased to £80. Meantime Manwell had called on Dr Bell, and it happened that at this very time both Dr Andrewes and Lord Radstock were with him; and he accordingly introduced Manwell as the candidate he proposed for the situation, and the result being satisfactory, it was immediately arranged that he should leave his employment at Woolwich, and enter upon a course of training for his new situation. He first went to the school of industry, St Marylebone, of which he afterwards became master, for about a week, and from thence Dr Bell sent him to the Royal Military Asylum, after which he went to the Naval Asylum at Greenwich, where Dr Bell also attended at the same time, with a view to introduce the system there. This attempt, however, was not successful, nor were any further efforts

made, at this time, to overcome the difficulties which presented themselves to its introduction into this institution. From thence Manwell went to Lambeth School to receive further training, and was soon afterwards invested with the mastership of the Offertory School St James's. He was for some time after this in the habit of visiting most of the principal schools in London which had adopted the system, both for the purpose of increasing his own knowledge of it, and also of introducing masters who were sent to him for instruction. He soon became, indeed, one of Dr Bell's chief agents in organizing schools and procuring masters, and had much correspondence on these subjects with many distinguished and influential persons.

The following letter from Dr Bell to Manwell will show how much pains he took to render him, in every respect, master of the subject, as well as exhibit some traits of character in the writer:—

"Swanage, October 19, 1808.

"Dear Henry,

"I have designs in contemplation, failing the measures which I have first proposed, in which you may be of use, in giving a wide and immediate spread to religious instruction through the Madras system. I hope you consider this your own cause, and the cause of every well-wisher of the human race, as well as mine. You must be a perfect master of the system in all its phases. It is essential that you know intimately and perfectly, all that is done, and may be done in regard to it, and with it, wherever it is in action. At Whitechapel, in particular, I beg that you will see, examine, and study every thing. Every man should be thoroughly master of his own profession. Lose no time in doing

so. Go, if possible, next Saturday, at my risk, leaving a boy, or no boy, in charge of your own school. A holiday to them is better than that you should lose a week more in seeing the boys' school at Whitechapel, its register, black-book, and jury. Go, then, and be there at eight o'clock, or soon after it, in the morning. Leave it not till all be over for that day. Examine with your own eyes into every thing. Attend to Mr Davis, hear all he says, and all he has to say. Cultivate him. Be not only zealous, but show your zeal. Whether it be well done or ill done, or wherever it be done, do you know it.

"I enclose a letter for Mr Davis; deliver it yourself if you go on Saturday: if not, put it into the penny post. Call on him at 81, Lambert Street, in the morning, and receive his instructions for the day. See the *new books*, and small cards; and get some for your school. The next thing you have to do is, to write something daily about the system, leaving the alternate pages blank for corrections and additions. Write a manual of instructions or directions from mine and your own; as much of your own as possible. Make free with mine: copy them by little and little, altering every part which you can improve or make plainer, or think you can do so. Write every thing that occurs to you on this subject. Write on it as you do about other affairs to your family and friends. Such may be of permanent utility. . . Go on and prosper. Never alter your conduct, and you shall do well. . . .

"I am hurt to hear that F. did not go to Mr Davis at Whitechapel. It is no good omen! and a bad return to me.

"I am, dear Henry, your sincere friend,

"A. Bell.

"I was just thinking with myself, whether there w any chance of its happening to you, what has happen to many a one, that you should be spoilt by the prai bestowed on you, when I see by your letter that y are on your guard against this danger; and no sm danger it is, and the one against which you do well fortify yourself.

"You must reduce your school to quietness, exce as far as you are prevented by saying lessons. Tl must go on aloud, but there should be no other noi I told your father to-night, that I meant you for n secretary hereafter." . . .

The first school in which Manwell was called up to render his assistance, was in the parish of Chatha In October of this year (1808) the Bishop of Roche ter applied by letter to Dr Bell, requesting him select a master for a school which had been opened Dr Law, the archdeacon of the diocese. It does n appear what answer was returned to this letter; b soon afterwards Dr Law himself wrote, making t same request to Dr Bell, who immediately request Manwell to make enquiry concerning a friend of h whose name was Noyce, with whom he had becor acquainted when working at Calshot Castle. Manw accordingly wrote to Noyce, (then keeping a sm school at the village of Fawley,) who, after some hesit tion, and several letters between him and Dr Bell, a cepted the situation, Manwell accompanying him Chatham to assist in organizing the school.

Manwell continued to give the greatest satisfacti in his school, and it was not long ere he obtained a be ter situation. It happened about Midsummer 180 that the master of the charity school, Marylebone, w

appointed collector of the parish-rates, and as this obliged him to resign his school, Mr Cox, the master of the school of industry in the same parish, was appointed his successor. Mr Cox having previously heard that this change was likely to take place, informed Manwell of it, and strongly urged him to come forward and offer himself as a candidate for the vacancy it would occasion. He accordingly addressed a circular to the trustees, and took such other means as he thought likely to effect his object; and having obtained high testimonials of his fitness for the situation from Dr Bell and Dr Andrewes, (the rector of the parish in which his former school was situated,) he obtained the appointment. The contest lay between himself and a young man of the name of Mortimer, who, having previously been engaged as an assistant at the school of industry, was well known to many of the trustees, and in this respect had the advantage of Manwell, who had been situated in another parish, and was a comparative stranger. The numbers for each candidate were equal, and the chairman (who had two votes) gave the casting one in Manwell's favour.

On his election, Dr Bell thus congratulates him :—

"Auckland Castle, September 11, 1809.

"Dear Henry,

"I give you sincere joy at your extraordinary success. To another person I would recommend that they studied to deserve it. Of you I entertain no doubt. Still you have much to do; and I trust you will do much, and look up to deserve more and more. Your new task will require redoubled exertion. By beginning your own duties and studies, or exercises, early in

the morning, it will give you leisure the whole day, a forward your measures better, and more than you c overtake by the hurry and bustle of the whole day."

Manwell's opponent, Mr Mortimer, was appoint to succeed him in the Offertory School, St James's, arrangement highly satisfactory to all parties.

We must now briefly notice some applications wh had been made a little before this time to Dr B for assistance in remodelling schools in different pa of the country. First of these is one from Sir Geo Beaumont of Dunmow, who wrote, in July 1808, Dr Bell, requesting him to send him a master fo new school that had just been established. Acco ingly, after some delay, a young man of the na of Frost, assistant at the Marylebone Charity Scho was fixed upon. The next application was from Fisher of the Charter-House, who wrote thus to Bell :—

" Charter-House, May 20, 1809

" Sir,

" Having a desire that the children in a count parish, of which I am the rector, should be instruct according to your improved system of education, I ta the liberty of addressing myself to you, to know wh ther you are in the practice of recommending you persons, who will undertake to go down into t country for the purpose of settling and organizing school. If this should be compatible with your plan shall think myself obliged to you if you would info me how long a time a young person of this descripti ought to remain in a parish, so as to furnish the nec

sary instruction to those who are afterwards to conduct the school, and what would be the expense attending the adoption of such a measure. The parish I have in view is Elton, in the county of Huntingdon, where I am occasionally resident during a part of the summer; and you will be so good as to address your answer to me at the Charter-House, of which institution I am the master.—I am, sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"PHILIP FISHER."

Shortly afterwards, Dr Bell, on coming to London, had an interview with Dr Fisher, and the result was, that he visited the Offertory School, and that the usher there, a boy of fifteen years of age, named Sheers, was sent to Elton to organize the school there, which he succeeded in doing to Dr Fisher's satisfaction.

Another application was soon afterwards made for Sheers' assistance by the Rev. F. Merewether, rector of Haverhill, Suffolk, who was desirous of introducing the system into his parish. This request came unfortunately just as the change of masters was being made; and as Dr Andrewes thought that Sheers could not be spared at that time, an arrangement was made that the young man Frost, who had been sent down to Dunmow, should go from thence to organize this school, which was successfully accomplished.

While the Madras system was thus progressing in and near London, it was also being adopted in various more distant parts of the country, as well as in Ireland and the West Indies; and, First, we must notice the introduction of the system into some schools at Winchester, through the exertions of the Reverend F. Iremonger, chaplain to the Dowager-Countess of

Essex, and minor canon of Winchester. He was friend of Mr Marriot's; and, in August 1807, h been mentioned by him to Dr Bell as a person w took much interest in education. Soon afterwards,] Iremonger, being in town, called at the Whitecha School; and the result was that Lewis Warren v sent to Winchester, for the purpose of organizing schools there. After Warren had been thus emplo for a month, he returned to town, carrying a note fr Mr Iremonger to Mr Davis, in which he says:—

" Winchester, October 19, 180

" As Lewis Warren is to return to town to-morr morning, I take the liberty of writing a few lines him. He has now been with me one month, and] conducted himself, during that time, in a manner cre able to himself, and satisfactory to me. The boys' S day school has made so good a progress on Dr B plan as to give me the greatest pleasure, and to ena me to show it to many people as a fair specimen of excellence of the system. A more rapid improvem has been made than I could possibly have expec The girls have not done quite so well; but they *h improved*, and I have *no doubt whatever of ultim success* in both schools. I am fully convinced of many advantages resulting from Dr Bell's system education for the poor, and I am doing all in my po to promote it in Winchester and the neighb hood." . . . .

Dr Bell, at Mr Davis's request, answered this lett and Mr Iremonger, in his reply, says:—

"Winchester, November 14, 1807.

"Sir,

. . . . . "Be assured my endeavours shall not be wanting to give publicity to the excellence of your plan, which I have recommended to several in this town concerned in the education of children; and I have lent them your Analysis and sermon. I have likewise, on Thursday next, to preach before a society formed for the purpose of apprenticing poor children. At present they are taken indiscriminately; but I mean to propose that, in future, they should establish a school upon your plan, and apprentice those of whom they hear the best account from their superintendent. It will, at all events, be making your system known; and, it appears to me, that the advantages of this simple alteration would be very great, particularly when compared with the trifling additional expense. A brother of mine, who lives in this neighbourhood, has been in town this week, and intended to apply for Warren to superintend a Sunday school of his; and I have the pleasure to inform you that the master of a day-school in my parish, whom Warren and I in vain tried to persuade that the old system of teaching was not the best in the world, is now convinced, and instructs his boys on your plan of reading at least, though he has not adopted the entire system." . . . .

In answer to a letter from Dr Bell, Mr Marriot about this time says, in reference to this correspondence—"I am delighted that Iremonger writes to you. His letters, his conversation, his manners, his conduct as a man and as a clergyman, are most pleasing, consistent, and exemplary. He shall not come to town, when you are here, without knowing you better."

Mr Iremonger not long afterwards went to Swanage,* chiefly for the purpose of becoming personally acquainted with Dr Bell, who thus speaks of his visit in a letter to Mr Marriot :—

"Swanage, December 2, 1807.

. . . . .

"Strange to tell, while you were delighting yourself that your friend Iremonger was my correspondent, and with the hope of making me known to him personally, I had the heartfelt satisfaction of his society under this roof, or I was attending him on the Nine-Barrow Downs—the noblest ride, with the most unique, picturesque, beautiful, and interesting scenery which this country can boast—Brownsea Castle, famous in the annals of fashion—Corfe Castle, renowned in history, which Lady Bunker held out against Cromwell, the last fort in the kingdom, and notorious for the bloody deed of Elfrida, who, in penance for her sins, founded the monastery where is now the estate of *his* family—the Basin of Poole, which has no parallel in this island—the Isle of Wight, the English Channel, &c. &c.—or I was showing him the fossils, or the quarries where they are found. He was with me only two nights and one day, and I may venture to say we parted with regret. He was on his way to his Dorset living. He came to the inn here; sent for Warren's father—being in quest of fossils for his brother. I heard of him almost on his arrival, and picked him up in the streets as I was going after him, and he was going to look at

* Among some memoranda written by Dr Bell, not long before his death, he says—"It deserves to be recorded, that Mr Iremonger was one of the earliest visitors to the author at Swanage, for the sake of information on the new system of education."

Warren's evening school, where he found some of our Sunday scholars, who did not forfeit the character they had gotten at the annual examination.

"Mr Iremonger is deeply and incurably bitten, and he is biting all around him. He preached for *us*, and is desired to publish, and the publication will soon be at Hatchard's and at Swanage.

"When his Sunday school had made a progress which rendered Lewis Warren's stay unnecessary, the boys came to him and said, 'They wished that a day school might be established on the Madras system, for they had learnt under it more in a month than they had done in six months before.' Though he attended the schools diligently, yet he knew nothing of his scholars, their dispositions, character, or attainments, till he followed your prescription. Warren's brother—a firm and steady boy—will perhaps go to the neighbourhood of Andover, to Mr R. Iremonger's Sunday school."

The sermon here alluded to was preached at the cathedral at Winchester on the 19th of November, being the "anniversary meeting of the Charitable Society of Aliens, established for the benevolent purpose of apprenticing poor children:" and the profits of the publication, if any, were to be added to the funds of the society. It contained high praise of the Madras system, and was considered by the friends of the cause as well calculated to aid in its diffusion. Mr Marriot said, "he was engaged in circulating it to the utmost of his power;" and Lord Radstock says, in a letter to Mr Marriot—"Whalley must have told you how highly gratified I felt on reading Mr I.'s sermon. I trust that it will do infinite good to the cause, as I hope his example will be followed by many."

Mr Iremonger having succeeded in introducing t system into the free school at Winchester, wrote to I Bell in high spirits at his success. "My school a Winchester," he says, "continues to go on very wel and I have much pleasure in informing you that I hav succeeded in an object I have had in view some time viz. to put a free school in this town upon the sam plan, where there are about seventy boys. I have ob tained the sanction of the superintendents, and th school is now established on the principle of the Madra system. I need hardly add this testimony to innume rable others, of a visible and material improvemer having, in consequence, taken place. The schoolmaste was at once convinced of the excellence of the plan and he keeps particularly in view, that fundament object of carrying on the business of the school throug the agency of the boys themselves."

While Mr Iremonger was thus engaged at Winche ter, an extensive scene was preparing for the receptio of the Madras system in Shropshire; and the first in timation of this is given by Mr Marriot to Dr Bell i the following letter:—

"Cotesbatch, Lutterworth, August 19, 1807.

"My very dear Friend,

"I am both surprised and ashamed when I reflec how long I have delayed to let you hear from me, an that when I have important and satisfactory news t communicate.

"I shall not long persist in declining the high titl of your '*fellow-labourer*,' if the opportunities of servin the cause increase to my hands as they have latel

done. The very day I reached this sweet retirement, where I expected any pleasure but that of active usefulness, I met the best of all the adepts I have hitherto engaged in our mischievous designs. The gentleman alluded to was my school and college fellow, and his clerical lot has fallen into a chapelry, founded by Messrs Gisborne and Hawkins Browne, in the midst of extensive collieries and iron founderies, of Shropshire. He was all *qui vive* to meet with some one to give him information with regard to Dr Bell; and I assure you I did not dismiss him without any which it was in my power to give. Your extract (of a sermon) pleased him in a very high degree, as it has uniformly done all its other readers in this neighbourhood. He is fully determined, with God's blessing, to adopt the Madras system in a school of more than a thousand children; and he trusts the plan will be pursued, if his trial is successful, throughout the very populous district in the centre of which he is placed. The Rev. C. Cameron, of Sned's Hill, near Shiffnal, Salop, has my authority for addressing you whenever he pleases, and my assurance that you will aid and abet his exertions with every instruction he may require. Believe me, my dear Sir, your most faithful and affectionate friend,

"G. W. MARRIOT."

In about a month after this Mr Cameron wrote thus to Dr Bell:—

"Sned's Hill, near Shiffnal, Salop, Sept. 26, 1807.

"Reverend Sir,

"Ever since we heard that you were engaged in establishing the Madras system of education in London,

we felt a wish to have it established here. Having lately met with my old schoolfellow, George Marriot, and being encouraged by him to write to you on the subject, I do it without preface or apology. The collieries, in the midst of which my chapel is situated, are very extensive, and the population immense, and our means of instruction at present inadequate to the wants of the district. We wish, therefore, to have them increased, or rather, to have the means we possess so applied as to render us more efficacious and extensive service; and, for this purpose, we should heartily thank you for any assistance you can afford us in establishing the Madras system of education in this place. The children here find work at so early an age that the schools in this place have been chiefly night schools, which are attended by the children after the day's work is over, and have, I believe, been productive of much good. For nearly a twelvemonth we have had a Sunday school, in which a hundred boys and as many girls are regularly instructed by masters and mistresses chosen and superintended by Mrs Cameron and myself; but there is upon our list about a hundred children who are desirous of being admitted into the school, and we could easily collect a much larger number. If your system was once thoroughly established here, so that the advantages of it might be seen, I have little doubt but that we should be enabled to enlarge our plans of education in this place, in any way in which it might seem expedient to enlarge them. . . . . And I cannot help expressing my confidence that the system would spread from hence among the neighbouring works, some of which are still more extensive than ours. As to the manner in which you can assist me in this great

work, you, sir, are the best judge; but if it should be possible for you to afford us any personal assistance yourself (or even by a representative,) we should esteem it the greatest favour and advantage to us, and should be truly glad to receive you. I remain, Reverend Sir, with much respect and esteem, your obedient servant,

"C. R. CAMERON."

Dr Bell's answer to this letter does not appear; but Mr Cameron wrote again to him soon after, requesting him "to send them such an auxiliary as he should approve. We propose," he continues, "to receive the person you shall send into our own family, the expenses of his journey backwards and forwards would be paid from the funds of our school, with any remuneration for his trouble you might think proper. We have no permanent fund for the support of our school; but several willing contributions and additional monies might, if wanted, be easily collected." Immediately on the receipt of this letter, Dr Bell, who was at Swanage, wrote to Mr Davis on the subject of this request, and in consequence, Lewis Warren was at once dispatched to Mr Cameron, and arrived at Sned's Hill before the letter which announced his coming.

Soon after this (in December,) Mr Cameron, in writing to Mr Marriot, says, speaking of Warren—"We commenced our operations as soon after his arrival as we could, and I give almost the whole of my time and attention to him and the school, and think that I am now nearly quite master of the system; and have great pleasure in saying that the children here, especially the boys, have drank into the spirit of it, and seem to be rapidly improving under its influence, in respect to

their learning and outward behaviour. Our little instructor seems very well calculated for his office; he carries authority with him, and makes boys twice his own size stand in awe of him, but out of school is as much a child as any of them."

After finishing his labours at Mr Cameron's school, Lewis Warren proceeded to organize one at Wellington, and towards the end of January following, Mr C. thus writes to Dr Bell:—

"My cousin, Mr Thomas Butt of Trentham, Staffordshire, was here last week, and I took him to see the school at Wellington, in consequence of which he is anxious to establish the system in Staffordshire. He is in the midst of the potteries, which are very populous, and has both a Sunday school and weekly school under his own eye, so that it is a soil well fitted for the system to take root and flourish in: but I did not feel myself authorized to let L. W. go out of the neighbourhood without consulting you first. Lewis begins to long to see home again; but if you and his friends at Swanage could spare him longer, and should approve of his going to Trentham school, it would not make him very unhappy, and would be the means of a much further extension of the system. . . . . The Dean of Lichfield informs me, that he means to do what he can for the diffusion of the system at Lichfield."

Lewis Warren was accordingly dispatched into Staffordshire after he had finished his task at Wellington; and in the end of the following March, Mr Cameron writes to Dr Bell that Warren "had almost finished

his work at Trentham," and that "the system was likely to spread into a very populous neighbourhood," and soon afterwards, at Mr Butt's request, he wrote again to enquire where Dr Bell would wish Warren to be sent. The reply was, that he wished him to be sent as soon as possible to Sunderland; but by the time the answer reached Mr Butt, Warren's services had again become in request in the neighbourhood of Trentham. "I have ventured," writes Mr Butt to Mr Marriot, "to detain Warren till I can receive an answer from the Doctor, through the medium of your friendly offices, for the following reason:—Mr Robinson, the rector of Stoke, (whom I believe you remember at Rugby,) has succeeded in interesting some of the principal persons in that place in favour of the plan. They think it may be tried with advantage at Lane End, a populous town where there is a large school and a good foundation. . . . . As I think the prospect is now becoming a fair one, and great good may follow if the system once gets an established footing in the potteries, I hope the Doctor will not be displeased at my detaining Warren till I can obtain an answer from him."

Dr Bell's answer does not appear; but the result was that Warren remained for the purposes stated by Mr Butt, who thus report progress to Mr Marriot in the following July—"Since I had the pleasure of addressing you, Warren has been employed at the day school at Lane-end, and the Sunday schools of Hanley and Stoke. In the two latter nearly four hundred children are instructed, and I am informed by the respective clergymen, Mr Aitkins and Mr Yeoman, that the plan answers extremely well. As, therefore, we have now

four considerable Sunday schools new-modeled, under the immediate inspection of the clergy, I we may consider it firmly rooted in this neight hood."

CHAPTER XXV.

The System introduced into Ireland and the West Indies.

WARREN having remained six weeks at Lane-end, returned to Mr Butt, and soon afterwards proceeded to London, being destined by Dr Bell for a scholastic mission to a distant part of the world, which we shall notice in its proper place. It will now be necessary to trace out the progress which the system had made in Ireland, where it had been introduced, and where it might have been productive of most important advantages, had it been sufficiently followed up.

The first application to Dr Bell from Ireland was made by Richard Lovell Edgeworth, Esq., who wrote to him in October 1806, saying that he had lately been appointed, under an Act of Parliament, one of a commission to enquire into the funds that existed, and into the probable means which might be employed, to extend the benefits of education among the people in Ireland; and requesting some hints on the subject of education. Dr Bell wrote, at great length, in answer to this application, and enclosed both Mr Edgeworth's letter and his answer to it to the Bishop of London, requesting him to forward the answer, if he approved it, to Mr Edgeworth. To this he received the following reply from the bishop:—

"Fulham, 26th Nov. 1806.

"Reverend Sir,

"I should certainly think myself culpable in withholding from Mr Edgeworth the many excellent observations and judicious rules, for the education of the lower classes of our youth, contained in your letter to him. I have, therefore, forwarded it to him under my cover. I have not had leisure to examine critically every minute part of your plan; but, upon the whole, it appears to me a very wise and useful one; and I particularly approve your recommendation of that sacred book, from which you profess to have drawn all your knowledge, and your making your charity schools schools of industry also, which is rendering them doubly useful both to the children themselves, and the community.

"I am, Sir, with great respect, your very faithful servant,

"B. London."

Here the correspondence on this subject ceased for the present. In June of the following year, however, it was thus renewed in a letter from the Bishop of Meath—"The Bishop of Meath presents his compliments to Dr Bell, and solicits his protection and advice for the young man who will deliver this note to him.

"He has been for some months at Lancaster's school, and he has attended for some time a school of Lancaster's at Deptford; but the bishop's wish is to separate him entirely from Mr Lancaster, and to put him under Dr Bell's protection and direction, that he may be properly qualified to set up a school on Dr Bell's plan in the diocese of Meath, for which Lord Sunderlin will

defray the expenses. From having been so long at Lancaster's, and seen so much of his school, the young man thinks he can render himself useful, for which he desires no return but the advantage of being suffered to take a part in the school. Lancaster allowed board and lodging, but Lord Sunderlin has taken that expense upon himself."

Dr Bell in reply stated, that nothing should be wanting on his part to accomplish the end his lordship had in view; adding that, as regarded "the young man's admission into the school on the footing of being useful there, the multitude of teachers which the system provides for itself, precluded all foreign aid;" but that, notwithstanding, he would venture to promise that the trustees would allow him to take such part in the tuition of the school as would be most useful to himself.

The result of this does not appear; but it is evident that considerable attention was now beginning to be paid to the subject of education in Ireland; for in the beginning of February 1808, Dr Bell received a letter from Mr Bernard, requesting, "on the part of the Dublin Society for promoting the Comforts of the Poor," that he would permit his Analysis of the Experiment in Education made at Madras, to be published in Ireland, with a view to its general circulation through that island.

The Doctor was highly gratified with this communication, and not only willingly granted this request, but hoped that the Dublin Society would accept "all the copies of the Analysis then on hand." This handsome offer was, however, declined, as it was thought better to publish; and the next communication from that quarter to Dr Bell, informed him of his having

"Fulham, 26th Nov. 1806.

"Reverend Sir,

"I should certainly think myself culpable in withholding from Mr Edgeworth the many excellent observations and judicious rules, for the education of the lower classes of our youth, contained in your letter to him. I have, therefore, forwarded it to him under my cover. I have not had leisure to examine critically every minute part of your plan; but, upon the whole, it appears to me a very wise and useful one; and I particularly approve your recommendation of that sacred book, from which you profess to have drawn all your knowledge, and your making your charity schools schools of industry also, which is rendering them doubly useful both to the children themselves, and the community.

"I am, Sir, with great respect, your very faithful servant,

"B. London."

Here the correspondence on this subject ceased for the present. In June of the following year, however, it was thus renewed in a letter from the Bishop of Meath—"The Bishop of Meath presents his compliments to Dr Bell, and solicits his protection and advice for the young man who will deliver this note to him.

"He has been for some months at Lancaster's school, and he has attended for some time a school of Lancaster's at Deptford; but the bishop's wish is to separate him entirely from Mr Lancaster, and to put him under Dr Bell's protection and direction, that he may be properly qualified to set up a school on Dr Bell's plan in the diocese of Meath, for which Lord Sunderlin will

defray the expenses. From having been so long at Lancaster's, and seen so much of his school, the young man thinks he can render himself useful, for which he desires no return but the advantage of being suffered to take a part in the school. Lancaster allowed board and lodging, but Lord Sunderlin has taken that expense upon himself."

Dr Bell in reply stated, that nothing should be wanting on his part to accomplish the end his lordship had in view; adding that, as regarded "the young man's admission into the school on the footing of being useful there, the multitude of teachers which the system provides for itself, precluded all foreign aid;" but that, notwithstanding, he would venture to promise that the trustees would allow him to take such part in the tuition of the school as would be most useful to himself.

The result of this does not appear; but it is evident that considerable attention was now beginning to be paid to the subject of education in Ireland; for in the beginning of February 1808, Dr Bell received a letter from Mr Bernard, requesting, "on the part of the Dublin Society for promoting the Comforts of the Poor," that he would permit his Analysis of the Experiment in Education made at Madras, to be published in Ireland, with a view to its general circulation through that island.

The Doctor was highly gratified with this communication, and not only willingly granted this request, but hoped that the Dublin Society would accept "all the copies of the Analysis then on hand." This handsome offer was, however, declined, as it was thought better to publish; and the next communication from that quarter to Dr Bell, informed him of his having

been unanimously elected an honorary member of the Dublin Society. Not long afterwards, application was made by the Bishop of Meath to the Lord Primate, then in London, on the subject of the Mastership of Wilson's Hospital, which was then vacant, to the effect that, as his grace approved of Dr Bell's system, he might wish to have a person educated under that system placed in the situation, and that being on the spot he might be able to procure one. This letter was transmitted by the Hon. Mrs Stuart, at the primate's desire, to Dr Bell, with a note requesting to know if he could recommend a schoolmaster.

After several persons had been thought of, the situation was offered to, and accepted by, James Wilmont, another of Dr Bell's Swanage protégés. He was the natural son of a man of property at Swanage, and, from a child, had been noted for his reserved and taciturn disposition, as well as for uniform steadiness and good conduct. He had been well educated, and had kept a small school at Swanage, where he had given much satisfaction by his assiduity. The chief objection to him was his youth; but this was waived, in consideration of the high character he bore. He accordingly proceeded to London to be fully initiated into the system, by attending the different schools into which it had been introduced; and having remained there, where he received much attention from Dr Bell, till the middle of September, he started for Wilson's Hospital. Here he seems to have given much satisfaction. "My patron, the venerable Bishop of Meath," he writes to one of his friends about the end of 1808, "was at my school on Saturday last, with Lord Sunderlin and his chaplain, and likewise Mr Ward, our parochial minister. His lordship (the bishop)

went first to the boys at the sand-board; afterwards to the classes in rotation, from the last to the first. His lordship heard with pleasure and satisfaction my several classes, and was surprised to find, and I am happy to tell you, that not one boy in either of the classes mistook letter, word, or syllable, although the lessons were read some a month and others months ago. His lordship, after hearing my first class read their lessons, turned round to me, and condescended to say, 'I am thankful to you. You have improved your time since your arrival here;' and he likewise said he would write to my friends. . . . . Lord Sunderlin lives seven miles from this institution. The bishop with his family are staying there at present. Lord Sunderlin has a school conducted on Mr Lancaster's system of education. Mr Radcliff and myself were at this school on Tuesday sennight. He has an Englishman for a teacher. I must beg leave to offer a few observations on his system of education. I approve of it no better than that of a school conducted on the old plan, (allowing the boys in the old plan were in classes.) It is mere formality, and I will readily venture to say, that cruelty is learned in his schools. For instance, when I was there, there came a certain number of boys to the master, two by two, to be examined in their writing, and also for him to decide which of the two had performed the best. Now, the boy who had written the best copy was ordered by the master to pull the other's hair, and so to do till they arrived at their seats in the school again. Oh! this is odious in any reasonable man's sight.

"Thus far I have given my humble opinion of Mr

Lancaster's system. A wise author observes, that by others' faults prudent men correct their own."

A few weeks after the date of this letter, Dr Bell received the following one from the Bishop of Meath, stating how highly he was pleased with Wilmont, and requesting Dr Bell to procure him another master of the same stamp for a school in his parish :—

"Ardbraccan House, January 21, 1809.

"Dear Sir,

"I have been long meditating a letter to you, and had I not a multiplicity of avocations to plead, I should think myself inexcusable for having so long delayed making my acknowledgments to you, for the very signal advantages the institution of Wilson's Hospital is likely to receive from the young man you sent over to us.

"Mrs O. Beirne, who had an opportunity of forming some judgment of him during an absence of mine from home, on his first coming over, prepared me for being pleased with him; and after having twice visited the hospital since he began his functions, I have the pleasure to tell you that he does the highest credit to your recommendation, and is to us a great acquisition.

"I have endeavoured to show him how much I am pleased with him, and I trust he finds that every thing has been done to make his situation comfortable. I have communicated to the primate all that I have observed of this young man, and the really surprising things which he has not only done, but undone, in so short a time.

"From this account of young Wilmont, you will not

be surprised that I should solicit your kind interference in my favour to procure me a master of the same stamp and character for the school of my own parish, in which Mrs O. Beirne and I take a particular interest.

"But it will be necessary that the same person should also act as parish clerk, and for this singing is not *an essential,* although desirable, as we have a charter school in the parish, the boys of which sing in church.

"By the way, Wilmont seems to understand psalmody very well, and it is one of the things in which he has greatly improved the boys of Wilson's Hospital. The encouragement we have to offer, is forty pounds a-year in money, a house and garden worth five guineas a-year, and grass for a cow worth three guineas a-year, besides the profits on the scholars, which, at a low estimate, is to the present master worth twenty pounds a-year; and with the reputation of a master recommended by you, and instructing on your plan, there is every prospect of being increased.

"If on these terms you could procure us such a master as Wilmont, and that he could make his arrangements so as to enter on his functions next Easter, you may be assured that he shall receive from me all the countenance and protection I can extend to him; and I am persuaded he will have no cause to repent of the general reception and treatment he will meet with from the principal parishioners.

"As early an answer as it can be in your power to give me, will be thankfully received by, dear Sir, your very faithful and obedient humble servant,

"T. L. MEATH."

"The last time I was at Wilson's Hospital, I took Lord Sunderlin with me, who was very much struck with the superiority of Wilmont's manner, and the effects of his plan over that of the young man, who, if you remember, was seduced from attending the school at Whitechapel, to which Lord Sunderlin had settled with me he should be removed from Lancaster's."

In answer to this letter, Dr Bell promised to do his utmost to procure such a person as his lordship wanted, although he had not any one in his eye at that time.

We must now quit Ireland for the present, and relate an attempt which was, at this time, made to introduce the Madras system into the West Indies, which, though it unfortunately did not succeed according to expectation, is important, as showing what exertions were made to diffuse the blessings of education among the negro slaves, and some of the causes which operated in rendering those exertions of no avail.

As early as December 1807, the Bishop of London appears to have been in communication with Dr Bell on this subject, having written to him, requesting to see him at dinner at Fulham, "as he had something of importance to propose to him respecting his parochial schools." What took place on this occasion does not appear; but soon afterwards the bishop requested Dr Bell to draw up for him a short account of his new system of education, under certain heads which he gave him, adding, "It will be particularly useful to state, that persons may be procured from this country to conduct the parochial schools in the West Indies, at a very trifling expense."

Dr Bell accordingly drew up a paper in reply to the bishop's queries, and transmitted it to him, who, in acknowledging the receipt of it, says—" They are written with considerable ability; but I see clearly that I can form no opinion on the subject till I see the *whole* together, and then you shall have my sentiments at large.

" There are two points I wish to have made perfectly clear :—

" 1st, That the expense will be perfectly trivial. 2dly, That the attendance of the children at the school will interfere very little, if at all, with their work on the plantations.

" These facts, if clearly made out, and confirmed by actual experience, will be the most powerful argument with the West Indians to adopt your plan. You will, therefore, be so good as to specify very distinctly, how much the expense will be for each child per annum for learning to read only, and how many hours in the day will be taken up in the school."

These questions were answered to his lordship's satisfaction; and after some few letters had passed between him and Dr Bell, respecting some further alterations in the document the latter had drawn up, it was printed in the form of an appendix to a letter from the Bishop of London to the Governors, Legislators, and Proprietors of Plantations in the British West India Islands.

It was stated in this appendix, that the Madras system of education was considered peculiarly well adapted to the education of the negro children, for these rea-

sons—" 1st, Because one master suffices for each school, however numerous.

" 2d, Because, by its means, *Sunday alone* will suffice for their education. . . . .

" 3d, Because from amongst the book-keepers, or other Europeans or natives in the employment of the planters, may be selected schoolmasters, without *any interference with, or interruption of, their weekly occupations,* and thus the great expense of importing and maintaining a new race of men, or body of schoolmasters, will be saved."

One of the earliest fruits of this publication, was a letter from an influential West India proprietor, Dr Holder, to Dr Gardiner, from which the following are extracts :—

" Joes River, June 25, 1808.

" Dear Sir,

" I have perused the Bishop of London's letter most attentively, and assure you it has made a due impression on my mind. It is a subject I have often reflected on. I have long regarded as one of our principal sins of omission, the neglect which we have shown to the spiritual welfare of our slaves, making no effort to instil into them the practical duties of Christianity. Such having hitherto been my opinion, you may suppose that in me you will find no lukewarm seconder of the bishop's wishes, and that I am ready to take an early and active part in the good work he has undertaken. I most fully coincide with the substance of his lordship's opinions, and think the plan of Sunday schools excellent; but I trust he will allow me to suggest that the

chief difficulty will be to obtain, in the first instance, proper schoolmasters. You are as well aware as I am, that we cannot look for these in the natives of this country. Their habits and their ignorance preclude the idea of their doing any good; and the attempt had better not be made at all than be made with the probability of a failure, which will operate as a discouragement to the further prosecution of it. To Europe, then, must we look for the sober and religious schoolmaster, who, with a mind already turned to the subject, and anxious for its success, may second with skill and ardour the plan. A second difficulty his lordship is not aware of, is the wide extent of the parishes; one schoolmaster, fixed in the most central part of a parish, could hope to do little general good. The younger children could not travel five or six miles through rugged or miry roads for instruction, and the same distance back. On the exertions of the individual planter, it appears to me, must the hope of success rest. . . . . I should, therefore, humbly suggest to his lordship, that (at least as a beginning) the best plan will be to send out to each *applying* planter a schoolmaster, whose necessary qualifications and turn of mind I need not hint at; and if none other can be found, there might be a youth from one of the charity schools, to be resident on the estate of the planter so requesting his services—that a certain number of hours in every week, and the whole of Sunday, be dedicated to the instruction of, not only the negroes on the estate, but of all the neighbourhood who can, or will attend; and that his intermediate spare time be dedicated to the services of the estate as a store or book keeper, or distiller, as

may best suit his abilities. For these services it will be in the power of the planter to allow him comfortable board and lodging, and a salary, according to the size of the estate, from L.15 to L.25 per annum. . . . . You are at full liberty to convey, with all due and chastened humility of opinion, to the bishop, my sentiments. Should they be approved by him, I shall feel an honest and virtuous pride if he will allow this undertaking to commence on my estate, by sending out, as speedily as convenient, to me, at the expense of the society of which he is the head, any person whom his lordship may select as fit for the purpose. On his arrival I will receive him as a resident on my estate; and he shall be lodged and boarded on the most liberal plan, even at my own table, if the bishop so recommends; and in return for his services (when not employed in the good work, which will be our first object) either as a book or store keeper, or distiller, I will allow him a stipend of L.20 per annum, and defray all the expense of instructing the negroes." . . . . . .

The contents of this letter having been communicated to the Bishop of London, his lordship immediately wrote to Dr Bell, who was then at Durham, asking him if he knew of any well-instructed boy whom he could recommend to be immediately sent to Barbadoes. The result was that Dr Bell wrote to Lewis Warren's father at Swanage, offering the situation to his son, and received for answer, that although they were unwilling to part with him, it should be left entirely to his own option. He accordingly accepted the situation, and proceeded to London to receive further instruction in the system from Henry Manwell, as well as to be

examined and confirmed by the bishop, who expressed himself much pleased with him, and treated him with the greatest kindness and liberality, supplying him with money, and all necessaries for his voyage, as well as taking the expense of his passage upon himself. He accordingly left London for Falmouth early in October, and sailed shortly afterwards. "I pray God to prosper his voyage and his mission," writes the bishop to Dr Bell soon after his departure; "if he succeeds, he will be the greatest blessing that ever was imported into the British Islands. He will make his fortune, and immortalize his name. He will be ranked among the greatest benefactors to mankind, and (though it is a bold thing to say) he will be doing as much good in the Atlantic Ocean, as Bonaparte is doing mischief on the Continent of Europe." These expectations were not, however, realized; but the bishop did not live to witness the result. After his death, which happened in 1809, application was made by Dr Macleod to Dr Bell, to know if he could recommend some young men for the same purpose as Warren had been sent out for; but no further steps of consequence appear to have been taken, nor have we much information respecting Warren's proceedings. Soon after his arrival he seems to have succeeded tolerably well, but no important results followed.* This is not surprising, all things considered, especially the opposition which any scheme for improving the moral and intellectual condition of the negroes has generally met with from the planters. The spirit in which they looked at this

* Dr Holder sold his estates in 1815, and his successor was "a gentleman of the island, who paid no attention to education."

so wanton and cruel a misapplication of his talents. He would not be able to plead before our great ultimate Judge, as a justification for the injury done *us*, the benefits to our *slaves*, who are, I sincerely believe, better off in their present condition than instruction in letters would make them; but we pronounce it impracticable—impossible." . . . . . .

delay of some months. If Dr Bell's friends can persuade government to buy our estates, they may then, without injustice to any party, embark in their chimerical scheme; and I would venture to predict, after the labours of his whole life under every favourable circumstance, his successor would exclaim, *Nil actum sed quod libet agendum!* But the Doctor's questions were read and argued on here, yesterday, by six planters of St Kitts, Grenada, Tobago, and Nevis. The first we answered thus:—The planters would certainly oppose it. Why should they encourage an innovation expensive to themselves, not only by taking money out of their pockets, but by curtailing the time of their labourers' work, when their pecuniary situation is already so deteriorated as to disable them from living in this country? None remain who have not some dependence here. To give you an idea of the falling off we have sustained, my brother's estate, which used to net L.3000 a-year, averaged for the last three years L.740. When we proclaim our distresses, or urge the impossibility of selling our sugar unless at ruinous prices, this country is deaf to us—rejects our petitions to use our sugars in the distilleries or breweries, though the rejection is at a time when the inability to import corn from the Continent might concur, with the *varied* use of grain here, to induce a famine. England and her colonies might establish a beautiful system of reciprocal services; but we are never thought of unless as an object of taxation, or subject of capricious, wanton, and dangerous reform. I entreat the Doctor to contemplate the miseries of St Domingo, and to decline a measure that would probably precipitate us in the same, and make him answerable in another world for

after this, Dr Gray proceeded to London, and l
met Dr Bell, it was proposed that they should
together to the north, on Dr Gray's return. Th
not, however, carried into effect, Dr Bell having
under an engagement to make an attempt to int
the system into the Naval Asylum, in which, a
already been related, he was then unsuccessful
promised, at the same time, to proceed to Durh
the course of the following week; which he a
ingly did, and immediately commenced organizi
schools at Wearmouth and Sunderland. We ha
information of his proceedings in this matter;
appears from the following letter, which he re
from the Bishop of Durham about this time, th
progress was satisfactory:—

"Mongewell, June 22,

"Dear Sir,

"Under a very heavy pressure of correspon
I cannot, however, allow myself to defer expressi
real satisfaction which I feel on the report whic
make of the progress of the Bishop-Wearmouth's sc
'Nil desperandum Teucro duce et auspice Teucr
therefore flatter myself, that before the end of the
with the assistance I trust you will be enabled to
the Madras system will be extended to most pa
the county of Durham. My arrangements are of
a nature that they cannot be broken, and it will n
in my power to arrive at Durham till the 1st of Au
The interval between that and the 9th, when th
sizes commence, will be full of employment, and I
not be at liberty to sit down to business with you
your friend Mr Bernard till the 22d, when I mea

devote myself altogether to you and your plan. With such a substitute as Mr Smith, accompanied by such a wife as Mrs Smith, your parish of Swanage cannot sustain any injury by your absence."

Dr Bell was not, however, able to make any extended stay in Durham at this time, although the bishop offered to "accelerate his journey, for the purpose of meeting him either at Auckland Castle or Durham Castle," and Dr Gray much pressed his further stay. He accordingly returned to London, where, as we have seen, he had many pressing occupations and engagements. There he remained until the beginning of August, when he again returned to Durham, where he remained at Dr Gray's for a short time, and then proceeded to Auckland Castle to visit the bishop.

The demand for schoolmasters was now daily increasing; and the bishop, having turned his attention to this subject, requested Dr Bell "to draw up a scheme or plan of a school," which might remedy this evil. This he accordingly did at great length, and the result was, that the bishop determined on establishing a kind of collegiate school at Bishop-Auckland, which was to combine the instruction of children with that of the most promising scholars as schoolmasters. This Institution was to be called the Barrington School; and it appears, from an account of it published in 1812 by Sir Thomas Bernard, that the bishop at first engaged Mr Birkett, the master of the Auckland grammar school, and began by placing under him fifty boys, with an annual allowance of L.75 for their tuition, which he afterwards increased. The new college "was to consist of nine foundation boys, who were to be monitors of the Barrington school, under the direction of the assistant mas-

after this, Dr Gray proceeded to London, and having met Dr Bell, it was proposed that they should travel together to the north, on Dr Gray's return. This was not, however, carried into effect, Dr Bell having come under an engagement to make an attempt to introduce the system into the Naval Asylum, in which, as has already been related, he was then unsuccessful. He promised, at the same time, to proceed to Durham in the course of the following week; which he accordingly did, and immediately commenced organizing the schools at Wearmouth and Sunderland. We have no information of his proceedings in this matter; but it appears from the following letter, which he received from the Bishop of Durham about this time, that his progress was satisfactory:—

"Mongewell, June 22, 1808.

"Dear Sir,

"Under a very heavy pressure of correspondence, I cannot, however, allow myself to defer expressing the real satisfaction which I feel on the report which you make of the progress of the Bishop-Wearmouth's schools. 'Nil desperandum Teucro duce et auspice Teucro.' I therefore flatter myself, that before the end of the year, with the assistance I trust you will be enabled to give, the Madras system will be extended to most parts of the county of Durham. My arrangements are of such a nature that they cannot be broken, and it will not be in my power to arrive at Durham till the 1st of August. The interval between that and the 9th, when the assizes commence, will be full of employment, and I shall not be at liberty to sit down to business with you and your friend Mr Bernard till the 22d, when I mean to

account of his proceedings in Durham. "In the north," he writes, "I have experienced much earnest disposition to forward and facilitate religious education in the right line of the church. In these measures our excellent friend Dr Gray takes a considerable lead, and follows up the true spirit of the Madras system with equal judgment, energy, and liberality. Long I resisted every solicitation to go beyond the metropolis and its environs, where I thought that I should be more usefully employed, and whence the example and model must issue into the provinces; and I did not yield to the importunity of my friends to go thither till I was pressed by Dr Gray, on the assurance of his making his school a means of extending religious education, on its true foundation, throughout the northern counties. On my first visit to Durham, Bishop-Wearmouth, Bamborough Castle, &c., I had every reason to be fully satisfied with the step I had taken; and when I was prevailed upon to retrace my steps, I was greatly delighted with beholding the venerable bishop not less earnest than you or I could be to establish a school for training up masters in the right line. I hope and trust that I witnessed the deep foundation laid, to establish and diffuse the system in a style equally judicious, wise, and magnificent, on a rock which I believe cannot be shaken. . . . I must be at Swanage this day. . . . I am going to take some respite, for I know not how long, from intense labour and toil, and to insure to myself uninterrupted quiet and leisure for my studies and pursuits. I am going to do my parochial duties without assistance, or chance of assistance, having no curate."

"I need not say," says Mrs Trimmer, in reply to this letter, "how sincerely I rejoice in the success of

ter, and to be clothed, maintained, and educated at th bishop's expense, ... who, in order to provide fc the permanent support of the establishment, appropr ated the residue of the dividends of L.30,000 three pe cents, reduced annuities, which he settled by deed upo four trustees for this and other similar trusts. This re sidue amounted to L.436 per annum."*

We find, by the following extract from an accour of the grammar school at Auckland, written many yea afterwards, that the bishop had at one time been favou ably disposed to Mr Lancaster:—

"While the bishop resided at Auckland Castle, h condescended to visit the grammar school there, an took much interest in its success. In rebuilding th chapel of St Anns, in that town, he enlarged the gran mar school, and not only contributed liberally towar paying for the instruction of the poor children, but ga a house and garden to be a residence for the maste In this school his lordship first introduced the new sy tem of education, having employed a young man fro the Borough Road school to assist in the organizatio of the school, and the adoption of the plan as the pursued. The Lancasterian edition of the system co tinued in operation about eighteen months, when, o account of the conviction of the master that it did n make sound scholars, it was superseded by the Madr system, Dr Bell having, on the invitation of the bisho rendered his assistance in the alteration."

Dr Bell returned to London early in September, an soon afterwards wrote to Mrs Trimmer, giving son

* The Barrington school was completed and opened on the 26th of M 1810, on which occasion a sermon was preached by Dr Bell, and 1 scholars entertained at his expense; he also gave a dinner to sixty-seven the neighbouring gentry, who had attended the opening of the school.

account of his proceedings in Durham. "In the north," he writes, "I have experienced much earnest disposition to forward and facilitate religious education in the right line of the church. In these measures our excellent friend Dr Gray takes a considerable lead, and follows up the true spirit of the Madras system with equal judgment, energy, and liberality. Long I resisted every solicitation to go beyond the metropolis and its environs, where I thought that I should be more usefully employed, and whence the example and model must issue into the provinces; and I did not yield to the importunity of my friends to go thither till I was pressed by Dr Gray, on the assurance of his making his school a means of extending religious education, on its true foundation, throughout the northern counties. On my first visit to Durham, Bishop-Wearmouth, Bamborough Castle, &c., I had every reason to be fully satisfied with the step I had taken; and when I was prevailed upon to retrace my steps, I was greatly delighted with beholding the venerable bishop not less earnest than you or I could be to establish a school for training up masters in the right line. I hope and trust that I witnessed the deep foundation laid, to establish and diffuse the system in a style equally judicious, wise, and magnificent, on a rock which I believe cannot be shaken. . . . I must be at Swanage this day. . . . I am going to take some respite, for I know not how long, from intense labour and toil, and to insure to myself uninterrupted quiet and leisure for my studies and pursuits. I am going to do my parochial duties without assistance, or chance of assistance, having no curate."

"I need not say," says Mrs Trimmer, in reply to this letter, "how sincerely I rejoice in the success of

your ardent and unremitting labours. What a blessin is it to the nation, as well as to yourself, that you hav health and strength for such extraordinary exertions I may say to you, that the *northern prelate* you mentio as having entered so warmly into your plan, gives m particular pleasure, because he certainly had a stron predilection in favour of Lancaster, who, notwithstand ing so much is done, and with effect, to discountenanc him, still has a powerful number of partisans; but hi wings are clipped—he does not soar so high as foı merly."

Meantime Dr Gray had been zealously following u the system in his own neighbourhood, though it did nc altogether proceed to his wishes. In writing to D Bell in September, he says—" Mr Bernard staid with m but one night, and was well pleased with both school where certainly much is effected, though I cannot sa that Carstairs (the master) does every thing so entirel to my satisfaction as I could wish. It is not long sinc he told me that some of the classes, when they wrote o the slate, marched up to him, and the best boy wa allowed to pull the ears of the inferior, and that it prc duced a good effect. I could have told him that would have been better if the victor had pulled th master's ear for hankering after such Lancasterian fol lies—nevertheless, the school is in good order. The have this week only as holidays. I allowed the boys a Bishop-Wearmouth a fortnight, and at the expiration c that time desired that those who wished to return im mediately should hold up their hands, and that the re might stay away a week longer. Above sixty of then however, immediately returned, and the rest all eagerl assembled on the next week."

Dr Gray was at this time in want of a master for Sunderland school, and applied to Dr Bell to know if he could recommend one. In consequence, after some delay, he offered the situation to Mr Francis Warren, Lewis Warren's father, who accepted it, the salary being L.80, and proceeded without delay to Sunderland.

There still remains another person to be mentioned, whose zeal and activity in assisting in the dissemination of the Madras system in the diocess of Durham and elsewhere, entitle him to our notice. This was Mr Bouyer, late archdeacon of Northumberland, and prebendary of Durham, who was already well known to those interested in education as the founder of the schools of industry, which he set on foot in Lincolnshire.

Mr Bouyer and Dr Bell became acquainted during the time the Doctor was engaged at the Naval Asylum in June 1808, when he received the following note:—

"Mr Bouyer, a very humble fellow-labourer in the cause to which Dr Bell so nobly devotes his time and pains, takes the liberty of presenting him with some sketches and plans of education, in which he has been engaged for about twenty-five years; not that he thinks them in any degree worthy of Dr Bell's attention, but merely as an act of homage due to his great merit, and as an earnest of Mr B.'s desire to follow his steps as far as he shall be able. Dr Gray has informed Mr B. of Dr Bell's intention to set out from the south on Monday next. It must appear very intrusive in a stranger to desire an interview of a few minutes in a portion of time so limited, and probably so much better appropriated. Mr B., however, is encouraged to beg that favour by Mr Rose's kind promise to second his request.

He will wait upon Dr Bell at any time he may have the goodness to appoint, except after eleven on Saturday next." Nothing, however, is known concerning this meeting; but Dr Gray thus mentions him soon afterwards as advocating the Madras system, in a letter to Dr Bell:—" Mr Bouyer, who is fully sensible of the simplicity and powerful efficacy of your plan, seemed pleased with the schools, which go on, I trust, very well. He has taken Charles Farrer to Bamborough, where he will, I hope, find a permanent and desirable establishment." And in the following October Mr Bernard says, in a letter to Dr Bell:—" Mr Bouyer was here (Auckland) last week, full of approbation of your system, with which he has for five weeks past been working two hours a-day in the instruction of forty-five children. His expression was, 'I am astonished at the advantages of Dr Bell's mode, as now demonstrated to me by my own experience.'"

Of this experiment Dr Bell writes thus to Sir Charles Oakley in December 1809—" Mr Bouyer, prebendary of Durham, and father of the schools of industry in this country, has instituted two schools at Durham at his sole expense—one for boys, and another for girls; by which he means to show that, on the Madras system, two hours a-day for three years will suffice for giving poor children an appropriate education in reading, writing, arithmetic, and religious instruction."

Mr Bouyer, it appears, was one of the trustees for the school at Bamborough Castle, as well as trustee for Lord Crew's charity; so that he was enabled to advance the cause more effectually than any private expenditure could have done. We cannot, however, at

present carry on the account of his labours, as they will come in more appropriately at a later period.

At this time Mr Bernard was engaged in preparing one of his publications for the press, which was to contain an account of the Madras system in the preface.

"While I was in Scotland," he writes to Dr Bell, "and on my road to town, and now at intervals, I have been busied in writing a preface to the 'Selections on Education,' which I am making from the report; and in this I am endeavouring, not only to consider the subject generally, but to give my view of your system. It will not, however, be published without that part, at least, being submitted to your eye."

Shortly afterwards Mr Bernard sent the preface to Dr Bell for his correction and criticisms, which it seems were very carefully given, and adopted by the author. This publication gave great pleasure both to Dr Bell and the Bishop of Durham, who spoke of it in the highest terms; and very soon afterwards Mr Bernard, having had ample opportunities of becoming well acquainted with the Madras system, during the organization of the schools at Auckland, at which he was present, published a still more complete account of the system in all its bearings. The commencement of this account was also submitted to Dr Bell's correction; but the latter part, containing Mr Bernard's views and opinions regarding Lancaster's claim to priority of invention, could not have met with the Doctor's approbation. Indeed, he had already taken much pains, but without effect, to set Mr Bernard right upon that point.

CHAPTER XXVII.

Dr Bell seeks an Exchange for Swanage—Is presented to Sherburn —Difficulties respecting Dilapidations, Furniture, &c.—Sketch of tory of that Institution—Swanage given to Mr Gale, a Nomine Bishop of Durham.

We now come to the circumstances which immed preceded Dr Bell's appointment to Sherburn ho His introduction to the Bishop of Durham wa primary step to this, and his exertions in that d and elsewhere, had doubtless produced a very fa able impression of him in the bishop's mind.

It will be remembered, that, soon after Dr Be determined to emerge from the retirement of Swa he expressed a wish to exchange his living for one favourably situated. Several attempts were ma carry this into effect; but it proved a more di matter than was at first anticipated, and they we unsuccessful. The last of these is worthy of here, as showing that the archbishop had som interested himself in endeavouring to aid Dr views in this matter, which will be seen by the foll letter from the Doctor to the Right Honourable G Rose.

"Manchester Street, Manchester Square, March 17, 1808.

"Dear Sir,

"By the death of Dr Gregory, the vicarage of Westham, four miles from London, is vacant. The facilities which that residence would offer to my pursuits are so great, that his grace the archbishop has done me the honour to recommend me to the Duke of Portland, in whose gift it is; Swanage, scarcely less valuable, to be given in exchange to one not younger than myself. The archbishop read to me the duke's reply, and sent me to you. It is, that he had no immediate call for such a living as Westham, worth from £1000 to £1200; but two livings, one worth £500, and the other worth £200 or £300, would be an accommodation. Now it is evident, that it were vain to search for such accommodation with any hope of obtaining it for the present. You know something of my claims, and the sacrifices I have made at a great expense; and you know also the zeal with which I have devoted myself to the king and church, and with what success. Not thinking such an accommodation as the duke desires practicable at present, the archbishop commands me to exert myself in every way to obtain recommendation to the duke for exchange on the ground he proposed; and having named you to his grace, he desired me to apply to you. There is no great disparity in the value of the livings; and mine stands higher in honour, being a rectory, with an *ex officio* patronage of a vicarage of near £200 a-year. The incumbent more than fifty, and a bad life.

"Swanage is most ineligible for my occupations in town; and it were of immense importance for me to have Westham, even if inferior in value. I humbly and

earnestly solicit your good offices; and am, dear sir, with high esteem, your most faithful and devoted

"A. BELL."

To this letter Mr Rose replied—

"Old Palace Yard, March 22, 1808.

"Dear Sir,

"I missed your letter in Hampshire, where it was sent to me, which has occasioned some delay in its being answered.

"I can assure you with the sincerest truth, that it is not a fortnight since I told the Duke of Portland, I never would apply to him for ecclesiastical preferment, knowing the extent of the pressure on the minister in that line—a conduct I observed towards Mr Pitt, though I had a brother-in-law in the church without a living. It is, therefore, impossible for me to *solicit* his grace for you; but if any representation of mine, of the public advantage that would be derived from your being placed near the capital, would have any weight with him, I would cheerfully make it; because I have a strong conviction that such a measure would be productive of most essential benefit to the community, by affording you the means of not only giving your attention to your admirable system of education in your own person, but of putting others in the way of being useful in the same cause.

"When I had the conversation with the Duke of Portland to which I allude, he mentioned the living of Westham being vacant, and I think he said it was worth £1200 a-year.

"The exertions you have made entitle you to re-

ward, and I sincerely wish I could contribute to your receiving it.

"I am, dear sir, your faithful humble servant,

"GEORGE ROSE."

Here this matter ended, nor does it appear that Dr Bell took any further steps towards an exchange. Indeed it is probable, that during his second visit to Durham, in the following August, the bishop had held out hopes to him of being enabled to promote his views. From the following passage in a letter from Dr Bell to the bishop, written some time after his return to the south, it seems he had been nominally appointed one of the bishop's chaplains. "I think," he writes, "that your lordship should be acquainted with the progress of your junior chaplain through life. Contrary to my rule, I beg leave to present such authentic records as I have at hand." To which the bishop, on returning the enclosures, replied—"The testimonials of your character, returned herewith, though highly honourable to you, might be wanting to those who do not know you; but could not contribute to place it in a higher light to me."

Shortly after this, Dr Gray, in writing to Dr Bell, says—"It affords me much pleasure to hear that every thing has been arranged so entirely to your satisfaction. You did not tell me, however, of the flattering compliment which you personally received from the good bishop, which I rejoice at the more, as it strengthens a conviction from which much good must result, and secures to us another visit, I trust, erelong, if not a permanent settlement among us. I have told Mr Bernard that our object should be to make you a trustee of

Bamborough Castle the next vacancy. The rest mu
be left to the care of the bishop."

Just at this time two valuable pieces of preferme
in the diocess of Durham became vacant, by the pr
motion of Dr Dampier from the see of Rochester t
that of Ely. These were the twelfth prebend c
canonry of Durham, and the mastership of Sherbur
hospital, both of which had been held with the see c
Rochester; but which the bishop resigned on his pr
motion to Ely. Accordingly, the Bishop of Durha
determined on presenting the mastership of Sherbur
hospital to Dr Bell; but an unexpected difficulty aro
regarding the right of patronage, both of the hospit
and the stall—the question being whether the crow
or the bishop had the right to present. In consequenc
of this, some communication took place between th
bishop and the Duke of Portland, as well as sever
consultations with lawyers, &c., the particulars c
which do not appear. On this subject Mr Bernard re
marks to Dr Bell, in a letter dated October 5—" N
reply has come from the duke. But, in the interim
the bishop has reason to believe that the presen
patronage rests with himself; and a second letter ha
been written accordingly. I hope he will now hav
the pleasure of giving it you himself."

In reference to the hospital, he says in the same let
ter—" I have reason to believe that the clear incom
is not less than £1188. It is three miles from Dur
ham. No residence required. The centre building i
the master's house; one wing the chaplain's; the othe
for the brethren. The house is said to be in bad con
dition."

Still no decision was come to, and a case was draw

up and submitted to Sir Samuel Romilly and Mr Bernard, who gave it as their opinion that the crown had a right to present to the stall; but that the presentation to the mastership of the hospital belonged to the bishop.

The first intimation of the report of his having been appointed (which, however, was not a correct one—the matter being still in abeyance) reached him through Dr Gray, who wrote thus to him—

"December 31, 1808.

"Dear Sir,

"I must express the pleasure with which Mrs Gray and myself, and all here, have heard a report, which reached us yesterday, that you are appointed to Sherburn hospital. I must flatter myself that it is true, though I have no correct assurance of it from the bishop, sensible as he must be of the satisfaction which it would afford us. It would be, or rather I think it is, an appointment so honourable to the bishop, and so perfectly adapted to your objects and views, that I could have no doubt, were I informed that his lordship has established his claim to the patronage.

"We look with impatience for a confirmation of this pleasing intelligence, and trust that you yourself will not be the last to communicate news, which you must know would be so interesting and agreeable to us. . . . We shall all go on with great spirit when our archiepiscopal visitor comes amongst us."

The matter, however, still remained doubtful. "Law is a bottomless pit," writes Mr Bernard to Dr Bell, in

January following. "The question of the preferment is not decided. But I am not less confident than I have been at any period of the business. I cannot presume to hope that you will be canonized as a suffering saint."

Soon after this the bishop gave up his claim to the stall, and Lord Stamford's son was presented to it; and though the Archbishop of Canterbury told Dr Bell, "that he had it from good authority that the chancellor had him in contemplation in regard to the hospital," the middle of February arrived, and it was still a disputed point.*

In May Dr Gray again writes to Dr Bell—"Mr Bernard told me a few days since that the matter changed its form every day, and that nothing could be more perverse than circumstances which arose, though, upon the whole, the prospect was not unfavourable. I intimated that you would expect to hear from him; and he assured me that he had intended to write, but was prevented by uncertainties. The bishop looks and is well. I could only urge to Mr B. what I did to the bishop, that nothing should be risked in confidence of the good intentions of the duke; but that the bishop should proceed regularly by summons, that the vacancy

* It was the opinion of many at the time, that, had the patronage fallen to government, Dr Bell would certainly have been presented to it. The Rev. Mr Evans of Andover, on writing to Dr Bell, says, after mentioning that he had heard of his having been appointed, "My pleasure on hearing this was soon afterwards much lessened on being told, that the bishop could not, in that particular instance, carry his good wishes towards you into effect. At Oxford my hopes were again revived on being assured that *three* of the ministers had individually declared to different persons, that, though the patronage should devolve on the crown, you would still succeed to the vacancy."

might not appear to result from translation, which might put the patronage on a precarious footing, and that this was a point not to be sacrificed to the feelings of the Bishop of Ely. We must hope for a prosperous and speedy issue of the discussion."

Matters were now becoming more favourable. It was, however, necessary for Dr Bell to resign Swanage previous to being appointed to Sherburn, which had not, at first, been contemplated. This had been hinted to him some time previous, and he had expressed his perfect readiness to do so; but we have not any exact information of the time when this resignation took place. It is probable, however, that it was as soon as his appointment to Sherburn could be looked upon as certain, when an arrangement was made that Swanage was to be given, in exchange for Sherburn, to a nominee of the Bishop of Durham.

He was collated to the mastership by the bishop on the 29th of May, "having previously signed a declaration of conformity to the thirty-nine articles of the faith and religion of the Church of England, and to the three articles of the thirty-sixth ecclesiastical canon, and to all things that are contained in them."

He read prayers in the chapel of the hospital on Sunday the 4th of June, and a certificate of his having done so was signed on the day following by the Rev. R. Tatham the chaplain, John Lookup the farmer of the hospital, and two of the brethren, Stephen Brass and John Ayer. But although thus apparently put in secure possession, it seems there was still a possibility of his being obliged to vacate. "In congratulating you, my dear sir, on being put into possession of Sherburn hospital," writes the bishop to him a day or two

after this, "I must not leave you ignorant that it does not yet appear whether that possession will remain undisturbed. Till this important point is settled, you are too wise a man to adopt any measures which imply permanency. You will, however, make such enquiries as you judge necessary, if the issue be such as I very anxiously wish and hope."

It appears that no further claims were made by the crown, and Dr Bell remained in peaceable possession. There were, however, still some troublesome points to settle with his predecessor, the Bishop of Ely.

The first of these was the amount to be paid to Dr Bell for dilapidations, which, from the great extent of the property belonging to Sherburn hospital, was an object of considerable importance. The first offer from the Bishop of Ely was contained in the following extract of a letter from the Bishop of Durham to Dr Bell:—

"Mongewell, June 6, 1809.

. . . . .

"On the subject of dilapidations, I transcribe a part of a letter which I have just received from the Bishop of Ely. 'I have now a favour to beg of your lordship, that you will permit me to offer, through you, to Dr Bell, the sum of two thousand pounds for dilapidations. During my incumbency very great annual expenses have been incurred by me in repairs, and I think the above sum will amply cover any that Dr Bell may find necessary.' This offer, on the face of it, appears liberal," continues the bishop, "and yet it may be prudent to have an examination made into the state of the buildings before you accept it. From the opinion I entertain of northern surveyors, I very much doubt whether,

mployed, they would give you to that amount, as it greatly exceeds any valuation which they have been customed to make. It may be discreet to conceal the bishop's offer, except from very confidential riends."

This offer did not amount to one-half the estimate of dilapidations which Dr Bell had made in consequence of the advice contained in the bishop's letter. The particulars of this estimate do not appear; but Dr Bell having sent his proposition to Dr Dampier through the Bishop of Durham, received from his lordship an answer to this effect:—

"June 18, 1809.

"My dear Doctor,

"I must not permit you to remain, for a single post, uninformed, that your letter, with its enclosure, has reached me, and that I purpose conveying both to the Bishop of Ely. The former will conciliate his mind to demands so infinitely exceeding what he had formed any idea of. What measures he may be disposed to pursue I cannot guess; but as I shall acquaint him that you are in London, and where he will probably express a wish to see you, matters will, I trust, be amicably settled between you. In the mean time, I recommend your stating your case to our common valuable friend in Wimpole Street, and acting by his advice."

Six days after this the bishop wrote again, saying, that "the Bishop of Ely had communicated his readiness to extend his offer of dilapidations at Sherburn to

three thousand pounds." "This," adds the Bishop of Durham, "I consider liberal; and if you concur in this opinion, you will probably think it handsome, as early as may be, to signify your acquiescence. Accept my congratulations on the amicable termination of the business. Your estates will, I suppose, require looking into; and, as the farm-houses will be put into good condition, may be improved. I have something to suggest upon the subject which may be reserved till we meet, as I trust we shall meet in the north."

It was necessary, however, before the matter was ultimately concluded, that, owing to the still somewhat unsettled state of the patronage, Dr Bell should agree to indemnify the Bishop of Ely in the event of the chancellor's succeeding in a claim, "which," says the Bishop of Durham, writing to Dr Bell, "I am persuaded he will never make;" and he adds—"I wish to suggest whether any thing further be necessary than your undertaking to lay out the money in the specified repairs, as what is so expended would diminish the demand on his lordship. This suggestion you will not communicate as coming from me."

It appears that some time still elapsed before the matter was settled; as, on the 13th of September, the Bishop of Ely himself wrote to Dr Bell, probably in answer to a letter. He expressed his readiness to pay L.3000, according to the Bishop of Durham's decision; and as nothing more appears on the subject at this time, it was probably now concluded. At all events, this was the sum which Dr Bell ultimately received.

Another disputed point was regarding the period at which Dr Dampier's interest in the mastership ceased,

and consequently when Dr Bell was entitled to receive the rents. Legal opinions were taken in this matter; but ultimately, at the recommendation of the Bishop of Durham, Dr Bell yielded the point. The bishop appears to have given the advice more for the sake of ending the dispute than because he considered Dr Dampier in the right; for he says, in a letter to Dr Bell about this time, " I hope matters between you and the Bishop of Ely will soon be terminated in your favour."

There was also some dispute respecting the schedule of furniture, &c., which Dr Bell claimed on taking possession. On this point the Bishop of Ely says, in a letter of the 13th of September—" In regard to the inventory, I received none from my father, nor, I believe, will it be found that he had any from his predecessor. The goods which belong to the hospital are subjoined in a schedule to the tenant's lease. Thus I received them, and thus do I transmit them to you." This matter, however, was settled, after some delay, by Dr Bell's taking the furniture in lieu of all demands.

Having now fairly installed Dr Bell into the mastership of Sherburn Hospital, some notice of this institution will not be deemed out of place. For the following account of it, I am indebted to the " History of Durham," by the late R. Surtees, Esq. of Mainsforth, a work of such acknowledged accuracy, that I need give no other authority.

Sherburn is situate a mile and a half to the southeast of Durham. The buildings form a quadrangle, enclosing an area of about an acre. The chapel, consisting of a nave and chancel, and west tower, occupies

three thousand pounds." "This," adds the Bishop of Durham, "I consider liberal; and if you concur in this opinion, you will probably think it handsome, as early as may be, to signify your acquiescence. Accept my congratulations on the amicable termination of the business. Your estates will, I suppose, require looking into; and, as the farm-houses will be put into good condition, may be improved. I have something to suggest upon the subject which may be reserved till we meet, as I trust we shall meet in the north."

It was necessary, however, before the matter was ultimately concluded, that, owing to the still somewhat unsettled state of the patronage, Dr Bell should agree to indemnify the Bishop of Ely in the event of the chancellor's succeeding in a claim, "which," says the Bishop of Durham, writing to Dr Bell, "I am persuaded he will never make;" and he adds—"I wish to suggest whether any thing further be necessary than your undertaking to lay out the money in the specified repairs, as what is so expended would diminish the demand on his lordship. This suggestion you will not communicate as coming from me."

It appears that some time still elapsed before the matter was settled; as, on the 13th of September, the Bishop of Ely himself wrote to Dr Bell, probably in answer to a letter. He expressed his readiness to pay L.3000, according to the Bishop of Durham's decision; and as nothing more appears on the subject at this time, it was probably now concluded. At all events, this was the sum which Dr Bell ultimately received.

Another disputed point was regarding the period at which Dr Dampier's interest in the mastership ceased,

and consequently when Dr Bell was entitled to receive the rents. Legal opinions were taken in this matter; but ultimately, at the recommendation of the Bishop of Durham, Dr Bell yielded the point. The bishop appears to have given the advice more for the sake of ending the dispute than because he considered Dr Dampier in the right; for he says, in a letter to Dr Bell about this time, " I hope matters between you and the Bishop of Ely will soon be terminated in your favour."

There was also some dispute respecting the schedule of furniture, &c., which Dr Bell claimed on taking possession. On this point the Bishop of Ely says, in a letter of the 13th of September—" In regard to the inventory, I received none from my father, nor, I believe, will it be found that he had any from his predecessor. The goods which belong to the hospital are subjoined in a schedule to the tenant's lease. Thus I received them, and thus do I transmit them to you." This matter, however, was settled, after some delay, by Dr Bell's taking the furniture in lieu of all demands.

Having now fairly installed Dr Bell into the mastership of Sherburn Hospital, some notice of this institution will not be deemed out of place. For the following account of it, I am indebted to the " History of Durham," by the late R. Surtees, Esq. of Mainsforth, a work of such acknowledged accuracy, that I need give no other authority.

Sherburn is situate a mile and a half to the southeast of Durham. The buildings form a quadrangle, enclosing an area of about an acre. The chapel, consisting of a nave and chancel, and west tower, occupies

the south-east angle of the square, and is stalled on each side for the use of the brethren.

It was founded by Hugh Pudsey, "the Joly Byshop of Durham," for sixty-five lepers, over whom he placed a steward to defend them and their possessions; and was dedicated to Christ, the blessed Virgin, and Lazarus, and his sisters Martha and Mary. The original endowment must bear date before 1181.

The foundation was also added to, at different times, by William de Hamsterly and Alexander de Kellawe, who added a portion of land, and who released a rent-charge of five shillings. And by charter, dated 1331, John Harpyr, (son and heir of Sir Richard Harpyr, Knight,) Lord of Thornlaw, gave to the master and leprous brethren of Sherburn all his land in the vill and territory of South Sherburn.

Lastly, in 1384, John Lord Neville of Raby gave a messuage in Ebchestre to the house of Sherburn; and, in the same year, the master of Sherburn had a grant of full warren in all his lands of Sherborne, Whitwell, Garmondswaye, and Ebchestre.

Under Hugh Pudsey's constitution, revised and confirmed, with some additional regulations, by Bishop Richard Kellaw, it appears that besides five *convents* of lepers, (sixty-five persons of both sexes,) with a steward or guardian at their head, there was an establishment provided for three priests and four attendant clerks, one of whom at least was required to be a deacon. Of these priests, two were destined to officiate at the altar of St Mary Magdalene, and the third sang mass at the chapel of St Nicholas, which adjoined the habitation of the leprous sisters on the south. Bishop Richard Kellaw built a new chapel, dedicated to the

revenues diverted into private channels, and the whole establishment so rapidly hastening to decay, that Bishop Langley interposed his visitatorial authority, and issued his commission to his temporal chancellor to enquire into the dilapidations of the hospital; and on receiving the report of the commissioners, he applied to Pope Eugenius IV., who granted him a faculty to make new rules and ordinances for the better regulation and government of the hospital. Under these new statutes it was required that the master, or *custos*, should be a priest, or at least that he should take priest's orders within one year after his promotion to the mastership, that he might govern the house by himself or deputy, and that he should maintain a chaplain, four clerks, and two boys, who should be taught reading and plain song.

The hospital continued under Bishop Langley's statutes till 1557, when, on the petition of Antony Salvin, then master, to Bishop Tunstall, Philip and Mary issued a commission of enquiry.

In 1559, Salvin was deprived for adhering to the Roman Catholic religion, (and confined at Kirkby Moorside, in Yorkshire,) and his place was filled by Thomas Lever, an exile at Geneva during the persecution of Queen Mary, and some time master of St John's College, Cambridge.

During the civil wars, Sherburn suffered, in common with every establishment that had any thing to lose. John Machon, the lawful master, was ejected, (to use his own words, "violently pulled and dispossessed,") and John Fenwick, a tradesman in Newcastle, was put in his place by Sir William Emmyn and other parliamentary commissioners. Fenwick, under an order from Cromwell, transferred the mastership to his son, John

sometimes greens or onions, and every day, except Sunday, the third part of a razer of bean meal; but on Sunday, a measure and a half of pulse to make gruel. Red herrings were prohibited from Pentecost to Michaelmas, and at the latter each received two razers of apples.

The lepers had a common kitchen and common cook, fuel and utensils for cooking; and the sick had fire and candle, and all necessaries, *donec melioretur vel morietur;* and one of the chaplains was assigned to hear the confession of the sick, to read the Gospel to them on Sundays and holidays, and to read the burial service for the dead. The old woman who attended on the sick had every day three wheaten loaves and one mess of flesh or fish; and when a brother or sister was buried, the gravedigger had his meat and drink. Each leper had a yearly allowance for his clothing of three yards of woollen cloth, white or russet; six yards of linen, and six of canvass; and the tailor had his meat and drink the day on which he came to cut out their clothes. Four fires were allowed for the whole community. From Michaelmas to All Saints they had two baskets of peat on double mess days, and four baskets daily from All Saints to Easter. On Christmas Eve they had four yule clogs, each a cart-load, with four trusses of straw; four trusses of straw on all Saints Eve and Easter Eve, and four bundles of rushes on the Eve of Pentecost, St John Baptist, and St Mary Magdalene; and on the anniversary of St Martin de Sancta Cruce, every leper received five shillings and fivepence in money.

Yet, before the lapse of a century, abuses were complained of. The poor brethren were neglected, their

revenues diverted into private channels, and the whole establishment so rapidly hastening to decay, that Bishop Langley interposed his visitatorial authority, and issued his commission to his temporal chancellor to enquire into the dilapidations of the hospital; and on receiving the report of the commissioners, he applied to Pope Eugenius IV., who granted him a faculty to make new rules and ordinances for the better regulation and government of the hospital. Under these new statutes it was required that the master, or *custos*, should be a priest, or at least that he should take priest's orders within one year after his promotion to the mastership, that he might govern the house by himself or deputy, and that he should maintain a chaplain, four clerks, and two boys, who should be taught reading and plain song.

The hospital continued under Bishop Langley's statutes till 1557, when, on the petition of Antony Salvin, then master, to Bishop Tunstall, Philip and Mary issued a commission of enquiry.

In 1559, Salvin was deprived for adhering to the Roman Catholic religion, (and confined at Kirkby Moorside, in Yorkshire,) and his place was filled by Thomas Lever, an exile at Geneva during the persecution of Queen Mary, and some time master of St John's College, Cambridge.

During the civil wars, Sherburn suffered, in common with every establishment that had any thing to lose. John Machon, the lawful master, was ejected, (to use his own words, "violently pulled and dispossessed,") and John Fenwick, a tradesman in Newcastle, was put in his place by Sir William Emmyn and other parliamentary commissioners. Fenwick, under an order from Cromwell, transferred the mastership to his son, John

stock or stores to that value, to his lawful successor; which bond shall be lodged in the registry of the bishop's consistory court, to be delivered up and cancelled upon the performance of the conditions by the preceding master.

"11. An exact inventory shall be taken by every master at his coming into his place of all the plate, household goods, kitchen and brewing vessels, utensils in the dairy, cellar, and for husbandry, linen, bedding, and all other furniture, as well belonging to the house of the master as the houses of the brethren, and three copies made thereof and signed by the master. The one to be lodged in the register aforesaid with the bond for L.200, the other to be preserved by the master himself, and the third to be kept by the heirs or executors of the preceding master, who is obliged to leave the same as he received them on his entrance, according to the same inventory.

"12. The original of these statutes to be safely locked up in the same box with the common seal, to be delivered with the said seal to the next lawful successor, by the predecessor, or his executors or administrators; and a book shall be prepared for common use, wherein these statutes and ordinances, as far as they concern the brethren, shall be fairly written, with Queen Elizabeth's act of foundation in the 27th year of her reign, and such other rules as shall hereafter be made by any succeeding bishop. Those rules concerning the brethren are to be read to the brethren at a full meeting once a year.

"13. A quarto book shall be carefully kept by the master or his deputy, wherein shall be fairly entered the names of all the present members, and the time of

their coming in, and when and before whom they were sworn; and as often as any of them shall die, the brother who succeeds him shall have his name entered, his country, parish, his age, and the day of the year of his being sworn, and by whom, and whom he succeeds, and till that be done no person shall be reckoned a brother or member of Sherburn house.

"14. As many brethren shall be lodged within the house as the ancient lodgings will permit, and have usually for many years existed there."

Whatever advantage might accrue to Dr Bell from his appointment to Sherburn hospital, it certainly was somewhat extraordinary that the Bishop of Durham should have sought to make it a matter of exchange when it was discovered that it was untenable with a cure of souls—especially as it placed Dr Bell under the necessity of requesting it as a personal favour from Mr Calcraft, that the bishop's nominee might be presented to the living of Swanage.

This gentleman's name was Gale; he was sixty-four years of age, and had held a small living of L.150 a-year in Yorkshire. He does not appear to have been well fitted to succeed so active a clergyman as Dr Bell, and the change seems to have been much regretted by the inhabitants of Swanage.

The following letter, written by him to Dr Bell soon after his taking possession, is curious, and characteristic enough to be inserted here:—

"Swanage, Feb. 10, 1810.

"My good Cousin,

"You begin yours with saying you hope I am in love

with Swanage. I told you the moment I saw it, and even before we arrived at it, my idea of it. You talk of summer. The fault is in winter, as you too well know you are up to the neck in puddle and mire; and in summer you are smothered with the dust, and roasted in those parts where the houses are, by the burning sun. The very sight of the country gave poor Mr Sanders (the curate) the horrors. He is a most excellent man, and has this advantage over me, that he can leave it without loss, and seek out a more pleasant situation. I am in a sad mess with the house and the out-buildings. Since I have been here, the carpenters and bricklayers have never been from the house, outside and in. They are this day at work at the steps at the door which goes into the garden, the wet winter having caused them to give way more than they had before. Some of my more understanding and distant neighbours, who have called on me, say that I ought to have had L.400 for the dilapidations of the place, and certain I am that L.200 will do but little at it. Most of the frames of the windows are so rotten that they must have new ones, and one has been put in. I have told the bishop, that instead of doing me a service, the expense of this place will be the ruin of me; and I am most truly sorry that I was so great a fool as to come to it without having first seen it, and well for me had it been at the bottom of the sea before I ever arrived at it. . . . . I have had some pressing invitations from some truly respectable persons to Lulworth, &c. &c., so that I shall get out of this place probably for the whole of the summer. I wish I had a house at Landaff—it is as pleasant as this is to the contrary. The bad roads, and having to send a dozen miles for a common hack-chaise

makes this a most sad place for an old man. I cannot see to make a pen, and this is one of Mr Gover's, which I never can write with. I have no news of Swanage, as I never come into the town, having not even exchanged a dish of tea. Once I have borrowed a horse and been to Mr Dampier's, to look at his Devonshire cattle, which he will soon have in high perfection."

Mr Gale's curate, Mr Sanders, who had been recommended by the Bishop of Durham, was a man of ability, and an active and exemplary clergyman. He had formerly been curate to Dr Gray, and was well known to Mr Marriot, who thus wrote concerning him to Dr Bell, previous to his going to Swanage :—

"Rugby Lodge, Sept. 9, 1809.

"My dearest Friend,

"On our arrival at this place, after a tour of near 400 miles, yesterday afternoon, I was told that I must write to you, according to the wish of a very valuable neighbour, of all my many relations in these parts, who is appointed under the recommendation of your bishop to the curacy of Swanage. He is entirely unknown to the inhabitants and vicinity, and would be obliged to *any body* for any introduction that would be acceptable to him, and particularly rejoice in any kind act *from you* of this sort. If you are at the bishop's, I need hardly say more; but should this be forwarded to you elsewhere, you may be glad to know that I firmly rely on Mr Sanders' zeal in the cause he has engaged in, for making good any deficiency arising from the rector's greater turn for antiquities and literature than for clerical duties. I have no doubt he will zealously carry

on the education of the poor, and it is not my fault i he has yet to learn how to do this in your way. I d not think his speeches and conduct always judicious but you and I have seen enough of mankind to adop respecting men, Horace's candid rule with regard t poetry—' Ubi plura nitent non ego paucis offenda maculis, quas humana parum cavit natura.'"

Dr Bell accordingly supplied him with ample intro ductions. "I was very cordially received," Mr Sar ders writes to him after his arrival, "by all the frien to whom you favoured me with introductory letter and beg leave to return you my warm thanks for thos letters, and for the pleasing and valuable informatio with which they were accompanied."

Mr Sanders did not, however, remain long there and the only further information we have on this sub ject, is contained in the following extract of a lette from Mr G. Manwell to F. Warren, with which w must take our leave of Swanage:—"I shall no speak of the state of religion at Swanage, also our late and present minister, who certainly was an is a man of singular character. The Rev. Dr Bell' loss is, I fear, irreparable in Swanage. His abilitie were eminent, blended with a generous spirit, so a to be exceedingly useful in such a place as this. W have now no more books given away, no encourage ment for learning, no sympathizing discourse. Th Sunday schools are in a rapid decline, and no one t stand foremost to assist or encourage the smallest de gree of useful learning. The Rev. Mr Sanders doubt not but you have had an excellent account of b Mrs Warren; his manner of life and preaching wa

truly evangelical, and had he continued here till this time, the church could not have contained the people that would have attended to hear him preach; and since the weather was getting fine, it was no uncommon thing for people to come near twenty miles on a Sunday to hear him preach." . . . . .

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Further progress of the System—Lord Kenyon's scholastic proceeding Establishment of the Durham, Exeter, and Winchester Diocesan Sc Societies.

By the details already given, it has been seen what a vances the system was making in various parts of t country. Its growth, at first slow and gradual, h rapidly quickened, and numberless coadjutors and ad cates were continually springing up. Still someth was wanting to render its diffusion universal. Individ exertion, though strained to the uttermost, could n accomplish this; and the minds of those who were m active in the cause were becoming gradually awaker to the necessity of union. Applications for schoolm ters were made almost daily; and though Swanage h supplied some, and the various institutions into wh the system had been introduced had sent out, and w still sending out, others, still the supply was far fr adequate to the demand.

Of the progress that had lately been made, some id may be formed from the following letter from M Davis to Dr Bell, written in September 1809:—

"My dear Friend,

"I heartily congratulate you upon the steady pr gress you are making in the north. I shall expect hear soon of the neighbouring counties flocking t

assistance to the standard you are now erecting at Sherburn house. I write principally to tell you how rapidly we are going on in the south, and to say every possible haste shall be made, at Gower's Walk, to forward the new edition of your instructions, which is called for here most loudly. In so many places is your system establishing here, that I begin to dread it will not go on as it deserves for want of a superintending eye, or rather such a visitation as you have for the last two years given the Whitechapel and a few other schools. That you may judge a little of what is doing, I subjoin a list of what has lately occurred.

"*Aldgate Ward.*—A deputation visited Whitechapel—sent the master there for a week—had the head boy with them for about five weeks to about one hundred children.

"*Brentwood.*—Rev. —— Towers sent for Sandford, (head boy)—kept him a month, and planted the system—recommended him to Sir Richard ——, at Dagnam Park. Miss N. sent the mistress to G. Walk, and now has asked for Sandford to go to a large schoolroom, Salisbury, where a lady had begun Dr Bell's plan.

"*Poplar.*—Patroness of a girl's school and the mistress came to G. Walk; had a girl from there, and all going on well.

"*Kensington.*—Rev. W. Armerod and Dr Hamilton sent a new master (a clever man) to both schools for two weeks—then sent for a boy.

"*Marine Society.*—Sir William Blizard and the committee came to Whitechapel—delighted with the plan—letter of thanks to Mr D.—on Saturday last sent the new master to walk the schools.—N.B. Five

hundred or six hundred boys annually fed, clothed, &c., from the society's ships at Deptford.

"*Twickenham.*—A letter from Archdeacon Cambridge for permission for a master and mistress to attend the schools, and further assistance. Mr and Mrs L. receive them to-day at Gower's Walk, I believe for a large establishment.

"*Plymouth.*—G. W. Marriot's friend, Mr Saltan, sent a man from a committee there—part were for Dr Bell, and part for Lancaster; so he was to visit London, and take the best of both. Caught by L., and persuaded to follow him. W. D. saw him but once.

"Mr Oswell's brother, a clergyman from Shropshire, his friends, &c., were at Whitechapel on Saturday; he will want assistance in that county. I continue to report very favourably of Whitechapel. I hope you will think it approaches to perfection, and Gower's Walk is very close on its heels."

It appears from this account alone that the demand for teachers, &c., was rapidly increasing; and this Dr Bell had foreseen, and in all his publications had more or less alluded to. So early as 1805 he recommended that a Board of Education, on a similar footing to the Board of Agriculture, should be established. In 1808 he published a "Sketch of a National Institution for training up the Children of the Poor in moral and religious principles, and in habits of useful industry," wherein he enters at great length into the object and nature of such an institution. After some preliminary observations, and stating that, with all the advantages England possesses, both as regards its pure and apostolic government in the church, and its model

of a free constitution in the state, "the children of the poor are not unfrequently bred in the grossest prejudice, ignorance, and error," he says—"To remedy this evil by an institution complete in its principles, simple in its forms, effectual in its operation, cheap in its provisions, and adequate in its end, is the grand desideratum in the political, moral, and religious world." He then proceeds to develop his plan:—"Now I say, that for this establishment the church presents to the state the most appropriate facilities and advantages which the fondest friends of the system could have framed on its behalf. Nothing remains to be added, no new and unprecedented burden to be imposed, no expense to be incurred for that without which every system is of small avail—faithful, able, and professional superintendence and control. The schools, with their masters and mistresses, would naturally fall, and by the spirit of the canon law (and even in its letter, if adapted to the existing state of the church and of education) do already fall, under the inspection and direction of the parochial clergy." He then proceeded to show how well the Madras system was adapted to be under the superintendence of the church; and how easy it would be, in the first instance, for the legislature to establish schools under the parochial clergy, who were bound to see to the instruction of their parishioners, and who might so easily effect this through the powerful aid of the new system. He excused himself from subjoining to this basis of a national institution what may be called the ways and means of carrying it into effect, &c., on the plea of his numerous interruptions and avocations, and that "his province was experiment, not speculation." In the same year, as we have seen, he drew up, when

at Durham, a plan of an institution for training masters, upon which, in fact, the "Barrington school" was established. In this paper, after speaking of the activity of the dissenters, and the inactivity of the church he thus continues—" This I speak of the schools within the pale of the church. Other societies, who are more alive to their true interests, have for some time acted on the principle of tuition by the scholars themselves; but not with full effect, because they have not hitherto imbibed, or at least followed up, the true spirit of the simple system. They are now sensible of the error, and simplifying their instructions for school stripping them of their quackery, and bringing them nearer and nearer to the just standard as to the mode of instruction, and have many agents giving to the doctrines a wide spread; while we are idle and unconcerned spectators, surrendering to the enemies of the church those cannon which were planted on our citadel for its defence and security."

A train had thus, in some measure, been laid for the National Society; but before we come to the realization of these plans, we have some preliminary steps to make, and the proceedings of several new and most influential advocates of the system to notice. Lord Kenyon comes among the first of these, of whose exertions Mr Marriot thus speaks in a letter to Dr Bell early in 180:—" Lord Kenyon, in whose neighbourhood (Flintshire) there was lately a great stir made by Lancaster, immediately exerted himself with zeal to make the current flow with the church under your auspices, and wrote to me for a large supply of all the publications necessary to disseminate a proper knowledge of what had been done under the sanction of the establishment, and your guide

ance. I sent three 'Elements of Tuition,' two dozen Extracts, one dozen 'Lambeth Sermons,' one dozen 'Sketches of a National Institution,' and two 'Bernards,' the latter with a *caution*. We cannot bear the latter part of it, and Lord Radstock and Park are as angry as we are. Surely he might, without incurring the charge of bigotry, have made a distinction between your plan and L.'s, as to their respective adaptation to the purposes of the establishment, in a book dedicated to a bishop."

After these and some other preliminary steps, his lordship commenced the establishment of a school in his own neighbourhood, of which we find the following account sent by Mr Marriot to Dr Bell:—

"August 27, 1811.

"My excellent friend Lord Kenyon is just bringing all his good intentions to bear in a school for two hundred children, which I saw yesterday. Davis's boy is to be here on Michaelmas Day to set the good work on foot, and the parish (one consisting of six different townships, and of 18,000 acres of land, with a proportionate population) is to be informed that the founder of the institution only wishes to be called upon by more numerous applicants for an increase of the building; and at the same time he announces to the clergy and his other neighbours, that every facility shall be extended from his school to any they may wish to organize '*à la Madras*.' A stone monument, with 'Madras Education' inscribed, and a Bible and Common Prayer-Book beneath, is to appear in the centre of the front. I ought to have added, that the school is so placed as to be convenient for other parishes in which Lord Kenyon

has property, as well as that of Hanmer, in which he resides. I found the rector of Chirk and Erbistock (to which place he was preferred by the late Bishop Horsley, whose chaplain he was) at Lord Kenyon's when I arrived, and he stayed two days with us. He was almost uninformed on the *right* side of Madras education, but we did not 'leave him dead,' as the captain did the sleeping sentinel. He appears a very promising convert, and has pledged himself just as we could have wished, both as to his own parishes and the general cause.'"

The boy mentioned here, whose name was Clark, had been educated at Gower's Walk since 1808. Before going on his present mission he had been organizing a school in 1810 at Buryton, near Petersfield, Hampshire—Mr Davis having been applied to by the Rev. Mr Onslow, vicar of that place. Here he remained about two months, when he returned to Gower's Walk, and continued there as teacher till he was sent for to organize this school for Lord Kenyon at Penley. Here he was lodged at the master's house, and was fully occupied for between four and five months, his lordship visiting the school several times each week during this period, and regularly examining the classes. After Clark had completed the organization of this school,* through his lordship he assisted in introducing the system into several other schools in the neighbourhood, at Whitchurch, Overton, Shrewsbury, &c., remaining altogether upwards of six months in that part of the country.

* Lord Kenyon was so well pleased with Clark's services, that, on his departure, he presented him with a silver watch, having a hive surrounded with flying bees engraved on it, and inscribed with "The reward of Merit," and "Learn to live." He also gave him a silver medal.

The system was also introduced into Chester about this time through Lord Kenyon's influence, which Mr Davis thus alludes to in writing to Dr Bell—

"October 30, 1811.

"As I have room, I can now give you more gratifying information than the above. Lord Kenyon has had a boy from Gower's Walk, who has succeeded so well, and has so delighted his lordship, that he has been labouring to interest the Bishop of Chester, and with no small success. The dean (Cholmondeley) has requested a boy to assist in Madrassing a school at Chester of 100 boys, and afterwards to attend five other schools where he has influence; and the dean had previously been joined to the new society by Mr Mathias, and he is now corresponding with him, and is sending the head boy of Whitechapel, a very smart and intelligent lad."

After Clark returned from Flintshire, he was employed in organizing a school at Blyth, in Nottinghamshire, under the auspices of the Dowager-Duchess of Newcastle and General Craufurd; one under the Duke of Newcastle in the same county, and another at Tickel; and having thus spent about a year, he returned to Gower's Walk, and was apprenticed to the printing business there.

We must now return to Durham, where, as has been related, the Madras system had already taken deep root. The bishop of that diocess, in establishing the Barrington school, had conferred a most important benefit on the county; and the operations thus auspi-

ciously commenced, were now about to be followed up on a more extended scale.

At a meeting of the clergy of the diocess of Durham, held at Newcastle on the 5th of September 1811, the Archdeacon being in the chair, a series of resolutions were entered into, of which the following, being the most important, are extracted here :—

"That the facility of giving instruction to youth has been much advanced by the discovery of a mode of tuition, conducted through the agency of the scholars themselves.

"That the greatest benefit which mankind can derive from this interesting discovery, consists in its application to the purpose of moral and religious instruction.

"That the direction and superintendence of religious instruction, and a diligent application of the means offered for its improvement, constitute a very essential part of the pastoral office.

"That, animated by a strong sense of this important duty, we have for some years contemplated with thankfulness the zealous exertions and liberal contributions of the Lord Bishop of this diocess for the introduction, support, and extension of the new system of education at Auckland, Durham, and many other places.

"That, amongst other acts of munificence, we distinguish with a lively interest that ample and permanent provision which his lordship has made, in the Barrington school at Auckland, for training masters, who are enabling themselves to employ their talents in spreading, throughout the diocess, the application of

this powerful method, under the direction and care of the parochial clergy.

"That it is highly proper that we should express to his lordship our sincere gratitude for these efforts of his paternal care, and our utmost readiness to contribute, as far as shall be in our power, to the still further extension of the benefits which the rising generation may derive from the due execution of this salutary system.

"That, in order to give effect to these our sentiments and intentions, it is expedient that a society be formed for the purpose of obtaining mutual advice and assistance, and so producing uniformity in our endeavours to execute these charitable purposes; of opening and maintaining a constant correspondence with each other, and with any provincial or general society that may hereafter be instituted with the same views and designs; and of giving, in the execution of this system, all such information and other assistance as shall be in our power.

"That such of the laity as concur in the above sentiments, be earnestly requested to unite with the clergy in the formation and support of such a society.

"That this meeting do, and it does hereby, form itself into a society for the purposes above mentioned; and that this Society be denominated, 'A Society for the Education of the Children of the Poor, according to the System invented by Dr Bell, and under the superintendence of the Parochial Clergy.'

"That these our resolutions be laid before the Honourable and Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of this diocess, and that his lordship be requested to accept the office of patron of the society."

To these resolutions a list of the clergy and others, who had become members of the committee, was appended.

In addition to this, the bishop wrote a circular letter to all his clergy, in which, speaking of this society, he says—" This appears to me one of the most eligible and effectual means of providing for the poor in general, such a degree of education as will enable them to read the Holy Scriptures with benefit. I shall, therefore, be much gratified by your giving to this society all the encouragement and assistance in your power."

The society also circulated a " Sketch of their Regulations," which stated that the objects of the society were to collect and make known information of the wants of the poor inhabitants of the diocess of Durham in respect to education, and to contribute by pecuniary and other aid to the establishment of new schools according to the Madras system, and to the remodeling of others; and that their attention would be particularly drawn to the providing of well-qualified schoolmasters.

There also was to be both a central and a district committee, which were to hold sittings on the second Thursday in every month, and at any other times that might be desired.

The design of this society being, as has been seen, to promote the sound and religious instruction of the poorer classes, their first object was to procure a general list of those parishes which required assistance in providing for the education of their respective poor. This was now obtained through the bishop's exertions,

and assistance was promptly afforded wherever the population was most numerous, and the means of procuring it least effective.

Circular letters were likewise addressed to the ministers of towns and country parishes, apprising them that the co-operation of the society, in the way most acceptable to the parties concerned, might be depended on, wherever a liberal subscription should have been made by the proprietors of lands or mines, or other persons of opulence, in their respective districts —the plan of the society not being confined to the establishment of new schools, but comprehending the encouragement and conditional support of parochial schools already instituted.

At the time that this society was being instituted at Durham, another was rising up in Devonshire, chiefly through the exertions of Sir Thomas Acland, who, having several times visited the schools at Whitechapel, sent for a boy from thence to organize a new school, which had been built near his residence. Upon this Mr Marriot thus observes, on enclosing to Dr Bell a letter he had received from Sir Thomas—" I cannot help adding a letter from Sir Thomas Acland, whose admiration is not, like that of too many others, found in his *professions*, but who built and established a school on the jubilee day, for all the poor near his country residence, and set the good work on foot with a Madras adept."

This, however, was only a preliminary step; and in August Dr Bell received a letter from Sir James Riddell, who was then staying at Killerton, (Sir Thomas's seat.)

"My dear Sir, "Killerton, August 9, 1811.

"It is with very sincere pleasure that I have to acquaint you, that my friend Sir Thomas Acland, with that zeal with which he ever pursues whatever may tend to the good of his fellow-creatures, is at present employed in endeavouring to form a society for establishing schools on the Madras system of education, throughout the county of Devon.

"He has already influenced the Bishop of Exeter, (who, by the way, in his primary charge, very earnestly recommended to his clergy to adopt your system in their respective parishes,) Lord Rolle, and several of the principal gentlemen of the county, now assembled at Exeter on account of the assizes, in his favour; and yesterday a partial meeting took place, to consider of the best mode of putting it into execution. On account of the shortness of the notice, the meeting was not so well attended, and little business was done; but to-day there will be a second, where I most earnestly hope, and have every reason to believe, that all that Sir Thomas wishes may be realized.

"I now write to you, knowing with what pleasure you will receive the above information, and to acquaint you that you will, in a day or two, receive from the secretary a formal communication of their plans, accompanied by an earnest request for your personal assistance if you have at present sufficient leisure; if not, for your advice, as to the best mode of carrying their plans into effect, by letter.

"Sir Thomas wishes a school to be established, in the first instance, at Exeter, as well for the education of the inhabitants of that town, (the schools there at present not containing more than 300 or 400 children,)

as for a nursery for schoolmasters and mistresses, the same as at Bishop-Auckland.

"The knowledge of the Bishop of Durham's plans, for sending out the children when qualified, and of the kind of assistance which he renders to parish schools in his diocess, would, I should imagine, be of the greatest use to them. I shall write to Mr Birkett for what information he can give me on the subject, either requesting him to send it directly to Sir Thomas Acland, or through me.

"I believe that you are already acquainted with my friend, if not, I must now introduce you to each other; perhaps you may, if you have time, write to him: his address is Killerton, near Exeter, Devon. I must just add, as a further reason for activity on the part of the well-wishers of the establishment of Church and State, that Mr Lancaster has said that he intends to visit this county in October, and has made use of some very extraordinary expressions; as, for instance, that 'he comes with royal authority,' and 'that he will teach the people of Devonshire a lesson that will surprise them, and such as they have not been used to.'

"It appears a strange infatuation that persons attached to our Establishment should ever give any encouragement, directly or indirectly, to such a man.

"The person whom I had sent to Bishop-Auckland has returned instructed to my heart's desire, and experienced such attention from Mr Birkett and the schoolmaster, as I shall ever feel grateful for.

"I consider myself infinitely indebted to you for having paved the way for his reception, and request that you will receive my best thanks. I am ever, my dear Sir, your obliged friend and servant,

"JAMES RIDDELL."

The society was accordingly at once formed on principles nearly similar to those on which the national society was subsequently founded. It was to be called "The Society for promoting the Education of the Poor in the County of Devon and City of Exeter, in the Principles of the Established Church, and on Dr Bell's plan."

The business of the society was to be conducted by a committee, to consist of a president, six vice-presidents, thirty directors, a treasurer, and two secretaries, and five of them to be a quorum. A quarterly meeting was to be held at the castle of Exeter, and an annual one in Exeter, "for the purpose of auditing the accounts, electing directors and officers for the ensuing year, and transacting the other general business of the society." In Exeter a central school was to be established, "for the united purposes of educating the children of parents of all denominations, and instructing masters and teachers for other parts of the country." The Bishop of Exeter was to be president of the society, and the dean and dignitaries of the cathedral members of the general committee, *ex officio*.

At the time that this society was instituted, Sir T. Acland wrote to Mr Davis, saying—"That the commission with which he was about to trouble him would give him so much pleasure, that he should make no apology for the liberty. It is," he continued, "no less than to request you to order of Mr Lovell five hundred copies of Dr Bell's instructions for conducting schools on the Madras system, and also the same number of copies of the 'New School' by Thomas Bernard, Esq. With a recommendatory letter from our bishop (and president,) these are to be sent to every clergy-

man in the county by a society this day established for the purpose of diffusing the knowledge of Dr Bell's plan in the county, for encouraging, assisting, and establishing his schools to the utmost extent of their funds, and more immediately for establishing a large school in Exeter, as well for the inhabitants as for the education of schoolmasters, and as a model for others to follow. I trust you will think this an object worthy of Dr Bell's presence, and perhaps you will have the goodness to forward a letter to him for me by the shortest and most certain conveyance."

In sending this letter to Dr Bell, Mr Davis informed him that 500 "Instructions" were sent off the day before by coach, and that he had written to Hatchard to send twenty copies of the "New School;" and added—"I say to you in confidence, that I did not feel zealous enough to recommend the extensive circulation of a book which says so much of L. I wrote to Sir Thomas, and told him what I had done, and merely said, that, not being quite clear who was the publisher, I had ordered twenty from Hatchard's; that I believed there was a good deal in the book about Lancaster; but if he received and approved of those, he could order the next himself direct."

Sir Thomas Acland's letter to Dr Bell contained an earnest invitation to visit him at Killerton, for the purpose of assisting them in their undertakings, and at the same time informed him of what their plans were.

To this the Doctor replied as follows—

"Sherburn House, Durham, 17th August 1811.

"Dear Sir Thomas,

"I was going to acknowledge the notice which

our friend Sir James Riddell had given me of your proceedings, when I am honoured with your further communications and resolutions. I need scarcely say how much I feel gratified by the prospectus of all you are doing, and how totally unnecessary any apology must be for conferring on me so great an obligation, as to enable me to be of any use, if any use I can be of, to your noble and grand designs.

"Nothing can be more auspicious than your commencement with my late honourable prelate in the chair, who has uniformly distinguished the cause of religious education with his marked attention and favour. My present honourable patron and diocesan was here shortly after I had received your packet, and was greatly pleased with seeing that his views were so happily embodied in your resolutions and proceedings. The resolutions, which I had just had time to run over, his lordship's chaplain carried with him to Durham, to impart to Mr Bouyer, prebendary, who is most zealously and actively employed in this good work, and who is himself the father of schools of industry in Lincolnshire. Of the resolutions, I can at present only say that they appeared to us—to them and to me—most proper. I observed only a restriction as to books, which, as it is worded and put so exclusively, might give rise to objections, and would deprive your schools of the most valuable and useful books published by the Society for bettering the condition of the poor: Such are, 1. The Life; 2. The Parables; 3. The Miracles; 4. The Discourses of our blessed Saviour. Packets of such books are made up at Hatchard's, and sold for 5s., one guinea, and three guineas.

"In carrying your scheme into effect, it seems to

me only requisite that you go on as you have begun. Your great difficulty, your sole difficulty, need be in regard to a master. This single obstacle has done more mischief than can be imagined, by those who have not, like me, experienced its unhappy consequences. The want of a schoolmaster has defeated several projects of schools, and unfit or improper ones have produced a great failure in the attempts of the best disposed managers of schools. While I was at Swanage, I was often able to dig youths out of the stone-quarries there; but since I resigned that living, I have often been most grievously disappointed in my attempts to obtain fitting and qualified men. It was the first difficulty I foresaw, and sought to provide against, in the scheme of spreading education among the poor, and it is the last I expect to remedy. In reply to the primary address I received from the rector and trustees of the Whitechapel schools, I urged the necessity of making provision for future masters, if they sought to extend to others the blessings which themselves felt and acknowledged. At Lambeth, I dwelt long and much on the facility of an establishment for training masters, which peculiarities in the endowment of the parochial school, on which was engrafted the new school, afforded. I also pressed the consideration of this point on the men highest in station and dignity, and was flattered with the hope of a legislative measure to this effect. In the prospectus of the Marylebone School on a large scale, the training of masters constituted an original branch. Still, however, the good Bishop of Durham has alone acted on this principle, and is actually training boys for this purpose, several of whom have already been very useful in modeling schools, and several have taken

charge of schools. It requires a length of time to grow the boys, now on his foundation, into men; and there is wanting in the metropolis an institution—a central and model school, (such as my friend Davis's school at Gower's Walk,) with an establishment for training, in constant succession, two men, one of whom may be ready to take charge of such schools as offered.

"In this state of things it will be requisite that some of the committee look out for a man of capacity, who, above all things, should be docile, and he should go where he can receive practical instruction. When he has opened his school, and has made such progress as he can, then it would be that I could probably be of most use to your designs. It is much my wish to give you my attendance when it can be of real benefit; and I would fain hope that I may be able to be with you when you are once fairly begun.

"It were only to add unnecessarily to the trouble of deciphering my hand, to give any other instructions for the economy of the school than those which are published. When I have again the pleasure of hearing from you, I shall be able to say more definitely what I may be able to do. In every event, the master, his character, and capacity, and docility in learning, are of the utmost moment. All else will be of no avail when this is wanting.

"I have the honour to be, dear Sir, with high esteem, your most faithful and obedient servant,

"A. Bell."

Another diocesan society was constituted before the close of the same year in the county of Hampshire, when the bishop of that diocess convened a meeting at St

John's House, Winchester, at which he presided. "The full and respectable attendance of the clergy," says Mr Iremonger, in his suggestions, "on this occasion, was the surest earnest of the future welfare of the society then forming for instructing the infant poor within the county, on the plan of Dr Bell, in the principles and doctrines of the Church of England, and in such other learning as would be profitable for them in their condition of life. The lord bishop was elected president, and the nobility, gentry, and laity were earnestly invited to co-operate with the clergy in this charitable and excellent undertaking."

In the middle of September, Mr Davis wrote from Gloucestershire to Dr Bell, saying, that since he had been there, he had received a long letter from Sir Thomas Acland, requesting from him all sorts of information respecting the proceedings of their society, and the management and arrangement of the school, to which he said he had "given a long reply, which he hoped would prove useful."

Mr Marriot also, in a letter to Dr Bell, says—

"September 18, 1811.

"I am told that the Exeter society have sent a copy of your volume to every clergyman in the diocess. Their fund is already from £500 to £1000; and the annual subscription nearly £250."

CHAPTER XXIX.

The System introduced into Christ's Hospital and the Clergy Orphan School —Plan proposed for a Classical School on the System—Dr Marsh's Sermon at St Paul's.

Such were the advances which the Madras system had made, and was still making. Its general adoption, which Dr Bell at one time thought would not occur till a future generation, had taken place in his own time, and under his own immediate superintendence. Meanwhile the advocates of the cause in the metropolis were not idle; but before we proceed to follow out their operations, it will be necessary, in consequence of the first proposals that were made, to see what Dr Bell's opinions and intentions were with regard to the applicability of the system to the education of the higher orders of society, as well as to notice some of the steps which had hitherto been taken to promote that object.

The first classical institution that had adopted it, was the preparatory school of Christ's Hospital; the treasurer of which, it appears from a letter from Mr D. P. Watts to Dr Bell, had visited Whitechapel school early in 1807, and was "convinced of the utility and excellence of the plan," which he had said "he would endeavour to adopt, if difficulties peculiar to the ancient régime did not prevent it." In March following,

several of the governors visited the school, having heard of it from the treasurer; and the system was some time afterward introduced. Of its results there, Mr Davis thus writes to Dr Bell—

"Leytonstone, October 14, 1810.

"My dear Friend,

"I longed to say something to you about Christ's Hospital school at Hertford; but it was not till Friday that I was able to go there. I took a passport from the treasurer, which was lucky, as the grammar master, being a man of some consequence, would probably have referred me back to some authority for admittance. As it was, I suspect he did not approve of my presumption in examining his classes—these not being, as I suppose, his first object, he hurried my wife and me to look at the buildings and the children at dinner. You may be sure I could not find much of Dr Bell's system with him, or his poor, dear, neglected boys; but he said for my consolation, (when I told him plainly what was the purport of my visit,) that the system was practised in the *lower* school. There, in the afternoon, we went, and there I and my wife were delighted almost to tears. An intelligent, well-disposed, unobtrusive master, able, active, diligent, correct, cheerful teachers, happy boys, all employed—the hum of industry, marked books, registers, &c., beautifully kept; reading and ciphering after your own heart—all bespoke the carefulness and attention which had been paid to the directions given. The few remarks which I took the liberty of making were gratefully received; and the master, Mr Whitter, is soon to come to Whitechapel, to see if he can take or give any useful hint. I must shortly make this report

to our friend Mr Watts, who, as a governor, will have authority to move for some notice to be taken of such a man, and that proper rewards be also bestowed upon his admirable teachers. What a blessing to see the plan thus taking root in the most important establishment in the kingdom! . . . .

"I am, my dear sir, your ever affectionate friend,

"W. M. Davis."

Previous to the date of this letter, Dr Bell had turned his attention more particularly to the subject of applying his system to classical education; and we find him thus writing on the subject to Mr D. P. Watts—

"September 14, 1809.

"By the by, I have taken a new work in hand. It is to publish hints in regard to the application of the Madras system to classical education—I should say, its A B C, or first rudiments. For this purpose, I want to collect, for the sake of selecting examples, and of reference, if need be, all the Latin *rudiments*, grammars, vocabularies, exercises, introductions to syntax, &c. It is merely simple, easy, initiatory books, and not beyond these, that I mean to go. It occurs to me, that, through your classical friends, you may perhaps be able to recommend some which may suit my purpose, and which might escape my notice, and even order them for me. Among these I would especially mention the Latin grammar used at Christ's Hospital, and any small vocabulary of radical words.

"To any other person, I should make an apology for troubling him with such matters; but though I affix a very inferior comparative importance to this task,

yet I conceive it will not be without its use, if it should lead to a new economy of discipline in our *inferior schools*."

Mr Watts accordingly procured him some of the class of books he wanted, and he proceeded with the preparation of his intended work as fast as his other manifold occupations would allow. He does not, however, appear to have succeeded according to his wishes; for although, in February 1811, he had written to Mr Murray concerning its publication, in August following we find him thus writing to Mr Davis—" As to the *Ludus Literarius*, at which I so often toiled, and toiled in vain, when the mind was engaged in other offices, and distracted with various perplexities, *invita Minerva*, nothing can be done to the purpose. In its present state, it is altogether unfit for any eye. I must wait the return, if ever it return, of a disembarrassed mind. Till then nothing that is worth doing can be done."

In November he again thus writes to Mr Davis—" I still stop here, (Keswick,) finding plenty of occupation, and being left quiet and undisturbed, which is not always my lot, and able to give my mind to what I am about. I have no doubt that I shall be able so far to please myself with the *Ludus Literarius*, by lopping off redundancies, being less minute and particular, as to go to press with it as soon as the new edition of the Instructions, and of the Madras School, are published. I have given a pledge, and, independently of that, it is not my custom to abandon what I have once taken in hand, when I know it to be true and devoutly to be wished."

About this time he appears to have written again to

up and put upon full stretch the desires and most ardent wishes of its mistress to see the above system carried into execution at Lisson Grove. For this purpose I have twice carried her and two of her pupils to Gower's Walk, by way of at once seizing the bull by the horns. This way of going to work will, I well know, meet the approbation of your manly and enterprising spirit. The girls were delighted, and the mistress, if possible, more so. In order to tighten the cord, I yesterday invited the Davises, Mrs Case, (schoolmistress of Lisson Grove,) Mr Embry, our worthy secretary, Mr White, Sir T. B., and Archdeacon Cambridge, to talk the matter over at my house. . . . . Mrs Case is gone this day to Gower's Walk with no less than five of her girls, as I wish all the teachers to *see*, that they may *believe*, for young persons are often as incredulous as credulous; therefore, when we are anxious to fix serious truths in their minds, 'tis ever best, when practicable, to bring the matter home to their senses. Tomorrow I shall go once more to Gower's Walk, as it will be the last opportunity I shall have of seeing that most indefatigable and most excellent of men. I mean to take Mrs C. and the girls again with me; for I am confident that the more these little creatures see of this system, the more they will be convinced of its pleasantness and utility. Mrs C. and the girls are just arrived, as I desired her to make my house a baiting-place for her on her return.

"I know not, my dear friend, when my heart has been more truly gratified than during the last half hour that I have been passing with our young pupils—the poor little souls appear so thankful and grateful, and so anxious to see the machine put in motion. In a word,

Providence seems to smile upon us, and promise that all will go right. With what heartfelt joy I contemplate this heavenly prospect, none can judge better than yourself. But, amidst all the joy and transport, I had nearly forgot one thing, and that certainly no trifle. It is, that I—I—I (ought I to blush at my pride in saying it?) may have the honour of adding the name of the never-to-be-forgotten Andrew Bell to the list of my subscribers. Sir T. B. will give you one of the society books, which will let you into all its mysteries. I fear that I shall have tired you to death with this endless scrawl; but I should find it no easy task to quit either you or the subject, even taken separate, but when united, it is a thing that nothing but necessity could render practicable."

A few days after the date of this letter from Lord Radstock, Mr Marriot writes to Dr Bell on the same subject—" You have, I believe, participated in the plan lately set on foot by the excellent Lord Radstock, for making all the clergy orphans Madrassians, at least in the joy which all their well-wishers must have felt, that such an improvement should be brought to bear in the discipline of that important seminary. You should have heard from me, whether I could have found time or not, had not his lordship's letter informed me that you were apprised of the design. I find it has ended in visitings between Lord and Lady R. and Mr and Mrs Davis, who are to dine in Portland Place on Tuesday next, and meet a party of governors of the charity. This character, by the by, Davis has just assumed, and I hope will *actively* engage in, at least till the Madras system, in masters and scholars, is thoroughly rooted and established. I think the great

boon never yet made so important a conquest in this country, as the citadel now proposed to be stormed. The school at Lisson Grove is the *only charity* school I know, of any extent, which would form a stepping-stone between ordinary schools for the lowest rank and the classical ones, to which I trust you yourself are still determined the infection shall be carried. If the plan is consummated, Lord R. will be the happiest of men."

"I cannot tell you," writes Dr Bell in a letter to Mr Davis, "how happy I was made by a report of our invaluable friend, Lord Radstock, of what he is doing in regard to the orphan clergy, and of your being employed for the purpose: every where we get forward, and shall get forward."

The system, from this time, succeeded well in this institution, and, in April 1811, we find the following account in a letter from Mr Watts to Dr Bell:—

"Our mutual friend, my noble neighbour (Lord Radstock,) has called just as I was preparing to seal my letter, and desires me to insert—'That her Majesty has consented to be the patroness of the school for the clergy orphan daughters, since it has been put under the Madras system; that the good effects of the new system are apparent; that thirty or forty ladies of quality, and of known attachment to the interests of the poor, especially to the education of their children, will become superintendents of this good institution; and that a printed report will soon be circulated on this auspicious event, in which the name and merits of the author of the Madras system will be mentioned with marked acknowledgment.'

"It is understood that the patronage of the Queen is the result of the representation from the committee, through the mediation of the Archbishop of Canterbury, and the concurrence of some prelates. I believe I may venture to say that our noble friend has been active in furthering this desirable event."

The Queen accordingly became patroness, and the Bishop of London president of the institution; and soon afterwards a report was published, stating—"That an important alteration had been made, since the last anniversary report, in the mode of instruction pursued in the school, by the adoption of the Madras system of education;" and, after giving a brief account of its origin and results, it continued—"No plan has yet been proposed, from the general application of which so much and such unmixed good can be expected, as that for which this country and many other parts of the habitable globe are indebted to the piety, philanthropy, and unexampled labours of Dr Bell."

Here, then, was a successful experiment of the working of the new system in a school for the higher classes. Something, however, was still wanting to fulfill the wishes of Dr Bell, and those persons whose views were gradually more and more enlarging on this subject, and it was not long before this object was accomplished. Mr Davis, who was then, next to the originator, the most indefatigable advocate of the system, had been anxiously revolving the matter in his mind; and, in February 1811, we find him thus describing his views to Dr Bell, having previously urged his coming to London—"I must reserve all I have to say," he writes, "till I see you, on the subject of training

young men and women. I want nothing to stimulate me in the cause but seeing my way clear, which I confess, at present, I do not. I have a strong suspicion that nothing will be sufficient for this purpose but a classical establishment, to which this might be an appendage. Such an establishment we must have. My idea is for ten or twenty gentlemen to subscribe from one hundred to two hundred pounds each, buy premises, &c., and obtain a proper classical master, (who should be under your superintendence;) that there should be a matron to attend to the domestic concerns, and that as many children should be received as possible. Subscribers of course to have a preference. I have no doubt but the moment such a plan was made public, applications for admission would be numerous. I have not yet named this idea to any one; but I am anxious to see your classical work and receive your advice."

In reply to this Dr Bell wrote—" It is not only by what you have done that I am so much delighted, but also by what you are going to do. My mind is full of classical schools, and in search of something practical. Your mind is turning on the same subject, and has produced what is so much wanted. It is through a classical school we are to come on, and, as I will show in my new book, fulfill our work, and reflect back in four ways on the charity schools for the poor. I am perfectly satisfied from the *imperfect* essay at perfect teaching of the classics, already made with the monitors of the Barrington school, though they are entirely without the helps which I propose, how much may be done. Such a contrast between these boys and those of a certain classical school I have visited, can scarcely be

ıgined; but my work in hand convinces me more
l more theoretically, as the Auckland school does
ıctically, what may be done. . . . . .
to your scheme of a classical school, I defy *you* to
wrong in any other way than by the delay of a
ıment. Begin. Go to work. Success will follow.
l you have to do is to get a Mr and Mrs Lovell—a
ırried man, if it can be done, for your master; if not,
e best you can get. Lose no time. If you could get
e master of a school somewhat established; if you
uld get into a school begun or beginning, and convert
e master to your use, it would save time, trouble, and
ficulty; if you cannot, do not think of buying and
ilding premises—this is too tedious—but rent. The
aster should be a respectable scholar. He must be
pable and willing to compose (compile) my A B C
oks for me. Recollect what I wrote to you from
wanage about your little devils, errand-boys, and type-
ys. Now I do aver you need digest nothing, as,
ter all your digesting and consulting, you will just end
f you end rightly) as you had begun, and chalked
ıt to me. Nothing more is to be done: it is well done
it be soon done. The only point that occurs to me
this moment is to consider whether your subscrip-
on should be a donation, as you only proposed, or
ınual, or both, because many might give you an
ınual subscription who would not, or could not advance
ou a hundred or two pounds. But of this you have
eans of information which I have not. With such a
heme training masters would admirably incorporate.
ll must depend upon the master. With a proper
aster you cannot go wrong, if you can get a sufficient
ımber to form classes. As to my being in town, I

can say nothing positively yet, but that it cannot be long delayed. It must not be that you are absent when I am present in London. I can now do nothing without you: know only that the moment I know, you shall know the time.

A few days after the date of this letter from Dr Bell, Mr Davis wrote again thus to him—

"Leytonstone, March 10, 1811.

"My dear Friend,

"Since receiving your letter, I believe I have thought and talked of nothing but a classical school, and you are not to be surprised if you hear of your friend being placed under the care of Dr Willis: truly, however, your kind expressions of approbation of what has been done, and your encouragement to go on in what ought to be done, are most powerful stimulants to me and my wife—for without her I can do nothing.

"In this business we have taken up our ground, and I trust have proceeded with all possible despatch; but I feel a grievous loss in Marriot being out on the circuit, where he will be for four weeks longer. Hodgson, Coope, Turner, Rowcroft, and W. Cotton, are ours for any subscription that may be required; but, what is better, in the latter name I have a zealous co-operator. *We* are going to lay the plan before the Bishop of Durham and Lord Kenyon, and perhaps one or two more friendly and *tried* characters, thinking it important to have, if possible, some high sanction. We expect to have one or two Powells, and we hope for your name as well as superintendence. I have cast about for a proper master—a member of the Church of England, who has taken a degree at one of the universities—of unaffected piety, sound learning, and engaging

manners. We are conscious that every thing depends on this point. We hope to have three or four applications by the time you come; and, with your judgment and advice, we shall conclude upon this, as well as upon many matters which I perceive will thicken upon us as we advance. We will not throw down the gauntlet till we are sure of victory. We consider that from £2000 to £3000 will be wanting to furnish the house, and pay contingencies, before any thing of consequence can be received. We think it should be subscribed in shares of £100. Those gentlemen (with myself) would readily take two each; interest to be paid upon the sum advanced, and the principal to be liquidated out of the profits. I shall be very shy of an extended subscription, or of even admitting any person among us who would be likely to interfere with your superintendence, or the control of those who know the system, and have it at heart. It will be a grand thing indeed, if, when your *Ludus Literarius* should go forth into the world, it can nearly, at the same moment, be practically exhibited."

In the course of this month a prospectus was issued for a classical school upon the Madras system, in which it was proposed that a house should be hired near London, capable of accommodating from 50 to 100 gentlemen's sons; that the master should be a graduate of Oxford or Cambridge, and that he should be under Dr Bell's especial superintendence; that the first expenses should be met by the sum of £3000, being raised by thirty shares of £100; and that the interest on this money should, together with the expenses of the establishment, be paid from the sums received with the

scholars; from which also a fund was to be formed for paying off the shares.

This scheme, however, was not carried into execution; and the next step we find taken to call public attention to the subject of national education, was at the "yearly meeting of the children educated in the charity schools in and about the cities of London and Westminster," when it was arranged that Dr Marsh should preach the annual sermon at St Paul's. In this discourse, he commenced by dwelling on the importance attached by the Reformers to this subject, "who had themselves laid the foundation of a system of religious education, to be conducted under the superintendence of the parochial clergy. . . . . The plan, therefore, of conducting a *Church of England* education," he continued, "is very clearly prescribed, and prescribed also by authority. Now the Liturgy, the chief of this authority, is confirmed by the law of the land; it is the repository of the religion 'by law established;' and the religion *by law established,* must always be considered as the *national* religion. But in every country the national *education* must be conducted on the principles of the national *religion;* for a violation of this rule would involve, not only an absurdity but a principle of self-destruction—it would *counteract* by authority what it *enjoins* by authority. No education in this country can be entitled to the appellation of *national* where the Liturgy is discarded, or where the children attend not the services of the Established Church. Indeed, the parochial and charity schools, which were either founded or new-modeled after the Reformation, were invariably conducted in such a manner as to educate the children for the

national religion. They were trained in habits of affection for the Church of which they were members; they were taught to reverence its rites and ordinances; and regular attendance at the parish *church* on the Sabbath, was no less required than attendance at the parish *school* on other days. Had this system of *parochial education* been carried to a greater extent, or had it been more generally retained, the defection from the Established Church would never have been raised to its present height."

The author then, after saying that the arguments he was about to use apply only to the members of the Established Church, and that those who dissent from it "not only have full liberty of applying their *own principles* to their *own education,* but act *wisely* in so doing," proceeds thus—"But do the members of the Establishment show the same wisdom with the dissenters in promoting plans of education, where no provision is made for the national religion, where the Liturgy is disregarded, or where it is a matter of indifference whether the children on a Sunday frequent the conventicle or the church? Is such conduct consistent with the 'solemn vow, promise, and profession, which we *make* at our baptism, and *renew* at our confirmation?' Do we act consistently, if, while we *profess* to 'believe all the articles of the Christian faith,' we encourage a system of education from which those articles of faith are *excluded?* Can the clergy especially, who not only *subscribe* to the Liturgy and Articles, but even hold their preferments by this very tenure, conscientiously support any other than a *Church of England* education? Can they do it without *betraying* the cause which they are pledged to *defend?* It may, in-

deed, be asked, whether *every* man, from the lowest to the highest, who holds an office of trust or power, whether religious or civil, which he could not have obtained but by *professing himself a member of the national Church*, is not bound by such profession, if not openly to discountenance, at least not openly to promote, a system of education from which the national religion is discarded?"

Mr Lancaster's claim to the system is then discussed; and the writer proceeds to argue that the effect of education cannot be neutral—that it is "*hostility* to the Church to deprive our children of that *early* attachment to it which an education in the Church cannot fail to inspire;" and that, if educated in no fixed principles of religion, they will probably not choose *any*, or, if they do, "it will be by *accident* they choose the right one." He then speaks of the different institutions into which the system had been introduced by Dr Bell, and asks why the Church should adopt this mode of education in a *dissenting form*, when it is offered to them in an orthodox one—"both are alike accessible, both alike practicable." . . . "The Church and the State," he continues, "are inseparable in their interests; since their alliance at the Reformation, they have neither fallen alone nor risen alone. . . . . Unless men reject the opinion that religion advances the good of civil society, they will pause at least before they contribute to the dissolution of an alliance which has so long and so usefully subsisted. They will be cautious how they treat the institutions of the Church as unnecessary ingredients in the plan of national education. They will be cautious how they patronise seminaries, from which the doctrines and

discipline of the Church of England are openly and avowedly discarded. But if such patronage is bestowed where we have most reason to expect support to the Establishment, we may then despair of being able to fulfil the *conditions* of our alliance. Our *utility* will cease. We shall lose the power of doing good. No residence, no preaching, no catechising will further avail. Our flocks will have deserted us; they will have grown wiser than their guides; and the national creed will have become too narrow for minds accustomed to the liberal basis. . . . . But whatever be the circumstances," continues Dr Marsh, "in which we may hereafter be placed, let us endeavour to fulfill the duties of our station while we have duties to perform. If we cannot recall the thousands who have *deserted* the Church, let us double our efforts to retain the faithful band which rally round her standard. Let the union of the latter increase with the defection of the former. Let both the clergy and the laity who are still attached to the Church, combine for mutual defence. It is a union of churchmen with churchmen, which must promote the welfare of the Establishment. We cannot, indeed, expect that dissenters should be *willing* to co-operate with churchmen, when the object in contemplation was the interest of the Church. For this purpose we must associate among *ourselves*. We must retain the strength of the Establishment in its own channel, for its own preservation. We must not divert it into *other* channels, where the current may be turned against us."

This admirable discourse, which was printed with an appendix containing an account of the Society for

promoting Christian Knowledge, together with a list of the subscribers to that society, was the means of drawing the attention of many persons to the subject of national education; but still no definite plan was fixed on. Many of the persons who might have been expected, from their station, to have stood foremost in promoting this object, still hung back. Admitting the evil of Lancaster's principles, they shrunk from opposing him because he had been favoured with royal countenance. All that had been hitherto done was the work of a few individuals; and, successful as their exertions had been, it required a more general and powerful co-operation to place education on a national basis.

"August 10, 1811.

"I was very much delighted," writes a friend of Dr Bell to him at this time, "a few days since, with a conversation with Lord Radstock at Mr Davis's; a few such lords would save the nation, and yet he acts without hope of *preferment*, except in a better world. Would that the bishops were actuated by similar motives! We should not then hear of so much adoration of the rising sun; nor would it have been replied to a noble lord, who observed to one of the bishops their inactivity in the sacred cause of educating the poor, when the best interests of the country were so much endangered—'My good lord, what can we do, when the princes all support Mr Lancaster?' . . . On a more alarming occasion they may possibly exert their principles and independence: on one that more nearly affects the stability of our Church than the present occasion, I think they never can."

CHAPTER XXX.

Lord Radstock's "Vision"—Lancaster's Letters, and Dr Marsh's Replies—Mr Marriot's Letter—Dr Bell's Explanation.

THE controversy was now brought before the public more prominently than it had hitherto been; for, in the end of August, the following extraordinary rhapsody, from the pen of Lord Radstock, appeared in the *Morning Post.*

"August 27, 1811.

"THE SLEEPERS AWAKENED.—A VISION.

"*A Fragment.*

"I had no sooner passed this last porch, than I found myself in a vast Gothic hall, on the one side of which I immediately espied, as I then conceived, the whole bench of bishops in a reclined posture. They were dressed in their robes, had their mitres on their heads, and were all of them seemingly in a most profound sleep. Whilst I was contemplating the singularity of this scene, a chubby-faced little man, in an entire drab-coloured suit and a broad-brimmed hat, came and placed himself directly opposite the venerable group,

when, after eyeing them for a while with a sort of supercilious and insulting air, he suddenly exclaimed, in a slow and sonorous tone of voice—'Ye slothful and mouldering puny dignitaries, have ye not slumbered your fill? But be that as it may, ye have slumbered long enough for my purposes; so now I command you to awake, and to take up this gauntlet if ye dare, for I here bid ye all defiance.' On saying this, he dashed a scroll he had in his hand to the floor with violence, and then vanished. A terrible flash of lightning instantly followed, accompanied with such a tremendous peal of thunder as shook the whole of the massy fabric to its very foundations. The reverend fathers, roused by the dreadful re-echoing sounds, started up all at once, looked aghast at each other, then turned their eyes to the scroll that lay at their feet, in part unfolded. This sight seemed to increase their consternation: they again looked at each other with augmented signs of dismay, then clasping their hands as if by one accord they lifted up their eyes to heaven, and the whole of them rushed out of the hall together, in no less apparent agony than with precipitation.

It may readily be conceived that my own mind was not at this moment in the most tranquil state: to say the truth, I was scarcely less terrified with this scene of wonder than the good bishops had been. I now, in my turn, cast my eyes upon the scroll, when I instantly read the following words—'*Joseph Lancaster, the inventor of the Lancasterian system.*' That which followed being written in a much smaller hand, I could not make out; but in the next two lines the character was of such uncommon magnitude, that the following words might have distinctly been read at double the distance—'To

be dedicated, by permission, to the Prince Regent.' Fain would I have taken up the scroll to examine the whole of its contents, but a sudden fear came upon me each time that I attempted to move forward for the purpose. However, a few moments' reflection led me into a general tendency of the matter, and after fetching a deep sigh, I uttered these words—' Well-a-day, then perhaps I may yet live to see that fatal hour, so forcibly and prophetically described by Joseph Lancaster in his own book, p. 185, that if any particular sect obtained the *principal care of the national system of education*, that part would be likely to gain the greatest power and influence in the state.' At this moment a gentle tap on the shoulder made me suddenly turn to see from whence it came, when I perceived a lovely youth standing by my side clad in white, and of heavenly mien. He spoke as follows:—' Be of good cheer, thou friend to the Established Church, and fear not. Thou thinkest that thou beheldest all the reverend fathers of the bench as if entranced, but in that thou wert mistaken, for many were absent who never sleep when danger to the Church is at hand. Look to that pattern of virtue and goodness, that in every shape benevolent and truly pious, and no less zealous prelate, *Barrington:* Behold the indefatigable, ever working for godly ends, *Burgess;* the laborious and acute *Tomline;* that stanch pillar of the Church, *Randolph; Dampier*, the mainspring of the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge; and last, though not least, the second *David*, who, though he slew not a giant in stature with a sling and stone, yet did he grind to powder one of gigantic form in mischief and wickedness. I speak of that arch-fiend, *Tom Paine*, of impious me-

mory; also the puffed-up-with-conceit, no less notorious Gibbon, whose learning and talents served but to render him a traitor to his God, and a hideous beacon to the vainglorious and mock modern philosophers. These and a train of servile and despicable imitators did this all-vigorous and most-powerful prelate, with his mighty arm, level with the dust. And shall this great defender of the Holy Scriptures for ever lie dormant? Shall he not once again, think ye, dash forth his double-edged sword as the champion of the Established Church? Shall the ingenious and *original inventor* of the Madras system cease his hitherto unremitting and matchless labours? Shall the eloquent and argumentative pen of a Marsh sleep for ever in its new and justly acquired laurels? Shall the sturdy and active Bouyer, after having been roused to the field of action, fly from his post? Shall our truly apostolic *Andrews*, our *Hodgsons*, our Gardners, our *Matthews*, our *Van Milderts*, our Stephens, our T. G. Taylors, our Daubenys, our Norrises, our Gaskins, our Hollingsworths, our Bartons, and the numerous band that compose this formidable and stanch phalanx? I could here add to the list of worthies the name of one of modest worth—a layman, indefatigable in his exertions to mould the tender mind to that which is good in every sense; but he is as anxious to keep from the eye of the world his good actions, as others are to conceal their vices—who that knows him can doubt of his reward hereafter! In the meanwhile let the goodly work of Gower's Walk speak his merits. I say, shall these, and the numerous band that compose this formidable phalanx, turn their backs on the enemy in the hour of danger? Perish the thought! Be calm and temperate,

united, steady, true to each other and yourselves, and, above all, true to the church. Do but this, and this vain-boasting, presumptuous, *swerving-from-truth*, motley harlequin, and every thing but true churchman—all his misguided and misled adherents, and simple followers—shall be dispersed, 'like the chaff which the wind scattereth away from the face of the earth;' and the talisman being once broken, the scales shall fall from the eyes of a most cruelly deceived prince, and then that church, the main pillar of his future greatness, and the no less firm and surest support of our blessed constitution, shall rise to sink no more.' These angelic words had no sooner reached my enraptured ears than the heavenly messenger spread his swift wings, and with a look of sweet benignity, at the same time waving his hand as if to bid me a kindly adieu, he took his airy flight for the celestial regions. Here, alas! I awoke, and found myself safe in my arm-chair—*A true Friend to Church and King.*"

At the conclusion of this "vision" is the following remark by the editor of the *Morning Post*:—"The above subject being of considerable importance to the public, it is scarcely necessary for us to state that we shall leave our columns open to the fair and liberal discussion of it."

This permission was no sooner given than Mr Lancaster availed himself of it, by addressing a series of letters to "The British Public," in which he arrogates to himself the sole merit of discovering the new system. "It was not," he writes in the first of these, "till the moment my venerable sovereign, his consort and family, sent for me, unsolicited and unexpectedly, to hear the

details of the system from my own mouth—it was not till they honoured me with their names, and with their patronage—that Dr Bell was *dragged* out of his retirement to claim a plan, the merit of which *I assert is not his;* and, but for the glitter and sound of that patronage, I believe he would have had no attraction to have left his solitude, and his occasional employ of planting cabbages, when, for several years, *no* one child *in the nation*, no not *one* in his own parish, had the benefit of his boasted system. This is a fact to which himself has given a date, having had no school prior to the one in 1804, in his own parish; *his* love for its poor, for education, for the children of the nation, may be fairly questioned from his own supineness, from which nothing but the pealing reports of the success of my plan roused him!"

He then proceeds to quote a passage from Dr Bell's third edition, in which he says—" It is not proposed that the children of the poor be educated in an expensive manner, or even taught to write and to cipher. . . . Parents will always be found to educate, at their own expense, children enow to fill the stations which require higher qualifications; and there is a risk of elevating, by an indiscriminate education, the minds of those doomed to the drudgery of daily labour above their condition, and thereby rendering them discontented and unhappy in their lot."

This passage, which was inadvertently inserted by Dr Bell, is certainly quite at variance with both his principles and practice, as well as liable to bear a construction which the writer never meant; and accordingly Mr Lancaster takes full advantage of it, as if it had been the basis and principle of Dr Bell's sys-

tem, instead of a casual remark. He accuses him of being the advocate for "the universal *limitation* of knowledge," and sets forth his own merits in glowing colours. The first notice we find taken of his attack, is in a letter to Dr Bell from Mr Watts, who says—

"September 5, 1811.

"Having read an extraordinary letter in the *Morning Post* of yesterday, which cannot but give you some uneasiness should you see it, and which, from some quarter or another, will find its way to you, I take the few minutes of this very busy day to offer this frank opinion to you—namely, that it may, in the *end*, be more for your mental peace and personal health, *not* to enter the lists of literary controversy.

"But this, as well as any opinion of mine, I only offer as tributary to your own final judgment, to which I submit it in the event.

"The style of the letter, so published and so strangely expressed, will perhaps, in the result, be its own refutation, in such respects as affect yourself. The principal edge of its severity is not against an individual, but against many individuals, against a great body, who are able to defend their order and the Establishment. . . . .

"If you read the letter which has given rise to mine, you will find a construction put upon a passage in your tract which it was not intended to bear, but which, in the *perversion* of an antagonist, *it will bear*, and it has caused the name of "Mandeville" and "Bell" to be paired together by an unjust sophistry. However, it is to be deplored that Dr Bell, the friend of the poor, the harbinger of the best benefits to them, by bringing

instruction within their reach, and who countenances writing and arithmetic, should inadvertently have *seemed* to discountenance both these acquirements, and to express it in words so liable to misapplication as 'doomed to drudgery,' &c.; this handle has been seized and insidiously distorted, and turned to the discredit of its author. . . . . I repeat my counsel, respectfully submitting it to your superior verdict; that it will be more conducive to your health and happiness to be passive in controversy, and active (as you ever will be) in the culture of the young minds, and to leave to your friends and advocates your pure cause. 'Magna est veritas et prævalebit.'"

"I cannot sufficiently thank you," says Dr Bell, in reply to this letter, "for the kind interest which you always take in whatever relates to the new system of education and its author, and especially for the very friendly counsel and salutary advice on the occasion of the paper in the *Morning Post*. It was sent to me, and read to me by our friend in Durham, with whom I happened to be at the time; and without looking at it further, I left it in the hands of another friend, to satisfy his curiosity, as mine fully was.

"If I had felt any disposition to swerve from my constant resolution of not engaging in polemical divinity or controversial writing, I should have been much wanting to your kind interposition, as well as what I consider due to the truth and to myself, if I had taken up the cudgels with such an adversary, so regardless, I must say, of veracity."

Meanwhile, Mr Watts had heard that Dr Marsh intended to undertake Dr Bell's vindication, and thinking

it desirable that he should fully understand what the Doctor's meaning was in the passage on which Mr Lancaster had so strongly animadverted, wrote to him on the subject; in answer to which Dr Marsh thus observed—" I return you many thanks for your kind letter and its inclosure. It is, indeed, lamentable that Dr Bell was ever induced to insert the paragraph which has done him so much harm—a paragraph wholly inconsistent with his principle of tuition. . . . .

" Something must be done to vindicate the system of Dr Bell in this respect, or all our efforts to promote it will be useless. I do not despair of success, notwithstanding the unfortunate paragraph. I have drawn up several letters on the subject, the first of which goes by this night's post for insertion in the same paper, with my own name, wherein Mr Lancaster's attack was made. I hope it will be inserted on Saturday, or, at the latest, on Monday."

In Mr Lancaster's second letter of September 9th, he had spoken as follows of Dr Marsh's sermon—" Much has been said about Professor Marsh. His reward awaits him; he will not be disappointed! Infatuated man, to stand up among seven thousand children and say not one word of love or religious instruction to them! What will the nation say to such a want of Christian charity in a man professing himself a Christian minister? 'If a man see his brother have need, and have no compassion on him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?' What a glorious sight! Seven thousand children hailing the morning of an annual solemnity, honourable to the Church of England, and to the munificence of the British nation; athirst for religious instruction, and, alas, not one word of religious instruction given to their

receptive minds! The pulpit, too, the vehicle of *slander!* The consecrated ground, and none other, thought worthy for the champion of defamation to launch forth his invective from! To attack a man by name who cannot reply in the *same way:* How handsome! how courageous! The professed messenger of the gospel of peace polluting a temple of worship, damping the arising of pealing anthems from hearts full of praise to God for so glorious a mercy, devoting his sermon to the exhibition of his spleen against an individual who does not even know him; an individual, too, whose work is considered by interesting alarmists as dangerous to their repose, solely because, as a friend of youth, he devotes his life to the education of poor children in the knowledge of all that Christ, with the patriarchs and apostles, lived and died to do, to say, and make known."

This attack Dr Marsh does not condescend to notice, further than by stating, that it is his intention to conduct the controversy in his own name, and that then Mr Lancaster will perceive that he is ready to combat him on *equal terms,* adding—" He will have less reason to complain of my sermon at St Paul's, in which he thinks it was ungenerous to notice him from the pulpit, as he could not reply to me in the *same way.* Mr Lancaster, however, knows that a church is not the only place where a lecture may be given on education, that when a sermon is *printed* its publicity is derived from the press, and that the press is as open to Mr Lancaster, as to me." He then, in a series of six letters, undertakes to vindicate Dr Bell's system from the aspersions cast upon it. Having overthrown in his sermon Mr Lancaster's arguments, that the *neutral*

character of his religious instruction, if not favourable, is not hostile to the Church Establishment, he now proceeds to show that Mr Lancaster's system has no advantage, either in its mechanism or construction; that Dr Bell's is, in principle and practice, equally extensive; and that, so far from really applying a proscriptive principle to writing and arithmetic, both the one and the other are taught in the schools where his system is adopted—that the boasted superiority in extensiveness of instruction is devoid of foundation; and that, therefore, the argument derived from religion must turn the scale in favour of Dr Bell, with all who are attached to the present Establishment.

Dr Marsh having concluded his vindication, Mr Marriot was desirous of appearing in the lists against Lancaster. "The newspapers," he writes to Dr Bell, "evidently court documents on this subject of universal curiosity; and, as the race has begun, they should be crammed with them from our side, as they certainly will be from the other. I only wait for information from you on that part of Lancaster's impudent attack upon yourself, which relates to the four salaried masters in the Madras school. I am sure you can answer it, and with your aid on this point I am not afraid to say that I can answer all the rest." In reply to this Dr Bell gave him the required information, together with many references to his publications, and he added—"As to any thing done in this country by A. B., it is not to be mentioned, because, independently of it, the system rests on a discovery which, once made, the author claims with all its fruits. A. B. sticks to the original discovery, and to the brief report which was written in India. In it every thing

will be found to the point, and nothing is wanted beyond it."

A long letter, from Mr Marriot's pen, was accordingly published in both the *Morning Post* and *Courier*, after which a great number of letters appeared in the papers on both sides. About this time we find the following explanation of the passage concerning the limitation of the education of the poor, in a letter from Dr Bell to Mr Watts:—

"The Madras system of education, and its capabilities, stand altogether independent of the author's sentiments or wishes in regard to the application of them; and, had his opinions been what they are represented to be by those who know better, the engine of his invention would not be one whit less useful or less powerful in teaching writing and arithmetic. If, indeed, he had ever refused instruction to the poor in writing and arithmetic in any school where the managers would admit it, it would be lamentable that the man, who had spent his life in devising a machine, should be so wanting to his own contrivance as to withdraw it from the very use for which it seems to have been contrived. This, however, would take nothing from its usefulness in the hands of others. The machine is given to the world. He has no patent for it, and they may use it as they please. How I have used it, and what my sentiments are in regard to the use of it, are well known; and to none better than to those who industriously misrepresent them. Every school in which I have entered will speak for me. So far, indeed, did I go, that my career was nearly checked by a clamour, that I was an enthusiastic speculator, seeking to instruct the poor of

this country in the sciences and higher branches of study, as I had done the pupils of the Madras Asylum. It was in answer to this accusation, or intended as an answer to this accusation, that, in pleading for schools of industry, I said, 'It was not proposed,' &c. But, in owning the effect of an indiscriminate education, I spoke, or meant to speak, of the higher branches of education, and not of writing and arithmetic, though I am sorry to see that the words admit of that construction. At that period I had the high promise of obtaining what I asked, if I did not ask too much; but it seems I did ask too much, and not too little, and was left *in the lurch.* But if, on the other hand, I had succeeded, what a progress would have been made before this time, towards writing and arithmetic among all the poor! But, after all, shall one insulated and detached sentence be so construed, as to give the lie to every word a man has uttered or written, to the whole tenor and practice of his life?—and all be blotted out, and one unhappy expression be interpreted, not by himself, but by the enemies of the Church for their own purposes?" . .

In Mr Watts' reply, after some remarks on the passage in question, and on Dr Marsh's defence, he thus proceeds to speak more generally:—

"33, Portland Place, September 26, 1811.

"It is much to be lamented that the government did not give more patronage to the education of the people. It was a national act in Scotland, the last act of the Scotch national legislature, and it has done credit to its authors, and might have suggested similar measures to the British senate. But, as the state did not attend to it, it

became so much the more obligatory on the hierarchy. And, in this view of the subject, we may perhaps be allowed to consider (under a certain construction) the good society in Bartlett's Buildings (the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge) as representative of both Church and State in this particular; because, by their own constitution, they had declared that their first and principal method was to procure and encourage the erecting of charity schools in all parts of the kingdom. . . . . That this venerable society has done many good works, is most true; but that it has done as much as was necessary or consistent with their declaration, is not equally so, and the consequence of their remissness is now apparent. The advantage has been taken by an active sectarist, who has sedulously procured and encouraged the erecting of charity schools in many parts of the kingdom, and has, in his acute discernment, perceived that schools could not be opened without masters or teachers; and he has provided a seminary to qualify them to go out and undertake the charge. It is understood, by his printed declarations, that he has thus instructed a considerable number; and it appears that persons in the country disposed to establish schools, send to his seminary, of course, for a supply of teachers.

"It is not necessary to use words to point out *who* should have taken precedence in this work—*who* should have prepared teachers of an approved description, not only qualified in reading, writing, and arithmetic, but in the knowledge of the Catechism, (proscribed at the other place,) and in the principles of the Church, (counteracted there.) . . . . . The intrepid herald (Dr Marsh) has sounded the trumpet and pro-

claimed the cause. The reflecting part of the community are apprised of the state of things; and now a well-ordered plan, emanating from a venerable society, whose very title or prerogative has been the guardianship of charity schools, and whose professed 'first and principal method has ever been avowed from their origin to procure and encourage the erection of charity schools in *all* parts of the kingdom, may, under the favour of Divine providence, produce a happy result to the general welfare."

Dr Bell, in a letter to Mr Marriot at this time, speaking of Dr Marsh, says—" By the by, I hope to surprise him whenever I have the honour of meeting with him, by an interpretation of the ill-fated and ill-worded passage, which, with all his ability and ingenuity, he could not hit on, and none else has hit on, because it depends on a knowledge of facts, and allegations, and accusations about my intentions at the time, which no one could now develope without being told, and going back to that time—an interpretation which will show it less inconsistent than it appears, and has been represented, even by those most desirous of construing it favourably. I much admire that any person should be so acute as to explore, and bring forward, the general defence in the very way I intended, of all my speculations, (suited to the then state of things, and of mens' minds,) which followed these words—'Here my experiment ends!' None but Dr Marsh could have made this *discovery*. For the rest I have no room. I only say, without adverting to the context, and the drift of my declamation, (for argument I cannot call it,) that I was generally accused, as you know, of enthusiasm, and the

most dangerous designs of educating all the poor at the public expense, in all the sciences said to be taught at the Asylum at Egmore—of entertaining my Utopian schemes for the universal diffusion of *general* knowledge, not meaning, whatever the unlucky construction may be, *reading* and *writing*, but what general knowledge actually does mean—literature and science. I was also alleged to wish for an '*indiscriminate education*' for the poor and for the rich, in *letters* and *science:* and it was of such purposes I spoke, or meant to speak. I had no apprehension (and, therefore, did not weigh my words on that side) of being accused of wishing for, and asking, too little, nor has any one ever brought that accusation against me, but for other purposes than setting forth the truth. I am not, however, ignorant, that there is more than enough in the whole paragraph (even after I shall have explained its context and drift) for my enemies to take hold of, and perhaps to puzzle my advocates to defend. It is only you, and those who know me as you do, that know how much I have sacrificed to truth and consistency, without which no man, in the long run, will ever accomplish any great object, or bring about any general reformation."

The subject was now, and had been previously, taken up by several Reviews. A most violent article against Dr Bell appeared in the *Edinburgh Review* for Nov. 1810, which was replied to in 1812 by the *British Review*. An article also appeared about this time by my father in the *Quarterly Review*, which, in 1812, he much enlarged, and published in a small octavo, under the title of "The Origin, Nature, and Object of the New System of Education."

CHAPTER XXXI.

Schoolmasters' Society—Meetings and Proposals for establishing a Metropolitan Society—Mr Bouyer's Plan—Final Constitution of the National Society.

WHILE this controversy was going on, the cause was gradually progressing in other ways. A "Schoolmasters' Society" was in progress of formation, which, though of little ultimate importance, was still a link in the chain. This club or society was to be composed of schoolmasters who taught on the Madras system—none others being eligible; and was chiefly intended as a sort of benefit club for the support of the members when sick or superannuated, and for the relief of their wives and children. Dr Bell, having been informed of its establishment, wrote the following letter to the members:—

"Hartlepool, October 4, 1811.

"My Friends,

"I feel a deep interest in your society, and I hear with great satisfaction the progress which you make; but, in regard to the measures most advisable for you to pursue to promote its growth and success, I do not presume to think that I can suggest any thing that will not be better done by the able and worthy

counsellors and associates who happily take a lead in your concerns. But I know you too well to entertain a doubt of your indulging me, if I avail myself of the privilege which you have often granted to my long experience, of repeating to you at this important crisis, an observation which I think it of the utmost importance to be deeply impressed on your minds and hearts, as you value the satisfaction and approbation of the directors and visitors of your schools, the profit and delight of your pupils, and your own ease and comfort. On you, my friends, much depends, not only as to the present race of poor children, but also to future generations, who will experience the benefit of what you are now doing."

He then, after laying down a number of rules for conducting and managing schools, &c., proceeds—

"I purpose being in town erelong, if it be only to visit you, my friends; and if the above rules be strictly and undeviatingly observed from the time of your receiving this letter, we shall have a pleasure in meeting, even more than heretofore. If any of you have not yet experienced the gratification which yourselves and your pupils might derive from the benefit of perfect instruction, I promise you that it will exceed what you can before have imagined.

"With every good wish for you and your pupils' welfare, I am, gentlemen, your sincere friend,

"A. Bell."

Dr Bell afterwards became an honorary member of this society, and an annual subscriber to it of four guineas. It is not, however, necessary to enter further into its history here.

Meantime those friends of the cause who were desirous of establishing a "National Institution," had not relaxed their efforts. A meeting had been held on the 16th of May, previous to which Mr Marriot had drawn up a paper, which had been submitted to the archbishop, whose chaplain, Dr Barton, thus wrote to him the day following the meeting—

"Lambeth Palace, May 17, 1811.

"Dear Sir,

"Your absence from the meeting yesterday was a disappointment to me, and I was truly sorry for the cause. I had previously submitted your paper to the consideration of his grace, who expressed his approbation of the plan generally, but seemed to doubt whether it called the attention of the public in a way sufficiently pointed. I observed to him that it was a simple statement of facts, making known the priority of Dr Bell's claim. It is also, I might have added, in perfect harmony with the publications of our friend, who studiously kept out of sight that there was a competitor. My opinion, however, is, that active exertion alone will meet the danger. These are the means by which the opposing party have attained their present alarming size. Equal activity must be employed on our side. But how? In the very way pointed out by our friend full four years ago—through the hierarchy itself. From Lambeth palace the stream might be conveyed in a regular, established, and acknowledged course, to the remotest and most obscure corners of the kingdom. In its immediate neighbourhood also might have been formed, according to the original plan of the same mind, a seminary for teachers qualified to carry

the system into effect, wherever their services might be required.

"Dr Bell is to have an audience of the archbishop on Sunday. Will it not be better to wait till you are acquainted with the result of the conference?"

What took place on this occasion does not appear. But, on the 4th of July, another meeting was held, of which Mr Marriot gives the following account in a letter to Dr Bell, who had returned to Durham:—

"London, July 5, 1811.

"My much-loved Friend,

"You will probably have a much better report of our proceedings yesterday from Davis or Mr Bouyer; but I must send you a hasty sketch. We had a very small meeting—only nine persons, but those certainly choice ones—and five of them (Messrs Bouyer, Matthias, Norris, Cumming, and Bowles,) are on Monday to prepare a circular for distribution, explaining the society's objects. I believe we shall not advertise till we have gained a considerable list of names. Norris is desired by the archbishop to report to him every thing, and received so much encouragement in an interview last Monday, that he intends requesting his grace to recommend all the bishops of his province to join the society. He assured Norris that he had lately expressed his sentiments, as fully and freely as he did at Bartlett's Buildings, to *every one of the royal family, who had patronised the system of L.* If this is any thing like truth, good must come of it. We had Dr Price, (your bishop's nephew,) Mr Powell, rector of Hornden in Essex, and Davis, at the dinner, besides

those I have mentioned above. Lord Kenyon and the Bishop of Durham deputed Bouyer and myself to subscribe what we pleased for them; and Lord Kenyon sent a long string of hints for resolutions, which we all liked. One of them obtained from Davis a very useful offer to the society, viz. that of his committee rooms for a day residence for our secretary, a person we must certainly obtain without delay. Till we have any other metropolitan exemplar of the system besides G. Walk, no residence can be more appropriate for the secretary. But I trust we soon shall have a central public seminary. Mr Bouyer persuaded us that the conversion of the present race of masters by fair lure was more likely to prove practicable, than the training up a set of young men to fill their places; but this was reported to be contrary to *your* opinion. In many instances, where the masters are very old, they must, it was allowed, be pensioned off. Bouyer's charge is in the press, and a proof of Marsh's sermon was exhibited at Bartlett's Buildings last Tuesday."

Shortly after this Mr Davis writes thus to Dr Bell concerning these proceedings—" We have had two meetings on the subject of the new society for encouraging the spread of the system, and for assisting the schoolmasters. I am well aware that it is no easy matter to combine every thing needful, so as to go forth with eclat; but I really think something will now be done. I find Mr Norris able, zealous, persevering, and independent. The archbishop has not yet been decisive; but he is most vigorously pushed to give his patronage. I understand he offers money, but declares against taking any step that may appear to be in

opposition to the Prince Regent. It is not quite clear that the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge may not be the proper and ready instrument for effecting every thing that is desirable, and it is by some thought they *ought* to be *first* formally requested to undertake the work. Dr Marsh's sermon is out. I daresay the clergy in your neighbourhood will read and spread it. It is a powerful production. The notice taken of your Whitechapel friends and their reports, cannot fail of being truly gratifying—if they wished any reward in this world, they certainly have it. What can be greater than in hearing from high authorities that they have been instrumental in the support of their own pure Church establishment? If this sermon is read by those who ought to read it, the new, or the renovated society will find but little difficulty in carrying forward all their plans. I anticipate a grand school to receive, accommodate, and instruct masters from all parts—to furnish means to all who want them, and to provide for the cases of superannuations, orphans, and widows."

In all these proceedings and suggestions Dr Bell appears to have taken a deep interest; and though then far distant from the scene of action, he continually assisted those who were more immediately engaged in forwarding this object with his advice and encouragement. "My proposal," he writes to Mr Davis early in August, "would be, not to omit in your schemes the giving immediate encouragement to meritorious masters, and so, to create such, there should be a quarterly, half-yearly, or annual report of every master, and of the progress of his school, authenticated by visitors; *prizes* should be given to those who culti-

vate the infant mind and immortal spirit, and not be confined to beautiful flowers and fat oxen. . . . . We shall never thrive as we ought, till we have one school in perfect order in the metropolis, where masters may be trained, and to which they may be referred."

And again, soon afterwards, he says—"What we have wanted ever since I entered Whitechapel school, and what we want more and more, is masters; the way to obtain them, (and they are the groundwork, or ought to be, of every plan from every quarter,) is by having two in constant training, I say, in Gower's Walk school, so that when one goes another may succeed. They are only to be found by advertisements, in which qualifications and character are to be particularly specified, all their expenses to be borne while training, and to be sent out as called for, and most requisite. This surely, so exceedingly desirable, *might be begun with*, and if more than two were admitted in the first instance it were still better. Through them your school might be rendered perfect in all its branches."

The next information we find on this subject is in a letter from Mr Norris to Mr Davis, in which he says —" I am glad to see by your former letter that you concur in opinion with myself and several others, whose opinions are of much more value than mine, that we cannot do better than commit ourselves to the guidance of Dr Marsh, in the momentous design we are projecting; and I have much pleasure in assuring you, that he enters with all the zeal of the most fervent amongst us into our design, and at the same time displays every talent requisite for building it upon a substantial basis, and for carrying it on to perfection. He has bestowed uncommon pains upon the circular we are

preparing, having first, as I told you, sent up a rough draft entirely of his own, and having patiently considered and reconsidered alterations and improvements which have been submitted to him, and having set himself down doggedly to work upon every hint that has been suggested. In a few days I hope a few proofs of the circular will be struck off, that it may be privately circulated amongst a few persons, to have the benefit of their remarks previous to its publication. What Lord Radstock suggests I trust Mr Rivington will attend to, as much benefit may be expected from it. This experience has proved; for the idea originated with me, and I published it in the Chelmsford and Ipswich papers, and I know it has promoted much conversation upon the question in the counties."

This letter Mr Davis enclosed to Dr Bell for his information, observing at the same time—" This great society is so likely to go beyond any thing the schoolmasters had contemplated, and is likely to take so much time to complete, that they appear to be better satisfied to go on with their own benefit plan."

On the 27th of this month a meeting was accordingly held, at which a prospectus for a new society was agreed to, and a variety of resolutions entered into, among which were the following:—" That it should be called the Metropolitan Society for promoting the Education of the Poor in the Principles of the Established Church, according to the system invented and practised by the Rev. Dr Bell. . . . .

" That for the purpose of supplying masters wherever they may be wanted, a central institution be established in the metropolis, at which the present masters of the parochial and charity schools, as also any other masters

who are members of the Church of England, if they are willing to learn the new method of instruction, shall receive every encouragement and assistance. . . . .

"That the executive power of this society be vested in a president, vice-presidents, and a committee consisting of persons subscribing one guinea annually, or ten guineas at one time, and being members of the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge; of whom one-third shall be beneficed clergymen, having their principal residence in or near the metropolis. . . . .

"That copies of these proceedings be sent to the Most Rev. the Archbishops and the Right Rev. the Bishops, with letters respectfully soliciting their patronage of this society." Agreeably with the last resolution, Dr Marsh communicated the contents of this prospectus to the archbishops and bishops, applying first to the Archbishop of Canterbury, who not only promised his most cordial support, but assured them that they should be patronized by the Prince Regent, with whom he had communicated on the subject.

"The Archbishop of York," writes Dr Marsh to Lord Kenyon at this time, "is *zealous* for the society, also the Bishop of Ely. The Bishop of London likewise promises his support, but with his usual circumspection, if placed in proper hands, which I trust it will. The Bishop of Norwich also is hearty in the cause, as well as the Bishop of Bristol. I have received also this morning a letter full of good wishes from the Bishop of Winchester. From the other bishops I have not yet heard, but expect answers daily."

Notwithstanding this apparent progress, there was still some uncertainty on the subject. "It now seems," says Mr Marriot in a letter to Dr Marsh, "that

Norris's * communication of good tidings from the Bishop of London (of which I think I apprized you) was not quite correct. The archbishop's request was only *general,* and the Regent's answer of course of the same kind. By this time, however, according to what the Bishop of E. told Lord R. last Saturday, I trust the primate has done all that was wanted, by a personal interview with the Regent."

And a few days later, he writes—" The Prince has accepted, and we *hoped* yesterday to appear to-morrow in the *Morning Post.* It is thought due to the late sacrifices of the editor, to give him our *first* advertisement alone, and to order an immense impression for our use for general circulation."

There still, however, seems to have been some delicacy in bringing the Prince Regent's name forward in this advertisement. In a letter written at this time by Mr Marriot to Lord Kenyon, he says—" I am led to hope, that when the subscription list is printed and advertised, the Regent will occupy his *proper* place. It seems they have been acting with intended *delicacy* in the late advertisements, *because they had not accepted the gracious offer,* but they had *requested it,* and with royalty we do not stick to the common rules of contracts. I wish we may not have offended his Royal Highness."

While these arrangements had been making in London, Mr Bouyer, who, having been present at some of the early meetings which had been held, had returned to Durham, had been also forming a plan for a society for the promotion of national education, not being aware

* Mr Norris had undertaken the office of secretary to the society, *pro tem.*

of the progress which had been made in London since his departure.

The chief features of this scheme were—That the society was to consist of annual subscribers, limited to five shillings each; that benefactors of £5, and under £10, were to be governors as long as they continued annual subscribers; and that benefactors of £10 and upwards were to be governors for life. As soon as the governors for life should amount to twenty-five, each of them was to undertake to procure three other governors, (benefactors of £5 or upwards.) The number of governors being thus increased to *one hundred,* each of the said governors should engage to procure eight annual subscribers, of either sex, willing to be admitted on the like condition of procuring each three annual subscribers; and lastly, these twenty-four new subscribers should each procure an additional subscriber. All subscribers afterwards were to be earnestly requested to endeavour to extend the society in their respective neighbourhoods, but were not to be under any particular engagement as to time or number."

As soon as the above recited part of the plan should be executed, a general meeting of governors was to be called in London, to choose a treasurer and other officers, and to deliberate on the best mode of forwarding the intentions of the society.

A copy of this plan he forwarded to Mr Davis, with a letter requesting him to appoint a meeting at which it might be read and discussed, and proposing, at the same time, "that Mr Bowles' intended circular, or an abridgement of it, or extracts from Dr Marsh's sermon, or his own charge, or any other compilation, showing the danger of Lancaster's proceedings in a clear and forcible manner," together with "a short account of the intentions

of the society," should be drawn up and sent round to the clergy and others, as a necessary preliminary step.

Neither the scheme nor the letter accompanying it are dated in the copies sent to Dr Bell; but from an allusion to it in a letter from Dr Bell to Mr Davis, of August 6, it is evident that it must have been prior to that time. "Mr Bouyer's scheme," he says, "you have received. It requires his energetic presence. Without the conviction of *those* into whose hands it may go, that it is practicable, their best exertions will not be drawn forth. He feels all the enthusiasm of an inventor, and without enthusiasm nothing can be done with effect; and even with enthusiasm there must be co-operation."

And again, on the 27th of August, in a letter to my father, he says, "I cannot deny myself the satisfaction of informing you, that there are several schemes on the tapis for spreading religious instruction through the church. In none of them do I take the lead, or even a part, so as to commit myself. One of them, by Mr Bouyer, I send confidentially to you. It has been in the hands of the Prime Minister, for the purpose of obtaining his authority for its circulation under a government cover. He has corrected it most properly, (by altering what alluded to the sanction of the Prince Regent and his royal brothers to the L******n schools,) with a view of putting it into the hands of the Prince, and of informing him on a subject where he thinks he had acted inadvertently. That, in the end, justice will be done and the truth prevail, I entertain little doubt."

"Bouyer's plan," writes Mr Marriot to Dr Bell, "is incomparable, except as to his selection of twenty-five pioneers, who ought to be, as I have told him, all *public*

men. Lord Kenyon has accepted a place in the first list, and has applied to others of similar or higher rank to do the same, and put B. in the way to do more. I have begged to join the seventy-five, and must positively decline any higher honour."

Matters did not, however, long proceed so smoothly; and as might have been expected, where two different plans came, as it were, in contact, some misunderstanding arose between the two parties. The following long letter from Mr Bouyer to Mr Norris, (the acting secretary for the metropolitan society,) will show clearly how the case stood, and what was the difference between the two opposing schemes.

"Dear Sir, "1811.

"I cannot help expressing some concern and regret, that for want of a freer and more open communication of the measures you were taking, I found myself not only deprived of the opportunity of suggesting my thoughts upon your plan before its publication, which probably would have been but of little use, but chiefly that my total ignorance of your proceedings has been the cause of my going on with mine, to a degree which has given a great deal of unnecessary trouble and some disappointment to several gentlemen, many of them of high rank, and all of great respectability, who honoured my proposal (visionary as it seems to have appeared to my friends in London) with their most flattering approbation, and were even sanguine in their hopes of its success. My wish was to establish, not a metropolitan, but a national society for the education of the poor. I had contrived a mechanism for it, which was ready mounted, and the materials for which I col-

lected with a good deal of labour, time, and expense. But I beg leave to assure you that I could, with the utmost cheerfulness, lay them by with much similar lumber, remaining from other ineffectual projects, and co-operate zealously for the accomplishment of your views, if they were consistent with, or reconcilable to, those broad principles upon which I have hitherto acted. As it is, my reliance on your candour does not permit me to suppose that you will be offended with me for declining to recommend what I cannot approve, or charge me with obstinacy for adhering to my grounds of dissent, though I should fail to convince you of their solidity. They are as follows:—

"This plan may be well calculated for the meridian of London, but I do not suppose it will (nor, to say the truth, do I think it ought to) succeed without very considerable amendments. The adoption of the new system of education will involve local exigencies, which cannot be fully known, nor easily described to the inhabitants of London, who are always miserably deficient in the knowledge of country affairs. Great expenses must be incurred for buildings, considerable annual sums must be raised for pay of masters, fuel, stationary, rewards to teachers, &c. All these are great undertakings, quite out of the reach of any general society, and must, in each place, be provided for on the spot where they are wanted by those immediately concerned. It cannot be supposed that the persons who have either made such sacrifices, or are preparing for them, will make themselves dependent on any society in London for those minor succours which may be expected from the union of schools, and which they have readier and better means of effecting at, or near, home. I will con-

sider this with regard to three objects mentioned in the prospectus, and these almost the only ones which will call for any expenditure worth mentioning—benefit society for schoolmasters and families—instruction of masters—supply of books and tracts.

"1. How could a schoolmasters' association be formed in London, from which the objects of its relief, in distant parts of the country, could reap any certain, permanent, or equitable advantage? How could its funds be so applied at a distance as to provide for real merit, and guard against fraudulent applications?

"2. For what assignable reasons should candidates for instruction in the new mode of teaching, put themselves or the society to the expense of a London journey to attend the central school, and remain in that expensive place two or three months, when the inhabitants of the north may have recourse to the Bishop of Durham's munificent foundation at Auckland, and those of the west to the school springing up in the diocess of Exeter, and when, all over England, every school, when established, may serve as a seminary for the masters wanted in its neighbourhood?

"3. As to the supply of books, it has of late been discovered, that the tracts most in use may be reprinted in the country, in a more convenient form for the Madras schools, and at little more than half the price at which the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge can afford them to its members, which would be an advisable step if it saved only the carriage. Is it then to be believed that in these, or any other instances where property is concerned, the people of the country will subscribe their money to a society in London, to which they must afterwards turn humble suitors, under

the disadvantage of becoming competitors with those whose circumstances, from their vicinity, will of course make a far deeper impression on the minds of the administrators in London? Are the gentlemen who propose such schemes aware of the daily increasing complaints occasioned throughout the kingdom, by the overgrown influence through which almost every county in England is governed by a junta, holding its meetings at some tavern, or other place of rendezvous, in the metropolis, and more and more excluding the resident gentry, clergy, and yeomanry from that share which they may reasonably expect in the management and control of their own concerns? And do they really believe that with such feelings of grievance, whether real or imaginary, the country will lay itself under contribution to encourage the transaction in London of any business, of which the inhabitants of the several diocesses would be infinitely better qualified to judge on the spot? How, then, will the plan of the Metropolitan Society for Education be received? where the very first notice of it is accompanied by laws, attempted to be made fundamental by the enactment of the unknown projectors, the express purport of which laws is, to exclude the country subscribers from any possible share in the administration and distribution of the funds which they are thus called upon to furnish, without so much as a mention of any diocesan or other country society or committee: all to be managed by a fixed committee in London, in which no country subscribers can have a vote, unless, first, he be also a member of a society, the late proceedings of which are far from meeting with general approbation even of its warmest friends and well-wishers; second, unless he also suc-

ceed in his endeavours to become a member of that committee, and after all, as if these restrictions, exclusions, and discouragements were insufficient to keep country folks at a distance, one third part of this so prematurely described committee, must consist of clergy resident in London. Surely the facilities of their attendance should, by the Fellows of Sion College, &c., be considered as a very sufficient security for their obtaining what others would call an undue preponderance, in a concern acknowledged to be national.

"These, my dear sir, are my objections to the metropolitan society, as announced in the prospectus with which you have favoured me. If they could be obviated by any modifications which you, or the gentlemen acting with you, may think of, I should be very glad to hear from you on this interesting subject; if not, with hearty and sincere good wishes for the success of the grand object which we all have in view, I shall feel it necessary to confine my little operations and contributions to that small circle in which alone I can hope that they will produce any perceptible advantage."

In his reply to this letter, Mr Norris, after vindicating himself and his associates in London from the charge of a want of openness in communicating with Mr Bouyer, proceeds to defend the plan of a metropolitan society, upon the ground that they had not laid themselves under the restrictions Mr Bouyer complained of, and that in their title they "had provided, though unobtrusively, for a ramification, should it be deemed expedient, into every corner of the kingdom." "Our work," he went on to say, "we considered as limited to merely laying the foundation, and sketching the

outline of the plan, and the superstructure will be matter of consideration for the committee, when the society is embodied; and I am perfectly certain it is the general desire of all with whom I am acting, and they now become a host, without any personal considerations or prepossessions, to rear such an edifice as shall, in the most effectual way, accomplish the grand object—the general dissemination of religious instruction according to the accredited formularies of the Church of England; of course your suggestions will then be taken into consideration, with all that deference and respect which is due to a person who has such a length of time so zealously and so judiciously conducted, though upon a narrower scale, similar concerns, and has there acquired so much experience in their regulation. This explanation will, I hope, make you relent from your resolution of withholding your countenance and co-operation; for surely, when the enemies of the Church are suppressing all fundamental differences among themselves, that they may overpower it by concentrated opposition, it is most unseasonable for its advocates to reduce their strength, and least excusable to suffer trifling jealousies and dissatisfaction to produce that reduction."

Mr Bouyer had also written to Lord Kenyon, stating it as his chief ground of objection to the metropolitan society, that no foundation had been laid for it. "We are very apt to imagine," he writes, "that a subject extremely familiar to ourselves is known, at least in some degree, to all the world; and the means of communication in London are so many, and so much in every body's power, that its inhabitants have no idea of the want of information which pervades the remote parts

of the kingdom. The country clergy in general see only their own provincial papers, which are under the necessity of omitting topics of long discussion, for want of room. More than three-fourths of them have never heard of the two new systems of education. Those who are furnished with some account of them have the common prejudices of age, and of their own supposed experience against novelties. The old schoolmasters are violent in their opposition to this improvement as soon as they hear of it; and the idea which, in many places, I have myself found very prevalent among retired clergy, even after all that has been done in this neighhood, (judge then what it must be where nothing has been done,) is this—that it is nothing but a contest between two rival schoolmasters, each of whom has his puffers, who fill the London papers with letters that nobody reads, any more than the advertisements of quack medicines."

Lord Radstock had also received a letter from Mr Bouyer on the same subject, on the receipt of which he thus writes to the Bishop of Durham:—

"Brighton, Oct. 10, 1811.

"My dear and good Lord,

"How is all this? I thought we were all sailing along with a flowing sheet, and with as favourable a gale as ever blew out of the heavens, and that in less than a week we should, under God's good providence, be safely moored in Bishop's Harbour, secure from every perilous blast. But in these joyful and seemingly well-founded hopes how was I mistaken! The post has just brought me a huge packet from the worthy Mr Bouyer, which threatens to take us all aback; for he says, with-

out mincing the matter, that if we do not conduct the expedition according to his plan, he shall haul off from the fleet, being sure to be followed by his friends; and then he shall alter his course and steer for a haven of his own choosing.

"But, my dear lord, will you forgive me for thus wasting your time, for you must have known all this, and far more, long ere any part of it could reach my ears? I beg I may be clearly understood as not having a thought of accusation against Mr Bouyer; for his plan, for aught I know to the contrary, may be not only admirable, but absolutely necessary for the furtherance and stability of the grand object we all of us have in view. All I at present lament is, that we should be of two minds when there ought to be but one. As to my own judgment, I boast nothing more than the ability of distinguishing black from white: in other words, I want no friend to point out to me the difference between Bell and Lancaster. But when I see so many wise heads, probably not a little puzzled themselves, but, at any rate, puzzling others, I turn first to one side and then to the other, and after having done this so often that my poor head becomes completely addled, I determine, like the worthy knight, that 'much might be said on both sides.'

"What, then, my good lord, is to be done? If my correspondents do not deceive me, the Lords Spiritual are in readiness to place themselves at the head of the Bartletts, or rather the *Metropolitan* Society. The Prince Regent approves, that wisest and best of men, Mr Perceval, will give it his best support, whilst such laymen as my friends Park, Sir Thomas Plumer, George Marriot, &c., are not less anxious to promote

best interests. Most certain it is, that we all mean same thing; for the honour, then, of the Established urch, or, more properly speaking, of religion in ıeral, do not let it be said that ambition, vanity, and .ntless secret petty self-interests, are the real motives ɔur boasted zeal.

'In a word, my good lord, I find myself lost in a laby-:h; and therefore knowing not where to look for urer guide to set me in the right road than yourself, ı must not be surprised at my thus imploring your istance.—I remain ever yours, &c.

"RADSTOCK."

This difference of opinion, however, although it ortunately was the means of a division among the nds of the cause at a very critical period, did not ırd the progress which it was making in London; for, the 16th of this month, a general meeting was held, which the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of ıdon, the Solicitor-General, and about thirty other tlemen, were present. The intended object of this ɜting was to have merely arranged a further and re public one. But Dr Marsh having come with a ng of resolutions ready, and urging the greater iculty of preparing them at a larger meeting, where ɜentient and even hostile persons might attend, it ı determined that a committee should be appointed the purpose of framing resolutions to be proposed :he next meeting. They also discussed the proposed itation of the government of the society to members the Bartlett's Buildings Society, which had been so ɔngly objected to by Mr Bouyer. It was stated t it would be very injurious to the interests of the

duction of positive good, our society will sicken at its very birth; but that positive good can be produced only by those who possess the knowledge and ability which is necessary to produce it. Mr Davis, therefore, is a man whose services ought to be courted; nor should the zeal and intelligence of Mr Harris be much less regarded. The Bishop of London wrote me word he had anticipated my wishes by appointing them both."

The following noblemen and gentlemen composed the committee:—

The Archbishop of Canterbury,—*President.*

The Archbishop of York,
The Bishop of London, and the
Other Bishops of both Provinces,— } *Vice-Presidents.*

The Lord High Chancellor.
The Earl of Shaftesbury.
The Earl of Hardwicke.
The Earl of Liverpool.
Lord Grenville.
Lord Kenyon.
Lord Redesdale.
The Right Hon. the Speaker of the House of Commons.
The Right Hon. Richard Ryder, Secretary of State.
The Right Hon. Sir William Scott, Knight, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty.

ELECTED MEMBERS.

Lord Radstock.
Right Hon. Sir John Nicholl, Dean of the Arches.
Sir Vicary Gibbs, Attorney-General.
The Very Rev. the Dean of Canterbury.
The Very Rev. the Dean of Westminster.
The Rev. Dr Wordsworth, Dean of Bocking.
The Rev. Dr Weston, Canon Residentiary of St Paul's.
The Rev. Dr Barton.
F. Burton, Esq., M.P.
The Rev. Archdeacon Cambridge.
G. W. Marriot, Esq.
The Rev. H. H. Norris.
The Rev. R. Lendon.
Quarles Harris, Esq.
William Davis, Esq.
James Trimmer, Esq.

The committee having been formed, and other preliminaries arranged, the next thing to be taken into consideration was the establishment of a central school. It was accordingly resolved, on the 3d of December, that the society should at once take measures to effect this object; and that a sub-committee, to consist of the Bishops of London and Salisbury, Lord Radstock, the Rev. Archdeacon Cambridge, Mr Quarles Harris, and Mr Davis, should be appointed to enquire into the best means of establishing an institution of this kind, and that they should report the results of their enquiries to the board.

This sub-committee recommended that a central school, for the education of 1000 children, should be established as near the city of Westminster as possible; and that, "until such central school could be provided, it was desirable, for the immediate purpose of training masters, to obtain the co-operation and assistance of the trustees and managers of the several schools of Lambeth, Mary-le-bone, and Gower's Walk, Whitechapel." It was also proposed "that another school should be established in or near the city of London, as soon as the funds would allow."

It was, however, soon arranged instead, that a spacious building, situate in Baldwin's Gardens, Gray's Inn Lane, should be taken for a school. It was to be formed into two school-rooms, the one for 600 boys and the other for 400 girls, with a good dwelling-house attached; and until the building could be put in proper order, a temporary room was engaged on Holborn Hill, in which about 100 children were received from the neighbouring parishes. Here the school remained until the 19th of June, when the buildings in Gray's Inn Lane were ready for its reception.

A permanent secretary and treasurer were also appointed—Mr Norris having only temporarily undertaken the former of those offices, on resigning which he received "the thanks of the society for the zeal and ability with which he had filled it." He was succeeded by the Rev. T. T. Walmsley, who, having been a curate in the diocess of Rochester, was, by his bishop, presented to the living of Woolwich, which he subsequently exchanged for that of St Martin's in the city. The office of treasurer to the society was offered to, and accepted by Joshua Watson, Esq., the choice having been delegated to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Correspondence between Dr Bell and his Madras Pupils—Regimental Schools established on the Madras System—Dr Bell's position in the National Society discussed—He is made an Honorary Member.

THE preceding account of the formation of the National Society, in order to prevent confusion has been carried down so far without intermixing any other matters with it. There are, however, several other circumstances connected with Dr Bell, which occurred during its progress, which we must now relate. It will be remembered that, in 1807, Dr Bell received a most gratifying address from his old pupils at Madras. In the course of the next year (1808) he received the following acknowledgment of his answer:—

"Madras, 22d October 1808.

"Reverend Sir,

"I avail myself of the present opportunity of informing you that your kind and affectionate favours, with their accompaniments in duplicate to myself and the rest of your pupils, have been received, and they afforded to us a pleasure it is not possible for language to describe. All of us who are at this presidency have formed a resolution, by a regular meeting, to communicate them to our fellow scholars abroad, wherever they may be, and with that view obtained permission from the chief secretary of the government to have the

duction of positive good, our society will sicken at its very birth; but that positive good can be produced only by those who possess the knowledge and ability which is necessary to produce it. Mr Davis, therefore, is a man whose services ought to be courted; nor should the zeal and intelligence of Mr Harris be much less regarded. The Bishop of London wrote me word he had anticipated my wishes by appointing them both."

The following noblemen and gentlemen composed the committee:—

The Archbishop of Canterbury,—*President.*

The Archbishop of York,
The Bishop of London, and the
Other Bishops of both Provinces,— } *Vice-Presidents.*

The Lord High Chancellor.
The Earl of Shaftesbury.
The Earl of Hardwicke.
The Earl of Liverpool.
Lord Grenville.
Lord Kenyon.
Lord Redesdale.
The Right Hon. the Speaker of the House of Commons.
The Right Hon. Richard Ryder, Secretary of State.
The Right Hon. Sir William Scott, Knight, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty.

ELECTED MEMBERS.

Lord Radstock.
Right Hon. Sir John Nicholl, Dean of the Arches.
Sir Vicary Gibbs, Attorney-General.
The Very Rev. the Dean of Canterbury.
The Very Rev. the Dean of Westminster.
The Rev. Dr Wordsworth, Dean of Bocking.
The Rev. Dr Weston, Canon Residentiary of St Paul's.
The Rev. Dr Barton.
F. Burton, Esq., M.P.
The Rev. Archdeacon Cambridge.
G. W. Marriot, Esq.
The Rev. H. H. Norris.
The Rev. R. Lendon.
Quarles Harris, Esq.
William Davis, Esq.
James Trimmer, Esq.

The committee having been formed, and other preliminaries arranged, the next thing to be taken into consideration was the establishment of a central school. It was accordingly resolved, on the 3d of December, that the society should at once take measures to effect this object; and that a sub-committee, to consist of the Bishops of London and Salisbury, Lord Radstock, the Rev. Archdeacon Cambridge, Mr Quarles Harris, and Mr Davis, should be appointed to enquire into the best means of establishing an institution of this kind, and that they should report the results of their enquiries to the board.

This sub-committee recommended that a central school, for the education of 1000 children, should be established as near the city of Westminster as possible; and that, "until such central school could be provided, it was desirable, for the immediate purpose of training masters, to obtain the co-operation and assistance of the trustees and managers of the several schools of Lambeth, Mary-le-bone, and Gower's Walk, Whitechapel." It was also proposed "that another school should be established in or near the city of London, as soon as the funds would allow."

It was, however, soon arranged instead, that a spacious building, situate in Baldwin's Gardens, Gray's Inn Lane, should be taken for a school. It was to be formed into two school-rooms, the one for 600 boys and the other for 400 girls, with a good dwelling-house attached; and until the building could be put in proper order, a temporary room was engaged on Holborn Hill, in which about 100 children were received from the neighbouring parishes. Here the school remained until the 19th of June, when the buildings in Gray's Inn Lane were ready for its reception.

A permanent secretary and treasurer were also appointed—Mr Norris having only temporarily undertaken the former of those offices, on resigning which he received "the thanks of the society for the zeal and ability with which he had filled it." He was succeeded by the Rev. T. T. Walmsley, who, having been a curate in the diocess of Rochester, was, by his bishop, presented to the living of Woolwich, which he subsequently exchanged for that of St Martin's in the city. The office of treasurer to the society was offered to, and accepted by Joshua Watson, Esq., the choice having been delegated to the Archbishop of Canterbury.

CHAPTER XXXII.

Correspondence between Dr Bell and his Madras Pupils—Regimental Schools established on the Madras System—Dr Bell's position in the National Society discussed—He is made an Honorary Member.

THE preceding account of the formation of the National Society, in order to prevent confusion has been carried down so far without intermixing any other matters with it. There are, however, several other circumstances connected with Dr Bell, which occurred during its progress, which we must now relate. It will be remembered that, in 1807, Dr Bell received a most gratifying address from his old pupils at Madras. In the course of the next year (1808) he received the following acknowledgment of his answer:—

"Madras, 22d October 1808.

"Reverend Sir,

"I avail myself of the present opportunity of informing you that your kind and affectionate favours, with their accompaniments in duplicate to myself and the rest of your pupils, have been received, and they afforded to us a pleasure it is not possible for language to describe. All of us who are at this presidency have formed a resolution, by a regular meeting, to communicate them to our fellow scholars abroad, wherever they may be, and with that view obtained permission from the chief secretary of the government to have the

papers printed. We are at present employed in circulating them, and we hope that by the fleet which sails from hence in March next, we shall be fully enabled to write again to our dear and much esteemed benefactor, the reason for our not doing it by the present opportunity being in consequence of wishing to have the unanimous approbation of our distant friends to other parts of our resolution. In the meanwhile, I shall conclude in their name, as well as my own, in expressing our sincere wishes for your real happiness, and that you may always enjoy the blessings of health undisturbed, and that it will please God to keep you in his holy keeping.—I am, with much respect and esteem, Rev. Sir, your very humble, obliged, and affectionate servant,

"MARK DUNHILL."

This intended meeting took place early in the present year, 1811, when it was resolved—"That a service of sacramental plate, and a gold chain and medal, be made up and presented to the Rev. Dr Bell, from his pupils at Madras, as a testimony of the gratitude, respect, and affection they have for their worthy preceptor and kind benefactor; who for a long period of years had engaged his whole attention in rearing up their infancy in the irksome toils of education, in the Military Male Orphan Asylum at Egmore.

"Resolved also, that one hundred copies of the Rev. Dr Bell's miniature, on copperplate engravings, be procured, which are to be distributed to his pupils on their arrival here; and that the Rev. Dr Bell be requested, in an earnest address from his pupils, to permit the execution of the same by an artist in

England—a gratification they will hold dear to them, as expressive of their attachment to his person, and regard for his worth."

These resolutions were accordingly transmitted to Dr Bell, accompanied by the following address signed by six of the pupils, who were deputed by the rest for that purpose:—

"Madras, 13th March 1811.

"Reverend Sir,

"We feel it our bounden duty to acknowledge the receipt of your much-honoured and affectionate letter, addressed to your pupils of Egmore, under date 19th September 1807. In doing this we beg to state our sincere concern that circumstances totally unforeseen, and which it would be superfluous here to detail, should have intervened to interrupt the dispatch of our present communication, and we trust you will kindly overlook this unintentional delay.

"With reference, however, to the pleasing task assigned us by our fellow pupils, contained in the accompanying resolutions, which we feel a peculiar pleasure in forwarding to you, we regret our want of ability to express, in sufficient terms, those emotions which the perusal of your valued letter, and its accompaniments, tended to excite in the breasts of those to whom it was addressed. Suffice it to say, that as the humble instruments of expressing their dutiful sentiments on this occasion, we beg to convey to you, Rev. Sir, the individual and united sense of the whole of our fellow pupils, added to their high obligation and esteem for the strong, zealous, and affectionate professions with which you have been pleased to regard their first efforts, notwith-

standing the great lapse of time, with their unceasing remembrance of you as their first preceptor and friend, and the liveliest sense with which they continue to appreciate the real benefits derived to them from your truly benevolent and indefatigable labours. These they shall ever reflect upon with the truest sense of gratitude, and which it will severally be their study and pride to evince, by a strict adherence to the precepts and examples you had so incessantly inculcated and marked out to them; an assurance in which your pupils respectfully trust you will discover their endeavours, not less of meriting your lasting approbation and regard, than that the credit of your active and laudable exertions, which still continue to employ your head and heart for the welfare of rising generations, may more and more shine with additional lustre, as well in the eyes of their posterity as of the world at large.

"Influenced with these sentiments, and after a full review of the forcible facts, matter, and circumstances, delineated in the most warm and interesting terms in your honoured communication, it is with the greatest satisfaction your pupils of Egmore subscribe to all its conclusions; and they confidently flatter themselves, reverend sir, that this unqualified expression of their sentiments, offered under a sense of justice due to you will not be the less acceptable to your feelings as coming from your own pupils; and that the unaffected impression on their hearts of the parental affection, solicitude, and regard with which they have been honoured by you, will confirm in your mind the unalterable attachment and dutiful esteem of the Egmore pupils to their patron, the Rev. Dr Andrew Bell.

"Captain Charles Raitt, a friend of Mr Dunhill's, has

been solicited to carry (with your previous permission) the enclosed resolutions into effect, to whom we have delivered charge of this address to be forwarded to you.

"We beg to conclude, reverend sir, with our best wishes, in which all your pupils sincerely join, for your welfare and happiness, now and hereafter, and with praying that the blessing of God may ever attend your zealous labours for the public good. We remain, with great respect and esteem, reverend sir, your very dutiful and affectionate servants,

"MARK DUNHILL,	SAM. GODFREY,
"GEO. STEPHENS,	THOMAS ADAMSON,
"JOHN ANCHANT,	MATT. READ."

This was accompanied by the following letter from Mark Dunhill:—

"Madras, 14th March 1811.

"Reverend Sir,

"I feel real pleasure in having again an opportunity of conveying the grateful recollection of your pupils in this part of the globe, as manifested in the accompanying address; and the happiness to me is the more heightened, when I reflect that it has pleased God to spare my life to this period, to be the channel of another communication.

"On my own account, permit me, reverend sir, most respectfully, to assure you, that the sense of gratitude and esteem I have always entertained, and now warmly feel, for the unmerited goodness I have received from you, is in common with theirs, and which shall only cease when frail nature is no more.

"The gentleman alluded to in the address herewith forwarded has been advised, by the departure of the present ships, of the intention of your pupils, and requested to communicate with you for carrying their resolutions into effect.

"That God, in his goodness, may ever confer the choicest of his blessings upon you, in the establishment of health for carrying on the great work in which you are engaged, for the spiritual welfare of the rising generations, shall never cease to be the prayer of, reverend sir, your very obliged, and affectionate servant,

"MARK DUNHILL."

To these Dr Bell returned the following answers:—

Reply to Mr Mark Dunhill's Letter of 1811.

"In requesting you, my dear Mark, to communicate the accompanying letter to my pupils and friends, I have the most entire conviction that you and they will enter into the feelings, and partake of the satisfaction, with which it is dictated. Having already fully expressed my sentiments of your principles and conduct, I have only further to say, that you can in no way so effectually requite my services in your education, as by persevering in that line of conduct by which you have so happily distinguished and raised yourselves above those who went before you. Continue, I beseech you, to prove a true blessing to your families, and to make the best recompense to the society to which you are indebted for your Christian education, and for the advantages which your meritorious behaviour and attainments, derived from that education, have secured to you.

"Accept, my dear Mark, individually, my thankful acknowledgments of all your goodness, and of the great regard and consideration with which I am your sincere friend,

"A. BELL."

To Messrs Mark Dunhill, George Stephens, John Anchant, Samuel Godfrey, Thomas Adamson, Matthew Read, &c. &c. &c., Pupils of the Military Male Orphan Asylum at Madras.

"My dear and good Pupils,

"The perusal of your address, and the resolutions which accompanied it, completely overpowered me. The continued assurances which they convey to me of your deep sense, and lasting conviction, of the important benefits conferred on you by the measures pursued in your early education, are the richest recompense of all my labours and solicitude for your welfare. No additional proofs were wanted to confirm the truth, so deeply interesting to me, that time, distance, and the certainty of our meeting no more in this world, cannot efface the impressions which it had been my earnest study to implant in your infant minds. With this feeling, I could not refrain from expressing to your worthy friend, Captain Raitt, my sentiments, that the costly tokens of your affection and esteem might, and ought to be, dispensed with. I was confident that you were well assured of the estimation in which I regarded every offering of your piety to God, and every proof of your gratitude to me. I trusted that you would think with me, that the actual possession of your precious gifts could not enhance the entire gratification with which the tender of them had filled my breast. I was confi-

dent, that you would not impute my respectfully declining the acceptance of those rich presents, to any other motive than that which had determined me to decline all salary and remuneration in any shape, however delicate, from the funds of the Asylum at Madras.

"But your faithful commissioner could not be brought to think that you would agree with me. He thought that he should not stand acquitted of the charge entrusted to him, if he admitted of any deviation from your orders. He insisted that I should not defeat your pious purpose and disappoint your reasonable expectations. He said, that, for his part, he would do what depended on him, by the fulfilment of your instructions; and called on me, in your name and his own, to give that effect which depended on me to the requisition of your generous and disinterested friendship.

"What, then, could I do? To you—to your name, I could refuse nothing. It is the best proof I can give of my esteem and regard for you, that I have granted to you, what I had often refused to great and good friends. I have consented to sit for my portrait to an eminent artist, fixed on by Captain Raitt; and I now feel a secret complacency in having indulged all your wishes. It cannot, indeed, but be grateful to me that, when all hope of our meeting again in this world is at an end, you should desire to have a likeness of your old preceptor and friend, which may remain with you after that period (which cannot be far distant) when he shall be no more seen.

"It is also most pleasing to me to think that I shall have, in the medal which you have presented, a perpetual memorial of your duty and affection—a token of the first fruits of the new system of education—and an

arnest of its future effects on those who shall enjoy the ›enefits of the same mode of instruction.

" But it is, above all, gratifying to me, that among 'our gifts you should have fixed upon an offering of acramental plate—an offering which is peculiarly em-›lematic of the sacred bond of union between you and nyself—of my having trained you up in the principles ›f the gospel of Christ, for the commemoration of whose lying love these are presented to a Christian minister, who, in the office of his ministry, is to show forth his leath, even until he come again. I consider your ›hoice of this gift as a proof that my labour in the Lord ıas not been in vain—as a proof that you continue to ıct upon the Christian principles in which you were ›arly instructed—and that you not only know what is nost valuable in this world, but, after an absence of ifteen years, can duly estimate what I should deem nost valuable at your hands.

" In the dedication of these sacred gifts, I shall take ›special care that your pious intentions in presenting hem to me may be best fulfilled, and that the religious ppropriation of them may be secured in the church to uture generations.

" It will be most satisfactory to you to learn, that 'our letters and communications to me make a deep mpression on the minds of my readers, some of whom egard them as the highest commendation of the new ystem of education. It will also be acceptable to you ɔ be informed, that this system, of which you, with my-ɜlf, laid the foundation, has spread of late to such a egree, as to hold out a good promise that, in due time, will carry with it over all the world the knowledge of ıe Bible and of our holy religion, enabling all the inha-

bitants of the earth to obey our Saviour's injunction, 'Search the Scriptures;' to peruse the oracles of the living God; and to reap the holy fruits of life and immortality, which they were given to afford; and thereby hastening the period when all the kingdoms of the earth shall be filled with the glory of our God, when all the *children* of the world *shall be taught* (as you have been taught) *of the Lord, and of his Christ.*

"Such are the signs of the times.

"Happy indeed, happy beyond imagination, for you, and for me, if, under the good providence of God, we should, in any degree, be made the lowly instruments of his grand designs! With such aspirations I look upon all that has a tendency to complete the blessed Reformation, to spread the glory of the Lord, and fulfill his prophecies, as of infinite importance.

"In this light I regard what is passing in the world, and especially the progress of the discovery made by me at Madras. I cannot forbear continually dwelling on the prospect which, day and night, is present to my mind; and which my letters, by every post, seem to bring nearer and nearer to my grasp.

"You will share in the joy which I have in telling you, that it is likely that the new system of education will, at no distant period, not only give instruction to all the poor of this kingdom, but also gain a footing in our superior and grammar schools—an event which must lead to its early, as well as universal adoption in the education of the people all over the world. A commanding and illustrious precedent is exhibited in the conduct of this country, to which it seems given by Providence to dispense its richest blessings to all the nations of the earth.

"With the gracious sanction of H. R. H. the Prince Regent, his R. H. the Commander-in-Chief has established regimental schools for the moral and religious instruction of all the children of the army, according to this system. And under the same exalted patronage the National Society, consisting of the primates, bishops, and the first men in the kingdom, has taken measures to instruct the children of the poor on the same principle.

"It is to you then—to the success of the measures contrived and pursued in your early education,* and to the results in your lives, conversation, and fortunes, that the world is indebted for the facts and events on which the new system rests its solid and permanent basis, and which has given birth to the great work now carrying on over the world, of most effectually supplying, together with the distribution of the Bible, the most ready and cheap means of making the life, doctrines, and miracles of our blessed Saviour and his apostles visible, as it were, to all the nations of the earth, and thereby completing the glorious work of the blessed Reformation.

"In this view, the facts which you transmit in regard to the sentiments, the principles, the conduct, and the stations of my original and favourite pupils, are most valuable to me. Every thing, indeed, which comes from you, is endeared to me beyond all price.

"What more can I say than that I regard the fruits of my labours in India, as exhibited in your character

* "With such an instrument in our hands, and such a precedent before our eyes, can a doubt be entertained as to the most effectual means of spreading Christianity in the East as well as the West? for which see a pastoral letter of Dr Porteus, late Bishop of London, with the Appendix written by me at his Lordship's desire." Cadell and Davies; 1808. *Elements of Tuition. Part II;* 1814.

and conduct, and in your testimony of my services, not only as the most honourable remuneration made to me, but also as having given rise to the numerous monuments raised, and now raising to the Madras system of education throughout this kingdom? In every quarter of this island school-rooms are erected and erecting, on an enlarged scale, for the education of all the poor children in their respective neighbourhoods, who (whatever be their number) are, by a single master under the new system, instructed with a degree of economy, and with an effect, of which no conception could have been formed, previous to the experiment made in your education at Egmore.

"I have delayed this answer, till, with the prints which you have been pleased to order, I might offer these my heartfelt congratulations, as I returned my formal acknowledgments, in an open and public manner, knowing that I offer the only requital acceptable to you for your communications, by making that use of them which will be most profitable to the rising generation, and most conducive to the grand event, of which you may be said to be the harbingers, and in which your piety will anxiously sympathize with me.

"I have also waited, that I might be able to send to you copies of the fruits of that *work*, which had its origin with *you*, and which but for *you*, might not *for ages* have existed.

"That God may bless you with his best blessings in this world, and that we may all meet in the next, where we shall part no more, is the fervent prayer of, my dear pupils, your sincere well-wisher, and affectionate friend,

"ANDREW BELL."

The next circumstance which occurred during this year, and about the same time with the proceedings which have been related, as leading to the foundation of the National Society, was the introduction of the Madras system into the army, by the establishment of regimental schools.

The Duke of York had, in 1807, and afterwards, witnessed the complete success of the system at the Royal Military Asylum, and, in consequence, had become very desirous of extending this mode of education generally throughout the army. An exchange of chaplains-general, which took place early in 1811, furnished greater facilities for accomplishing this object than had previously existed, the gentleman who had hitherto held this important office not having been favourably disposed towards the education of the children of the army. His successor held different opinions on this point; and, early in November, we find the following letter addressed by him to Dr Bell:—

" My Dear Sir,

" The Prince Regent, at the request of his Royal Highness the commander-in-chief, has ordered that every battalion in his Majesty's service shall have a sergeant, with suitable allowance, to act as schoolmaster.

" Lieutenant-General Calvert has directed me to request your opinion, for his royal highness's information, of the best mode of instructing these sergeants in the use of your system. The instruction intended for the children is to a moderate extent only; the advantage

to be derived from it, however, can be appreciated by no one better than yourself.

"A sergeant will require the most distinct manual for his guidance. Will you, sir, permit me to request your assistance in this great purpose? You, sir, are able to judge how the principles of your system may be presented to the schoolmasters in the most concise and intelligible form. Whatever you are pleased to convey on this subject, will be very thankfully received, and his royal highness the commander-in-chief will instantly order it to be printed. You probably will annex a list of the proper papers and books.

"I have the honour to be, my dear sir, your most obedient servant,

"JOHN OWEN,
"*Chaplain-General.*"

In reply, Dr Bell expressed great pleasure at hearing of his royal highness's intentions, and promised to afford every assistance in his power, both by personal superintendence, and by drawing up such a manual as was wanted for the instruction of the sergeants who were to act as schoolmasters. This he at once proceeded to do; and, in five days from the date of his answer to the chaplain-general's letter, he sent a rough draft of a manual; and, shortly afterwards, proceeded himself to London.

This manual was entitled—"Instructions for Establishing and Conducting Regimental Schools upon the Rev. Dr Bell's System, as adopted at the Royal Military Asylum, Chelsea." It was printed by the military authorities, and issued on the 1st of January 1812,

with a general order from the Horse Guards, to the effect that the commander-in-chief, with the sanction of the Prince Regent, "called on all general officers, colonels of regiments, and commanding-officers of corps, to take under their special superintendence the regimental schools belonging to their respective commands." That the regimental schools should be conducted on military principles, and that, as far as circumstances would permit, "their establishment should be assimilated to that of a regiment, and formed on a system invented by the Rev. Dr Bell, which had been adopted with the most complete success at the Royal Military Asylum."

Dr Bell's time and attention were now much employed in training the sergeants for their new duties as schoolmasters, for which, and other purposes, he remained in London until the following June.

We must, however, now return to the proceedings of the National Society, as more immediately connected with Dr Bell. Hitherto, his name had been rarely mentioned in connexion with the society; indeed, it appears somewhat strange, that, in the formation of an institution, one of the chief objects of which was the promulgation of the system of education which he had discovered, his name should neither appear as a member, nor indeed have been prominently brought forward.

None could be so fit to direct the movement, and regulate the mechanism of the machine, as he who had invented it; and the somewhat marked neglect with which he had been treated in the proceedings of the society, now began to attract the notice of his friends.

"There seems," writes Mr Davis to Lord Kenyon,

after a committee meeting on the 3d of December, "wonderful delicacy at present in all they say and do about the Doctor. I suppose all is yet not quite smooth about royal favour towards him: this *entre nous*." Lord Radstock also felt very strongly on this subject, and accordingly addressed the following letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury :—

"December 7, 1811.

"My Lord,

"I was, last night, honoured with your grace's letter, for which I have to request you will be pleased to accept my best thanks. Your grace having had the goodness to give me freely your opinion respecting the measure I had proposed to you concerning Dr Bell, I must now trust to your candour to pardon my saying, with all due deference, and the highest respect for your grace's character and exalted situation, that I humbly conceive that when you say that the committee, consisting of a president, &c. &c. &c., 'was constituted by a general meeting, and cannot, you apprehend, be enlarged without the same authority,' your grace was fixing shackles upon the committee that never were intended. But even admitting, my lord, that in favour of the question to which I now allude, we (the committee) should be exceeding the powers delegated to us by the general meeting of the society—what have we to fear? What was it that induced the above meeting to leave the nomination of the present committee to your grace and the bishops residing in and near London? Surely it was the confidence they reposed in your grace and their lordships, that you would form such a committee as would be found capable to carry

into immediate and rapid execution every measure for the benefit of the society which their wisdom and zeal for the cause should suggest. If then it should be found, my lord, upon the most mature deliberation of the committee, that the powers which have been thus delegated to them are incompetent to carry the designs of the society into that speedy effect which the world, from its munificent contributions, has a just right to expect, shall it be said that we feel so little confidence in the liberality of the public, and so meanly of ourselves, that we have not dared to venture, for the benefit of the society, to break through those limited bounds which would never have been prescribed to us but for form's sake alone? May I be allowed to say, my lord, with all humility, I know more of the Madras system than many of your lordships on the committee—whether spiritual or temporal; and for this plain reason, that leisure has given me ten times more opportunity of studying it than your lordships can possibly have had. Yet, notwithstanding my saying this, so far am I from feeling any conceit concerning my knowledge of this matchless system of Dr Bell, that I really and truly consider myself comparatively in a perfect state of ignorance as to its *details*. Under this conviction, my lord, I think it is my duty, as being at the head of the committee, to declare to your grace my thorough belief, that were we to proceed of ourselves to put forward this vast machine, without consulting Dr Bell as to its daily course, we should soon be lost in a labyrinth from which we should never be enabled to extricate ourselves without his assistance. I will not waste your Grace's time by commenting upon the disgrace, and numberless no less painful consequences, which would necessarily follow

such retrograde proceedings. Your grace might, indeed, tell me that all this would be readily avoided by our frequent communications with Dr Bell; in fact, your grace says, in your letter to me, 'We are certainly at liberty to communicate as frequently and as largely as we please with Dr Bell.' And, moreover, you do me the honour to say, that 'you quite agrée with me that both committees will do well to take advantage of Dr Bell's residence in town.' This, no doubt, my lord, might answer the purposes of the committee; but then, my lord, are we to have no regard for the feelings of the man to whom our society owes its very birth, rise, progress, and actual existence? Shall such a man, after having devoted so many years of his life to bring to perfection the noblest and most blessed of all human inventions—shall such a man, I say, my lord, after nobly acquiring an honest independence, be treated by our committee as a mere gentleman in waiting, to dance in and out of the committee-room at the ringing a bell, or the nod of the president? In truth, my lord, I blush at the very thoughts of it. No, my lord, for justice sake, for our honour and credit's sake, let us not sully our proceedings by any such disgraceful measure, whilst the most simple and honourable mode of conducting this business stares us in the face. In a word, my lord, let Dr Bell be made an honorary vice-president, and all our difficulties will not only in a moment vanish, but we shall, by thus uniting firmness, wisdom, and liberality, gain the applause of the world, the heartfelt thanks of the society, and those of the last general meeting in particular. I have the honour to be, my lord, &c.

"RADSTOCK."

What answer was returned to this letter does not

appear; but at a meeting of the committee, which took place a few days afterwards, the Archbishop being in the chair, it was resolved—"That the resolution respecting the schools of Lambeth, Marylebone, and Gower's Walk, be communicated to the Rev. Dr Bell, and that this society, wishing *at all times* to avail themselves of his *important* services, at present request them in furtherance of the objects of that resolution."

Concerning the adoption of this resolution, Mr Marriot wrote thus, on the following day, to Lord Kenyon —"It is most extraordinary that the Bishop of London wants to exclude Dr Bell altogether from the national schools, except as an occasional adviser. I moved the resolution respecting Dr Bell, *knowing this*, and some of the strongest parts of it were dictated, in addition to my words, by the Archbishop and the Bishop of Durham; and it was a matter of concert between me and the Bishop of Salisbury, that I should bring it forward, and he support it, *because the Bishop of London was likely to knock up the whole scheme by this perverseness*. Never was there such self-defeating folly to be sure. It is through his agency alone that the national schools can set a fit example to all the diocesan schools. Davis cannot attend them enough. On all other points, yesterday, I happened to be able to support the Bishop of London. For this he will hate me, but that is more *his* business than mine."

Dr Bell's position, however, was still far from what was due to him but for whom the society would probably never have been founded. What his own feelings were on this point may be gathered from his reply to the communication by the committee of the resolutions passed concerning him.

"*Dr Bell to the Committee of the National Society.*

"With the deepest sense of the goodness of Almighty God to this kingdom, I contemplate the constitution of the National Society. Believing as I do, that by the education of that people in the principles and in the system which they have been pleased to adopt, the sum of human virtue, individual happiness, and national strength and prosperity, will be augmented far beyond what the generality of mankind can yet imagine, with all humility and reverence I undertake the task which their committee has thought proper to assign to me. Believing also that these ends will be attained in proportion to the means which are employed in the prosecution of this plan, the first duty imposed on me is humbly to represent, in the only way open to me, what I conceive requisite to fulfill their views in the functions with which I am charged.

"The foundation of the new system, I thank God, is now deeply and securely laid. The superstructure is yet to be raised. What has hitherto been done in the formation of the society was of easy execution, requiring no more than the conviction of the powers of the machine, a sense of its utility, and a determination not to withhold from the nation the boon which it is calculated to confer. What remains to be done in the execution of these purposes is of a widely different description.

"When the scheme of the national education begins to be carried into effect, then only difficulties begin to arise. In order to give stability and permanence to the designs of the society, not only right measures must be pursued but success must attend those mea-

ures. With all the dignity, all the influence, all the authority of the National Society, if the new system be not founded in nature and truth, and if a proof of this be not given by its being carried, in the economy of time and labour, to a degree of perfection which cannot yet be said to be attained in this country, other nations will yet outstrip ours in this goodly career; and other societies will rise up, and reach before us the goal which we contemplate. As the system already acted upon in several quarters of the kingdom, appeared visionary and impracticable to almost every person, in every rank and station in life, whom I attempted fourteen years ago to interest in its behalf; so, on the other hand, by many will these apprehensions of mine be treated as imaginary, and the difficulties and prejudices which I had to encounter in the outset will be considered as already entirely obviated.

"With heartfelt gratitude and thankfulness I acknowledge the incalculable progress which is made; and that it is no longer left to the powers and means of one or two individuals to do what will now be seen to require the united powers and means of one of the grandest societies which was ever formed, and to which nothing short of legislative powers and means seem fully adequate. The high and commanding example, exhibited in the enlightened orders of their Royal Highnesses the Prince Regent and the Commander-in-Chief, in regard to the army, can scarcely fail to produce their due effect on the councils of the nation. History rarely affords an example, even of the most patriotic and beneficent sovereigns extending their paternal solicitude and concern for the spiritual and temporal welfare of the children of the army, in a manner which

the parents were not prepared to expect, and of which nothing but mature experience can fully teach them to appreciate the value, even to the life and health of their offspring. I thank God that the thing is completely done in regard to the army! In the army, orders and their execution are simultaneous. But it is not so with the National Society. It is not by their resolutions, as the committee well know, but by the due execution of those resolutions, that the object they have in view is to be attained. As far as the execution depends on me, I must not so far forget my duty as to dissemble, that in the very outset some difficulties occur, and many more present themselves to my mind, as contingent, which this is not the place to enumerate. I speak not thus to magnify mine office. I speak from long experience of the subject, as well as from a practical knowledge of the state of the existing schools in this metropolis. A good deal of arrangement and management are necessary to make these schools a just model of the system, in which the schoolmasters of the society are to be practically instructed; and there are some points of so delicate, as well as difficult a nature, as it behoves not a person who has not even a deliberative voice in your councils to touch upon. But it may be justly said, where I cannot be present to reply, that far greater difficulties were to be encountered in the origin of the new system at Madras, and that there I did not, at the outset, possess the great benefit of that long experience which has since fallen to my lot. I could answer, that at the Asylum at Madras, with official responsibility, I possessed official authority, influence, and weight. Acting in the double capacity of director and superintendent, I was called upon to execute no measures which did not

either originate with me, or obtain my previous concurrence and approbation. A member of every general meeting, and of every committee, I had constant opportunities of explaining the measures to which I resorted in the discharge of my functions, and their practical effect, as well as to meet whatever objections might arise; nothing was impracticable to me which was given me to do, because nothing was given me to do which appeared to me impracticable, or beyond the powers with which I was invested. Feeling the connexion between the means which I employed, the powers which I possessed, and the end which, in communication with the government of Madras and the directors of the Asylum, I had in view, success followed my steps.

"In a matter of such immense consequence as the good or ill success of the first measures in which my assistance is required by the committee, I have thought it incumbent on me to suggest on what, in my humble opinion, the success hinges. The obstacles (were they even greater than they are) which long experience, an intimate acquaintance with the new machine in all its springs, and with the natural prejudices of men grown up in other practices and habits, have taught me to feel, to foresee, and to expect, will serve but to animate my exertions in the discharge of a duty so near to my heart. If, however, after my utmost efforts in the service of the society, I should fall short of what appears to me essential for the completion of the objects which they have in view, and by consequence for their stability and permanence, I trust that my failure will be ascribed to the causes which I have pointed out, and that a successor will be appointed to whom these observations do not apply, or rather that, to prevent

this issue, there may be united to me a colleague, who has a seat in your councils, and of mature experience, who will of course feel the truth and the weight of all I have written, and be prepared to meet and to obviate it. Such a man may be found in your committee, and, perhaps, there may be deemed a propriety in associating with a clergyman a layman in this delicate and arduous undertaking.

"To detain the committee no longer than the necessity of the case seems to me to demand, I shall only add, that whatever in your wisdom shall be determined upon, I shall bow to with deference and submission; and shall, by those means of which the success shall appear to me least problematical, and the failure least detrimental, bend every effort of mine to further the eventful designs of the representative of the sovereign, the head of the church."

This letter was read before the committee in December, and Mr Marriot thus observes upon it to Lord Kenyon—"The effect produced by Dr Bell's letter was wonderful. Davis expressly declined to act *with him*, because he was unfit, and because Dr Bell alone, with full powers conveyed to him over subordinate agents in the national schools, could effect the great work assigned to him. The answer is referred to the committee of correspondence, with an express and marked notice from the archbishop, that he trusted those of them who were present at the committee on Thursday, would be directed by what had fallen from individuals, and seemingly with the unanimous consent of all, as to our great desire to meet every wish suggested by Dr Bell, as far as our delegated powers would allow. The

Bishop of London, I fear, was really an exception to this unanimity; but he dared not say so, and was markedly civil, both to myself and Davis, who had been most forward in supporting the high claims of Dr Bell to the attention of the committee. . . . Oh, that you could be at the correspondence committee on this occasion! But I will hope, till I see the contrary, (of which Lord Radstock is afraid,) that they will do all that they ought."

The result of this meeting seems, on the whole, to have been favourable. "I am well pleased," writes Mr Marriot to Lord Kenyon, "with the result of our great question—that is, on the answer by the committee of correspondence to Dr Bell's letter, which was as improper as it could have been. Lord Radstock begged I would come forward, and I did, and the Bishop of London was honest in saying, at the end of my speech, that he differed from me entirely; and thought we should want no aid whatever from Dr Bell. The archbishop *thanked me for a perspicuous statement of the subject,* and expressed his full assent to Lord Radstock, who made the motion shortly, which I supported, and to me. The Bishops of Durham and Carlisle, and Harris and Davis, all followed most strongly on the same side, and not one voice was raised for the Bishop of London; and I have no doubt full superintendence will be given to the Doctor in the National School. The Bishop of Durham, who could do it with propriety, was very pointed in his notice of the Bishop of London's sentiment, which *alone* justified my part in this business in every one's mind."

The Bishop of London himself, in a letter to Mr Marriot, dated 19th January 1812, thus writes concerning this meeting—"On the other subject I did not mean to

express a decided disagreement with what you proposed, but merely to check the tendency which it seemed to me to have, of encouraging those who so unfortunately press us to throw every thing into the hands of Dr Bell; and, to say the truth, I do not think your argument about superiority in technical skill, a good one. We shall not get Mr Lancaster and his friends to acknowledge this: they will boast of improvements which Dr Bell will call quackery, and I believe justly, certainly matters of little consequence. If the children are taught well and summarily, it is enough for us. But I am perfectly satisfied, if Dr Bell will rest within the limits which you now assign him; only in that case I must say that I think his letter was a very indiscreet one; it made very high claims, seemingly as a condition of his services."

"It never was in my thoughts," writes Mr Marriot, in reply to this letter, "that Mr Lancaster and his friends could be brought to acknowledge our superiority in technical skill; but with regard to the great body of the public to whom I did allude, to the parents who send their children, and to the children themselves, I must still adhere to my opinion. I think we cannot do our part faithfully by the sacred principles of which we know the inestimable value, but of which too many are ignorant, and to which the ignorant are generally averse, unless we secure to them every adventitious advantage, and protect our seminaries from a comparison in their disfavour, with those which set up the false but specious attractions of liberality in religion.

"I have no authority whatever to assign limits to Dr Bell's claims, but I believe he would not admit that he has made any claim at all; and that he has done so 'as a condition of his services,' I take upon myself to

say, your lordship would find, on a perusal of his letter, to be an inference not only unsupported, but most explicitly guarded against.

"In what I have above said as to our superiority in technical skill, I mean, not that the children should be carried into the region, or even to the borders, of what may be properly called *science*, but merely that what is taught may be perfectly taught; and that no doubt may exist where the new system is to be exhibited in the utmost perfection. In the contest for this, which still remains, it seems to me that we want the more of *real* claim to public support, because we set up no false ones."

Meantime a general meeting had been fixed for the 22d of January, at which Dr Bell's attendance was requested; and the following resolutions were then passed:—

"That Dr Bell be requested to act, under the direction of this society, as superintendent in the formation and conduct of the central and other schools, to be established by this society, in the metropolis and its vicinity, with power to engage such persons, as masters and mistresses, as shall be adequate to carry the purposes of this society into effect; and to retain, suspend, or dismiss such masters and mistresses.

"*2dly*, That Dr Bell be empowered to engage persons to be trained as masters and mistressess.

"*3dly*, That the trustees of the several schools of Lambeth, Mary-le-bone, and Gower's Walk, Whitechapel, be immediately applied to by the school committee to be hereafter appointed, to enable this society to give Dr Bell sufficient power to train masters in those schools, according to the former resolution to this effect.

"*4thly,* That a sub-committee be appointed for the general management of the central and other schools, and to assist Dr Bell in carrying into execution the foregoing resolutions; and that such committee do consist of the Lord Bishop of Salisbury, the Right Hon. Lord Radstock, the Right Hon. Sir John Nicholl, the Rev. Dr Barton, and William Davis, Esq.; three of whom to be a quorum.

"*5thly,* That Dr Bell do report his proceedings, from time to time, to such committee; and that such report be submitted to this committee."

Such was the position Dr Bell now held in the society; and in the first published reports he is thus cautiously mentioned—"The better to forward these measures, Dr Bell's assistance (whose very long experience and zealous exertions in this system, as originally practised at Madras, are well known) was requested." And a little further on it is said—"To promote the formation of their schools, and the training masters, till they could be formed, the assistance of Dr Bell was, at an early period, requested as before mentioned; and another sub-committee was appointed, under whose directions, and by whose authority, he might act. He readily undertook to give them his assistance gratuitously, and has since acted in their service with great zeal and ability."

Though the value and importance of Dr Bell's services are here acknowledged, it must be confessed that he did not yet occupy his proper position in the society. It was not, however, long before steps were taken for rectifying this. The following letter from Lord Kenyon to Mr Marriot will show his lordship's

feelings on the subject, and the interest which he took in it:—

"9, Portman Square, 25th April 1813.

"My dear Marriot,

"I cannot help wishing to explain to you more distinctly than our time would admit yesterday morning, my feelings on the subject to which you alluded. I mean the desirableness of Dr Bell's being desired to be in our committee in the National Society. We both entirely agree in thinking, that whatever the society could do, the most strongly to mark its sense of its own absolute unimportance but for Dr Bell's invaluable discovery and direction of its powers, would be most fit and most efficacious towards securing the great object for which alone it exists as a society; but the question I feel is, how that is best to be done? I have thought no little on the subject, and though I had nothing to do in the formation of the first committee, yet having named two on the second, I should assuredly have felt myself deeply responsible, if I had not done my best to obtain to us the honour of Dr Bell's name, had I thought it would have been a due respect to him, or likely to add to his consequence or usefulness in his and our cause. On the fullest consideration, both then and ever since, I have not thought it would have been so, and still hold the same opinion. As far as the operations of the school committee extend, I conceive Dr Bell ought, on every account, to be supreme, and in the most dignified manner. I have felt hurt at the form of words in which his labours bestowed on our joint cause there are acknowledged; but knowing as we do, the high sense which the school committee so

unanimously entertain of his inestimable value, I am not disposed to criticise mere words, though I never have liked them, being sure that the school committee meant only to express their acknowledgments for zealous, gratuitous, and invaluable services. In point of fact, I consider Dr Bell's situation, in condescending to aid the school committee by his advice, to be one of far more dignity than being a member of it, and one infinitely more effective as to ensuring the adoption of such rules as he lays down for them to act upon; as the moment any one of the least importance is not adopted, he has nothing to do but to decline giving further advice, which would bring the committee to their senses; but he could not at all properly retire from the committee itself in such a manner, unless they violated some principle which was important; for, as a member, he would only be *unus inter plures*. In truth, I consider that, as far as the school committee is concerned, he has, by his present condition of condescending assistance, granted to it a state of efficacy and dignity, the nearest that could by any mode be obtained to what he possessed in India. I consider him to be made by it much more supreme over all the schools in this country, and especially over the central school, than he could be by any other state in which he could be placed, and it is only as far as the schools are concerned that, in my opinion, the cases are similar. The society, as such, composed as it is with the Prince Regent at its head, and all the episcopal bench, and receiving contributions, as it does, from all ranks and parts of the country, has duties to perform of a very different nature from those of the Asylum at Egmore; and which, if our excellent friend was to apply his invaluable time

ı controlling, would occasion a most lamentable waste f it; and then, not laying more distinctly within his ›rovince or knowledge than of others, he could not, on uch occasions, have more weight than other indivi- luals in the society; and I am free to confess that, vhenever his time is employed otherwise than to ena- ›le us to profit by his own choice of its application, ınd with full power as to means, the public do not ;ain the full benefit from him which another applica- tion of it would afford. It is on these accounts that I feel it would not be desirable to promote his being pro- posed for the committee. Your supposition, that if he was to be proposed, it must be by the president and vice-presidents before the day of the annual general meet- ing, is quite correct; for the rule states distinctly, that the president and vice-presidents shall make a selection of eight, out of whom exclusively the four are to be chosen. After all I have said, if Dr Bell should wish to be nominated for the committee, (I don't mean that I wish to have him asked the question distinctly,) I should, doubtless, support that wish, or any wish on such subject which he might have, most zealously and most affectionately; but I must confess that, as two years have passed in which he has not been in the committee, I should feel his being so on the third, would be any thing rather than a distinction; and I am well convinced that many of our members have felt as I have, (though, perhaps, not in the same degree, from the personal attachment and obligations which I feel,) that, with a view to his own importance and usefulness, it is not desirable to propose his being appointed on the general committee. Let me know what you think of my opinions. If I see Davis, I will speak to him

if I can. To myself personally, it would be a great delight to have Dr Bell with us."

What was done immediately afterwards is not known, but in a letter to Dr Bell early in June, his lordship informed him of the names which were put down for the general committee, to be held on the succeeding Wednesday, and then added—" The Archbishop of Canterbury intends also to propose to the general committee your admission as a supernumerary member at the annual meeting. As far as any such proposal can be supposed indicative of a due sense felt of your merits, or of our national debt to you, no one can more heartily approve it than, my dear sir, &c.

" P. S.—Such as were present when the Archbishop made the notification, entirely concurred in thinking it the only possible mode of showing distinction."

The result was, that " Dr Bell was unanimously elected an honorary member of the general committee," whereby a permanent appointment in that body was given him, and a position different from that of every other member of it; and this distinction he enjoyed during his life.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

Mr Johnson appointed Assistant Superintendent of the Central School—Diocesan Societies—Admission of the Children of Dissenters discussed—Training Master sent to organize Schools—Dr Bell's first visit to Gredington—Lord Kenyon's Schools—Dr Bell visits Grasmere.

After the preliminary arrangements already noticed, there still remained an important object to be accomplished. This was the appointment of a head master or superintendent; and a meeting was accordingly held on the 24th of January 1812, at Lord Radstock's house, to take this subject into consideration, at which all the members of the school committee were present, and which Dr Bell also attended.

Here it was resolved—"That it was expedient to make enquiry, without delay, for a proper person to be trained as head master, and to assist in training others, and to act for the present as assistant secretary and in other business of this committee; and that a salary, not exceeding £100 a-year, should be allowed to such person."

The committee also made the following observations on this point in their first report:—

"The committee saw at once the inconveniences which would arise, unless they were provided with a person properly qualified to assist Dr Bell in the labo-

rious duties which he had gratuitously undertaken, as well as to supply his place during his occasional absence.

"Their attention, therefore, was early directed to this object.

"In considering how the designs of the society, in this particular, could be carried into complete effect, it appeared to them that such assistant should be called upon to act as the principal master in the central school—to have the control over those persons who should engage to be trained—to take minutes of the proceedings of the committee under their direction—to receive and to answer all applications for masters—to assist in the formation of schools in the country—to give instructions to those masters—to receive their reports, and to audit their accounts. For the discharge of such duties, a man of education was required; and when it was found that the children of the central school could not be accommodated in any church or chapel in the neighbourhood, the committee looked forward to the probable necessity of having divine service performed on a Sunday in the school room, if approved by the diocesan, and therefore they deemed it expedient that the person whom they engaged should also be in holy orders."

The chief duty of engaging such a person as was wanting to fill this office, naturally devolved upon Dr Bell, who happened, from the following circumstance, to have had one previously in his view.

Having been staying at Keswick, in September 1811, he chanced to go over to Grasmere one morning on a visit to Mr Wordsworth. At this time the Rev. W. Johnson, the curate of the parish, was

master of the endowed village school there, into which, on Mr Wordsworth's suggestion, (three of whose children were then under his tuition,) he had introduced the Madras system. This school Dr Bell now visited for the first time, and was both pleased and surprised at the proficiency of the scholars, and the successful adoption of the system, and was also struck with Mr Johnson's manner, and kindly method of teaching.

Although the National Society was not established at this time, yet Dr Bell appears to have been fully convinced that measures of the highest importance in regard to education would shortly be matured, and that Mr Johnson was just the person likely to be of especial service; and he observed at the time, that his talents were fitted for a larger sphere of action, and that he should see what could be done in placing him where his peculiar turn of mind would find a wider scope. "I must have him," he characteristically remarked to Mr Wordsworth.

This occurred, as we have seen, in September 1811, and when, in the following January, Dr Bell was commissioned to procure a superintendent for the central school, Mr Johnson at once occurred to him, and he wrote to Mr Wordsworth, enclosing a copy of the resolutions of the general committee, and of the school committee, and saying that "if Mr Johnson had faith to put himself into his hands, and make a tender of his services, he had little doubt they would be accepted; and that he thought he could promise, at first, a salary of L.100 per annum, and perhaps a house.

To this letter Mr Wordsworth thus replied:—

"Dear Sir,

I was much gratified by your obliging letter, which

I received this morning; I showed it immediately to Mr Johnson, and am happy to find this evening that he has determined to propose himself for the office or offices which are about to be instituted. I need scarcely here repeat what I said upon the character of Mr Johnson when I had the pleasure of seeing you at Grasmere. As a moral man he is eminently conscientious; as a Christian he is humble-minded, pious, and zealous; and as a schoolmaster we have found him active, intelligent, and fond of his employment. . . . .

"It may be proper for me to state, that I learn from Mr Johnson that, having made an accurate calculation, he finds that his present situation, as curate and schoolmaster of Grasmere, brings him in between L.90 and L.100 per annum; so that certainly, in a pecuniary point of view, (the expenses of living here and in London being compared,) he would be no gainer by being appointed to the office of master of the central school, unless an appointment to that of chaplain, with an additional salary, were likely to follow. I have thought it necessary, in justice to Mr Johnson, to make this representation; and, in other respects, he would make much more considerable sacrifices, as he must leave very valuable friends here, and in the neighbourhood, and give up the peace of a country life in a beautiful district, to which he is much attached. . . . . .

"I am happy to hear that the great work goes on so well; it is some consolation to think, in the present afflicted state of Europe, that there is at least one small portion of it where men are acting as if they thought that they lived for some other purpose than that of murdering and oppressing each other. With many thanks and good wishes, I remain your obedient servant,

"W. WORDSWORTH."

Mr Johnson also wrote in reply, making a tender of his services in the way Dr Bell recommended; adding, "I cannot confine myself to this formal offer of my services without expressing, that if I have the honour of being approved by the committee, I shall esteem it as one of the happiest circumstances of my life, that I shall thereby have an opportunity of cultivating your acquaintance, and, I hope, of benefiting by your instructions and advice. Long before I had the happiness of seeing you in my little school at Grasmere, I had been accustomed to think of you with respect and admiration, in consequence of your great and successful exertions; and allow me, sir, to say, that that short interview greatly contributed to confirm the sentiments which I had previously entertained."

Shortly afterwards, Dr Bell again wrote thus to Mr Wordsworth — "I am equally delighted with your letter and that of your friend Mr Johnson. A candidate, of no small merit and powerful recommendation, had started before I received your answers, one of which (his) I have already shown to several members of the *School Committee,* before *which* I shall lay it on next meeting, (Tuesday next.) I have little doubt of his services being accepted, and that, in one way or other, the office will be rendered more deserving of his acceptance than I represented it, and such as you seem to wish for him. I approve highly of the moderation of his letter, his not soliciting additional emoluments or advantages, and throwing himself upon the consideration and generosity of the committee. One thing on his account, and every account, I am most solicitous about, and that is, that he may be immediately, or as soon as possible, at his post. The central school in its

first state, till the great room is finished, is to be opened in such a room as we have been able to get. Be so good, then, as request Mr Johnson to write directly to me, that not a day may be lost, and say how soon he can be here.

"If, in this transaction, I can be found in the event to have done a service to a meritorious clergyman, whom I hope to see my assistant as superintendent, as well as chaplain, and to have performed a good office to his friend, the friend of Southey, and may I proudly say, my friend, it will be no small addition to the gratification which I already feel at the present state of our progress."

"Every thing," writes Mr Wordsworth, in reply to this letter, dated the 1st of March, "will be done here to enable Mr Johnson to depart as soon as he receives the bishop's permission. I have a pleasure in repeating my opinion, grounded upon a year and a half's knowledge, that the institution will find in Mr Johnson a most excellent servant. I know you will esteem it a strong recommendation of him when I say, that he is extremely fond of teaching, and much attached to his pupils, and they in their turn to him. I believe many, I may say most, of the boys will shed tears at his departure. And I assure you, such is my sense of the good which he has done in this place, that I deem the availing myself of this opportunity to recommend him to your kindness as one of the most disinterested acts of my life. For besides his general usefulness to the parish, I feel how much my own children will lose in him."

Mr Johnson signified his readiness to leave Grasmere as soon as he could obtain the bishop's consent; and short-

ly afterwards, Dr Bell wrote to him, informing him that his appointment was definitively fixed. Having received an answer in the affirmative from the bishop, he preached his farewell sermon on Sunday, the 8th of March, to a large congregation, all of whom expressed much regret at parting with him.

After service Lady Diana and Lady Fleming of Rydal Hall, the patronesses of the living, expressed great regret at Mr Johnson's departure; and the former said, addressing a friend—"You know this would not have happened had we not been over-persuaded by Mr Wordsworth's eloquence, that it would be greatly to his advantage in future life. Being so well satisfied with Mr Johnson's attention to the duties of his parish, I had intended to present him to the first living that became vacant in my gift; and, during the interval, we were prepared to make up an equivalent to the additional emoluments he is to obtain in his new appointment." And, as a token of their good feeling towards him, they presented him with a purse of gold on his departure. Mr Johnson accordingly proceeded to London without delay, and entered at once upon his new duties in the temporary schoolroom in Holborn, where a master of the name of Grover had been placed in charge until his arrival.

"Thus," says Mr Bamford,* in some notes on this subject, written long afterwards, "was Mr Johnson to leave his few scholars and his solitary retirement, those few sheep in the wilderness, and assume the charge of an

* Of Mr Bamford I shall soon have occasion to speak more fully. I am indebted to his widow for permission to publish these and other extracts from his papers respecting Dr Bell, and beg here to return my acknowledgments for her courtesy.

establishment in the metropolis of the kingdom, and under the direct cognizance and inspection of the highest personages in church and state.

"Perhaps no other person in the kingdom, who had been in Mr J.'s circumstances, could have undertaken the charge with more adroitness and with less sensible inefficiency. A young man—he was then twenty-eight—who had seen little of the world, who had been chiefly immured among the mountains and wilds of Westmoreland, whose charge at Grasmere probably seldom exceeded thirty or forty country scholars of both sexes, whose rearing, education, and habits had been formed amidst many disadvantages, and whose intercourse, with a few late exceptions, had been with those who could conduce little to refinement . . . was at once placed at the head of a novel, intricate, distracting situation, which absolutely required the clearest head, the ablest hands, the most inflexible perseverance, the most laborious and unremitting activity. . . . The difficulties of the situation few can understand, and still fewer can duly appreciate exertions of so extraordinary a kind, which were necessary in the establishment of the institution. Not only had he to encounter the opposition of a strong and violent party, who were planting schools around him, the prejudices of the public, who had been primarily filled and charged with various accusations and unjust calumnies against the views of the National Society; but he had to establish and prove to the world the superiority of the pure Madras system, then labouring under many heavy and unpopular imputations, and to fulfill in practice—no easy task—the grand views and high expectations of that society." . . . . .

The society now lost no time in the formation of diocesan societies, which Mr Bouyer had so strongly advocated. As early as December the 3d, at a meeting of the committee, it was recommended "to form societies in the several diocesses upon the same general plan with the National Society;" and that "such societies should communicate with the National Society, in order to preserve, as far as circumstances will admit, an uniformity in their negotiations and proceedings." It was also said, "that this society will be glad to enter into correspondence with such societies, to give them any assistance in their power, and to co-operate with them in any measures conducive to the great end proposed." With this view, a sub-committee of correspondence was soon after appointed, and an address was published, dated January 29, 1812. In this address it was stated, that the reception which "the society had already found from the public had been so favourable, and the calls upon the society to proceed in this important work so general and so urgent, that the general committee found it necessary to call the attention of the friends of the society to these circumstances, in order that the funds requisite to carry on an institution which promised such extensive public benefit, may be effectually provided." They also observed, "that the adoption of the Madras system by the society, had proceeded from the experience, not only of the facility by which this system communicates instruction, but of the influence which hitherto it was found to have on the morals of the children."

About this time some difference of opinion existed as to the admission of dissenters into the schools under

the direction of the society. This question was discussed in the general committee early in January; and it appears that, while Mr Marriot and the Bishop of London stood out for attendance at church being made an indispensable condition of admittance, the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of Durham, and the Speaker, were for dispensing with this attendance in the case of the children of dissenters.

Before the next meeting, however, the Bishop of London had somewhat modified his opinion on this point. "I understand," he writes to Mr Marriot, "that the archbishop has been prevailed upon to propose the reconsideration of the resolution of last week on Wednesday next; you may still, perhaps, have an opportunity of giving your opinion upon it. I acceded to it, as the best that could be done under the circumstances, and because I thought that it would be better to admit of some relaxation, and therefore rather to require the attendance as a private rule than to proclaim it as rigidly to be enforced, and thereby cause an alarm."

"My lord," writes Mr Marriot in reply, "the reasons of your accession to the resolution have great weight with my mind. But if the discussion is renewed, I cannot better satisfy myself than by stating, with all due deference to the great authorities on the side of the more lax rule, the arguments which have appeared to me to outweigh those on which their conclusions are grounded. But I feel the great importance, and, except as one of *principle*, the great difficulty and delicacy of the question, and am fully prepared for another discussion; and, indeed, had I known we should adjourn only for a week, I should originally have proposed this question for at least the second ensuing committee."

Shortly after this, a plan of union with the diocesan societies and district committees was issued by the National Society, in which it was said—

"That whereas the establishment of such committees and schools, is the principal mean by which the society purposes and hopes to carry into effect the great end and design for which it has been formed, the society is desirous of forwarding the progress of them by connecting them with itself, and by such assistance as the present means of the society will allow.

"That the foundation of this union between diocesan and district committees and schools with the parent society, being understood to be a general conformity, on their part, with the principles on which the society itself is constituted;

"Therefore, for the purpose of giving assurance of such conformity, the plan of such committees and schools shall be, in the first instance, transmitted to the diocesan or district committee, if there be any, and from thence to this society through its secretary, or immediately to this society where there shall be no diocesan or district committee; and that afterwards annual, or, if desired, more frequent communication be made, in like manner, of their state and progress.

"That in such diocesses as have already, in conformity with the designs of the society, formed *central committees,* under the superintendence of the respective bishops, with which subordinate schools correspond, it is recommended that the communications to this society respecting the state and progress, as well of the central as the subordinate schools, be made from such central committees only; and that the same course and order

be observed in every other diocess in which a *central committee* may be formed, subsequent to the establishment of local schools.

"That it be also recommended, that wherever funds for the establishment of schools are provided, or in the way of being provided, such schools be formed without delay.

"That it is the wish and intention of the National Society to render, from time to time, pecuniary aid to the diocesan and district societies as far as may be in its power.

"That it will also assist them in procuring books, and a master for their central school at its first establishment; recommending, at the same time, that all diocesan and district societies once established, shall endeavour, as far as possible, to provide for the wants of *all* the schools under their superintendence, and for that purpose, shall establish a proper collection of books, and train up teachers.

"That the society itself being instituted principally for educating the poor in the doctrine and discipline of the Established Church, according to the excellent liturgy and catechism provided for that purpose, it is required that all the children received into these schools be, without exception, instructed in this liturgy and catechism; and that, in conformity with the directions in that liturgy, the children of each school do constantly attend divine service in their parish church, or other place of public worship under the establishment, wherever the same is practicable, on the Lord's Day, unless such reason for their non-attendance be assigned as shall be satisfactory to the persons having the direc-

tion of that school; and that no religious tracts be admitted into any school but such as are, or shall be, contained in the catalogue of the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge.

"T. T. WALMSLEY, Sec."

On the subject of the admission of dissenters, mentioned in this last resolution, some letters passed at this time between my father and Dr Bell in reference to a passage in "The Origin, Nature, and Object, of the New System of Education."

"Keswick, 6th March 1812.

. . . . . "I have advanced it as my opinion," writes my father, "that the point of attending church should not be insisted upon, because it may, without any concession, be dispensed with, and there are good reasons why it should not be compulsory. It may be dispensed with, because in schools where the boys are not lodged, there is no necessity that the authority of the master should extend beyond the school. It ought to be, because, by dispensing with it, you open your doors to the orthodox dissenters, whom the catechism (the proper and *indispensable* test) does not exclude: and it is very likely, that if they are left at liberty to go to what place of worship their parents may choose, many of them will be won over to the church. This I have not said: not choosing to tell the dissenters so; but I have said that wherever it can be done, it is better that children should accompany their parents to church, than go in a body as schoolboys. Attention in the one case is acquired from respect and imitation: in the other the boys are only restrained from play, or from mischief, by

fear, and there can be no surer mode of giving them a dislike to religion.

"Believe me, my dear Sir,

"Yours most truly and respectfully,

"R. SOUTHEY."

To this Dr Bell thus replied:—

"London, 10th March 1812.

"My dear Friend,

"I write to acknowledge your favour, ... and under great anxiety, which I am in haste to express, in regard to your decisive opinion as to church-going. In what I say I have no other view but to render your book useful and not obnoxious to any party or set of opinions. Whatever side you take in a question so questionable, you will give great offence to the other side, and create a jealousy of all else you write. I am free to confess, that I think we should draw the children to church by cords of love, and not drag them by chains of iron. But in this opinion I differ from many of the wisest and best men. Now all the rest of your composition appears to me so liberal and popular, that I should be grieved to see any decisive opinion which may be controverted and made use of to cry down the book. How was I grieved to read Dr Marsh's pamphlet against the Bible Society! I immediately saw how it would be made a handle of, and that it would be mixed up with another question, towards which it had no alliance, but stood in opposition. I write to give you those opinions which you may not hear at other hands; but want no further desire to influence your choice, than I think it connected with the circulation, usefulness, and popularity, of the book among all descriptions

of good churchmen. You see I do not, as with Dr Marsh, controvert your opinion: far from it, only I would have no appearance of what will be called *low* or even high church, from your pen, which might in any degree detract from its great utility.

"You have, in all else, settled all that can be disputed, so as no dispute can remain; but on this point, whatever side or opinion (if decisive) you take, it will, I fear, draw upon you and your work the discountenance of many of our best friends.

"Ever yours,

"A. B."

To this letter my father replied:—

"Keswick, March 13, 1812.

"My dear Sir,

"I cannot think that the manner in which I have expressed myself upon church-going can give offence to any person. A letter from my friend Charles W. Wynn happened to arrive the same day with the proof. He spoke of this test as if he supposed that I favoured it. It had never entered into my thoughts that such a test was to be insisted on, except at schools where children are lodged, and where, of course, as they cannot attend worship with their parents, they must go with their schoolmaster—and I was anxious not to be misunderstood; and to show that while I stood up as resolutely as Herbert Marsh himself could do for the rights and duties of the church, I desired nothing more than it was her indisputable duty to exact, and her undoubted right to require. I had carefully (as I thought) guarded against giving offence, by making the distinction be-

tween day schools and boarding schools. High and low church are no more to me than Whig or Tory, or the Shanavests and Caravats of the wild Irish; and if there be any persons who can be offended at such an opinion so expressed, and on such a plea, why I am sorry for them. The passage occurs just where I have been repeating the arguments of others, to show that the parents *cannot* give religious instruction; and adding others of my own to show that it is not the business of the clergyman, but (for the children of the lower classes) that it must be the business of the schoolmaster.

"The cry which will be raised against the book is that of intolerance and illiberality, and that you will see. But I have all my life long been careless what accusations might be brought against me for speaking as I thought right. It will be too late to remedy the error, if error it be, which I trust it is not.

"The subsequent sheets will have been struck off, and if the leaf were to be cancelled it would be necessary to supply precisely the same quantity of matter as that which should be expunged. How difficult this is, it must be needless to remark. Besides, I should rather incur the disapprobation of such persons as are capable of disapproving the expression of such an opinion, than be suspected of agreeing with them. My own opinions bear so strongly towards what it is the fashion to call intolerance, that it especially behoves me to take care that there be no shadow of a reasonable charge on this head.

"God bless you, my dear Sir,

"Yours very truly, with unfeigned respect,

"R. Southey."

The following is the passage in question:—

"They who cry out against a principle of exclusion, represent it as the wish of those who contend for the establishment of National Schools, to introduce a compulsory regulation requiring the children to go to church. But such a regulation is neither necessary nor wise. The children should be *allowed* to accompany the master to church, not *required* to do it; and this not merely for the sake of the orthodox dissenters, (to whom, however, it ought to be allowed,) but because it is better that they should go with their parents than with their schoolfellows and their master. In the one case example is as likely to be mischievous, as it is sure to be beneficial in the other. Every one will understand this who recollects with what different feelings the church service impressed him, when he attended in his own parish church by his mother's side, and when he went among a drove of schoolboys."

It appears from the first report of the National Society, that institutions were now springing up in all directions; and it consequently became necessary that emissaries should be sent out from the central school for the purpose of assisting in their organization. The first person employed by the society for this purpose was Mr Grover, the master already mentioned, who had formerly been a sergeant-major in the East India Company's service, and having become acquainted with Mr Davis, was by him induced to enter the service of the National Society, and accordingly attended Gower's Walk school for the purpose of being initiated into the Madras system. His first mission was to Newport, in

the Isle of Wight, at the request of the Reverend Mr Geary, where he gave great satisfaction.

"I have great pleasure," writes that gentleman to the secretary of the National Society, in March 1812, "in reporting the flourishing and promising state in which Mr Grover left our schools, of *whose great zeal and assiduity* in the cause I cannot say too much, as he merits our *warmest thanks,* and it was with much regret we parted with him. Our schools in Newport are receiving almost a daily increase. We have 172 boys, and 109 girls in a separate school. A school has been established at Yarmouth, and another at Gad's Hill, and we hope to have another very speedily at Arreaton."

From this time Grover continued to perform very essential services to the National Society in different parts of the country, returning during the intervals to the central school. Shortly after his return from the Isle of Wight, he went to Derby to organize the national school there, of the accomplishment of which the committee reported most favourably on his departure. He also performed the same office for many other institutions; but previous to giving an account of these, we must follow Dr Bell's footsteps during the present year.

From the time of the institution of the National Society, until the second week in July, Dr Bell spent most of his time in London. He seems for some time to have contemplated taking a journey for the purpose of visiting and inspecting schools, but was somewhat undecided as to his route. Ultimately, however, at the pressing instance of General Dirom, he proceeded to Liverpool on a visit to him. "Here," he writes to Mr

Johnson, "I find some of the most delightful instructors and instructresses I have ever met with; all of them much to learn, but all of them most desirous to learn, and most apt in learning. Here, too, I am with an old friend, who saw the new system in its infancy at Madras; and it is most remarkable that he should be in command of this district, and corresponding with the commander-in-chief on the subject of the Madras schools. There are few events in history more extraordinary than such occurrences. While I delight in what I am doing, and can do, here, my heart pants after Baldwin's Gardens; but when I reflect in whose hands it is, I rest satisfied that all goes well. Let me hear by James, if not before. Devise about managing your masters, and all will be well."

On the 18th of July he went to Chester, and took up his quarters at Dr Currie's. Here the school did not promise well. "The schoolmaster," he writes, "had not done *one thing* as it ought to be done. But the members of the committee studied, formed themselves into classes, and will do the work for him, which he was not likely to do for himself."

Meantime he received a letter of invitation from Lord Kenyon, dated July 9, but which, owing to some mischance, did not reach him till the 17th.

"My dear Sir,

"As I trust I am not likely to be forced to leave this place again for London, which nothing can effect hardly but the repetition of the hateful Roman Catholic question, I will hope to hear soon, when I may expect the gratification of seeing you here. I will hold myself quite at your service to promote the object nearest your

patriotic heart, and very dear to my own, to promote the general education of this nation, as far as my influence extends, in true principles, by means of your admirable system; and trust I may be able to render much service, through your medium and especial assistance, while you can favour me with your society here, to that most charitable object. I trust your health and spirits will be thoroughly renovated by your summer excursion, and that we shall all meet in good health and spirits, in the winter, in the great centre of action, London; but what I long for first, is the pleasure of seeing you here, and making your presence, I trust, materially forward the great cause. For the good which you enabled me to begin hereabouts, as well as for the great national good for which we have such cause to feel indebted to you, believe me to be, dear sir, your much obliged and faithful servant,

"KENYON.

"My school, I think, feels the want of me; but I trust the beauty of the system is still very visible in it."

"I hasten to say," writes Dr Bell, in reply to this letter, "that I go this morning to Chester, where I mean to remain only a few days, and where I shall be happy to receive your lordship's commands, and shall hold myself in readiness to attend your summons, either now, or when I shall return from Bishop-Auckland, where I must be in September. Your school, perhaps, would not show so well in your eyes after the specimens in London, though I know well that it could not be expected to flourish during the temporary night to which it was subjected, as in the preceding day."

Lord Kenyon, still pressing him earnestly not to postpone his visit to September, and having also expressed a wish that Dr Currie, (with whom Dr Bell was then staying,) or any of his family, would accompany him, he proceeded with Mr W. Currie to Gredington on the 22d. This being his first visit, Lord Kenyon, being desirous to mark the coming of a person of whom he had so high an opinion, gave orders to his butler to present every man-servant and labourer in his employment with a guinea. On the list being given in to him, Mr Lloyd (his butler) said—" My lord, I am afraid I have produced too long a list." To which he replied—" Oh no! you cannot do so on such an occasion, when the great and good Dr Bell makes his first visit to Gredington."

Here Dr Bell remained about a week, being busily engaged all the time in visiting the principal schools within reach, including Shrewsbury, and in attending Lord Kenyon's school at Penley, of which he said, in a letter to Mr Johnson, that " there, under a *noble* master, he had already seen the best specimen of arithmetic he had yet seen, and all else seemed to correspond." And again, after returning to Chester, he writes to Mr Johnson — " The labours of Lord Kenyon, with his schools at Overton, Ellesmere, Whitchurch, and with that of Shrewsbury, as well as his own school at Penley, exceed belief. He is at once the most indefatigable and the ablest of the labourers in this vineyard, and the fruits of his labour are most distinguished. Even during my attendance on his lordship, I saw the rapid growth, under his zealous and unwearied culture, of his young plants. Oh, that we could infuse such a spirit and such skill into our

professional masters! . . . . . Every school, and every place within his reach, enjoy the benefit of his personal superintendence and of his purse." . . .
In the same letter he also speaks of his own proceedings since he left London — "During the first three weeks of my journeying, I visited nearly as many schools, including the multitude of institutions at Liverpool. In some of them I took such measures as, I believe, will suffice to plant *the* system; in others, to correct what was amiss; in all, to forward the grand object which the National Society has in contemplation. It is curious to remark the difference between ———'s school, who had enjoyed good opportunities, and that of the sergeant schoolmaster, who had scarcely any other guide than *his* instructions. On a second visit to the school of North Lincoln, I am still more delighted than with the former. The drill-master had neglected none of my instructions. Military discipline has a grand charm. The child of an officer, distinguishing himself in the ranks of the school, was a gratifying sight." . . . . "To-morrow morning (3d August) I go to Warrington, thence to Manchester, then to Preston, where I pick up Dr Briggs, and take him with me to visit the schools at Kendal, whence I proceed to my headquarters of repose and study, at Grasmere. One day only have I had rest since my departure from London." The only further information we have concerning his tour, is contained in a letter to Lord Kenyon written after his arrival at Grasmere, wherein he says—"At Warrington I found the military school admirable—the sergeant educated at the Royal Military Academy. One proof will suffice. Eighteen scholars of the town (as many as the room would

hold with the regimental scholars) attended this school of the army. Observe civil children going to a *military* school in preference to all the numerous schools of the place. At Manchester nothing was actually done, waiting for two *noble* school-houses in a superior style to what your lordship and I would require. I did all I could to induce them to begin a preparatory school next day; and they promised that they would next week. This was all I expected when I proposed next day, knowing, if I said next week, they would have said month.

"I have left no room or time for the captivating beauties of Llangollen, with which I was enchanted.

"I went to church at Grasford without a sermon in my pocket, and without the most distant idea of preaching. A lady, the daughter of Dr Currie, the fair and beautiful Mrs Williams, met me at the church door, presented me with a sermon, and desired that I would preach it; and preach it I did, for who would refuse any thing to such a lady? From church I was carried to Miss Hamond, and transported with her *vale* (Grasford) in the midst of picturesque hills, completely Welsh scenery, opening between two promontories into England, which meets the valley at its mouth, and presents a beautiful champaign country to Chester."

On his first arrival at Grasmere he remained a short time at Mr Wordsworth's, and then removed into lodgings close by the rectory, where Mr Wordsworth was then residing, as it was his intention to remain there some time.

"On my arrival at this sweet and peaceful vale," he writes to Lord Kenyon, "where I have enjoyed a repose from action, though not from study, I should have

made such acknowledgments to your lordship as I never had occasion to make before. While I was in your own school at Penley, or at your other four schools, I felt a delight in all I did, which I do not always feel to the same degree. I felt that not a word was uttered, or not a thing done, but *told;* that there was, at least, *one* person present who felt as I did, and, as I flattered myself, thought as I did; and would do as I did, if I did right. But, as if this were not gratification enough to my heart and soul, I must forsooth be followed by acknowledgments, as if I had conferred, not received, obligations—as if I had been doing my Lord Kenyon's work for him, and not my Lord Kenyon doing my work for me. Indeed, my lord, I begin to grow jealous of your lordship, as well I may, and not without full and sufficient grounds, which I am ready to produce in any court: I apprehend you mean to take *my* trade from me, and set aside, as well you may, if you go on as you are going on, both Mr Lancaster and Dr Bell."

One object which he had in view, in seeking the retirement of Grasmere, was, that he might have leisure to proceed with a new edition of the Madras School of 1808, on which he was then engaged. The original report of 1797 he had re-published during his stay in London, with a long dedication to the Duke of York, which he had sent to my father for his corrections, who said in returning it—"After thrice reading the dedication, not with as much will to find fault in it as an Edinburgh Reviewer feels when he takes up a book of yours or of mine, but with as much attention to discover any, the alterations I can suggest are few and trifling." He had also requested the assistance of Miss Wordsworth (Mr Wordsworth's sister) in the correction of the Ma-

dras School, more especially as regarded the language, for he always distrusted his own powers in this respect. She accordingly spent much time and labour in remodelling the work for him, and, indeed, entirely rewrote it, much to his apparent satisfaction at the time; subsequently, however, he threw this manuscript aside, and published it nearly as he had originally composed it, under the title of "Elements of Tuition, Part II. The English School."

He was also at this time proceeding with the "Ludus Literarius," or the "Classical and Grammar School," which he intended to publish immediately after the "English School;" so that he appears to have been fully employed.

Meanwhile he was continually receiving the most gratifying reports of scholastic operations in various parts, and especially from Lord Kenyon, who was now, and continued till his death, his most frequent correspondent. "I have just given orders," his lordship writes, "for building one, if not two, new school-rooms at the farther end of this parish. I met about ten or twelve farmers about it yesterday, who seemed highly pleased, and all who had children promised to send them; so that I hope for a school bigger than the Penley one. But still, as that will be my first-born, I hope to keep it at no lower credit than it has been."

Early in September Lord Kenyon writes to him respecting the Chester schools, which were proceeding favourably; he also told him that he expected, in a day or two, to begin "his second private school," which was to be capable of holding one hundred children; and that, if he could find numbers sufficient, he would "build another by it for one hundred more;"

and he adds—"Mr Burton writes of Davis, 'he is a truly valuable man, and I think will become better known, and his example followed in many places.' 1,100 boys on the lists of the Central school a fortnight back, and 317 girls—at least 2,200 children in Whitechapel, above seven years old, are receiving no education."

Mr Currie also writes to him of the schools at Chester, from which account it appears that they were not progressing so well as could be wished, owing to the master being prejudiced against the system.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

r Bell becomes acquainted with Mr Bamford—Goes to Keswick and Rose Castle, and returns to London through Shropshire—Family Madras School—The Central School—Extracts from Bamford's Notes—Diffusion of the System.

Dr Bell remained at Grasmere until the end of Sep-
ember, where he, a few days previous to his departure,
rites thus to Mr Johnson—"Now for the sweet and
eaceful vale which I am doomed to take leave of on Mon-
ay or Tuesday. I have stayed four days longer than
could spare conveniently, to attend the school with the
ew curate, who arrived on Tuesday morning. Bam-
ord had relinquished it some days before. I immedi-
tely collected all the children, and set to work. The
adies (of Mr Wordsworth's family) attended me, and
e have come on to *my mind.* We like the young
an, but on the first evening all friends attacked me to
now whether the curate was willing to follow *the* sys-
em, and were surprised when I told them that I never
sked, and did not know; that during my short stay I
ad no time for such questions; that I could only do
ny part, and leave him to his. Contrary to rule I dined
t Rydal Hall, and solicited Lady Fleming in behalf of
he schools; saying I had a strong claim on them, ha-
ing deprived them of two masters whom they liked.
The ladies there, and all others, desire to be remem-
ered to you."

The young man Bamford,* here mentioned as having had charge of the school previous to the new curate's arrival, had at this time fallen under Dr Bell's especial notice, and subsequently became of much importance in the dissemination of the system.

Of his introduction to Dr Bell, we find the following account, written some time after by himself:—

"In the spring, (about the end of May or beginning of June 1812,) Mr Johnson's situation as curate and schoolmaster of Grasmere not having been filled, I was sent, being the head boy of the grammar-school at Ambleside, by the master, to take charge, at the request of the trustees, of the school at Grasmere till Mr J.'s successor should be appointed. Having been also the class-fellow of Hartley Coleridge, who was chiefly under the friendly care of Mr Wordsworth the poet, then residing in Grasmere, and whose little boy (Mr W.'s second son) was under my charge, I was frequently at the house of Mr Wordsworth. The school at Grasmere is situated at the north corner of the churchyard. It is a very low, dark, and poor building, though it had been honoured by the children of the greatest poet, and was still attended by the children of many an honest and wealthy Westmoreland yeoman. There was a long flat table, a few forms, and a chair at one end for the master. I was sitting one day, reading Baptista Mantuarius, while a little brat was squeaking his letters before me, when an elderly, venerable-

* Mr Bamford was the great grandson of the Rev. Robert Walker, many years curate of Seathwaite in Cumberland, of whose remarkable life Mr Wordsworth has given a most interesting account in the notes to his poems on the river Duddon; and of whom Mr Bamford himself published a notice in the Christian Remembrancer in 1819.

looking gentleman entered the school, and, after a few preliminary questions, entered into a new and interesting field of scholastic information. I confess I was much pleased with his attention and condescension. I had followed the common routine of other country schools. The children came up generally individually four times in the day, and managed, some way or other, to get through as many lessons. But no sooner had this gentleman questioned me as to a division of time, method of teaching, and perfect instruction, than I at once felt my deficiency, and expressed my desire to learn, and my gratitude for what he imparted. That same evening I spent at Mr Wordsworth's with the old gentleman, who I then learned was the celebrated Dr Bell, of whom I, of course, had heard, but knew nothing of him or his pursuits. In the course of the evening he paid a good deal of attention, and addressed his discourse frequently, to me, and at length put into my hands his *Instructions for Conducting Schools*. The composition of parts was such as to captivate me. Having a warm imagination, and having read little except school-books and novels, I was charmed with the antithetical style of the disquisitions, and felt an undefined propensity to read, admire, and repeat from memory various passages. Of the system itself I could form no opinion. It was sufficient that I was taken with those detached portions, which seemed to find a congeniality in my own breast. As the doctor lodged at the house nearest to the school, I saw him frequently; and he also condescended to read to me the manuscripts he was then writing.

"I was at that period in my seventeenth year, and free from all kind of prepossessions, except an extreme

love of nature, and an ardent and burning desire to see London. I had heard and read so much of the metropolis, and I felt so anxious to begin the world, that any opening would have then been seized with the greatest readiness.

"In August or September, Mr Wordsworth mentioned to me, that if I was desirous of leaving home, Dr Bell could provide the opportunity; but that, at first, I must not look for more than a bare subsistence: all else must depend upon myself. Dr Bell would promise nothing. The prospect of going to London was enough. It was determined. I never enquired what situation, income, &c., I was to have; nor, in fact, gave myself any concern about these things. Dr B. wrote to the society, and gave me a letter to my former master and friend, the Rev. W. Johnson, assistant-superintendent of the central school." . . . .

Speaking of his first introduction to Mr Johnson, Bamford says — "When the Rev. Mr Cracket resigned the school and chapel at Ambleside, the trustees engaged Mr Johnson, then curate and schoolmaster at Grasmere, to perform the duty till a successor was be appointed. I was then one of the head boys in the school, and received many kind attentions from Mr J., who was in general much beloved by the boys. They were exceedingly anxious that Mr J. should obtain the school; but the trustees appointed the Rev. Mr Dawes, a good classical scholar, who also obtained the chapelry. Mr Dawes brought his private pupils to the grammar school; but in a year he gave up the school, retaining the church, which had never before been separated, and which he got by being appointed to the school, and resumed his own private academy. I resided with

him at his express desire; and I was the only one belonging of old to the grammar school who accompanied him. Hartley and Derwent Coleridge were my classfellows; the former was superior to me in Greek* and in composition. In Latin I felt superior to him, as well as in figures, &c.

"Hartley was very irregular in his time of attending school. He used to run in about ten o'clock, with his hat on his head, chewing a slate pencil in his mouth, 'Where have you been?' Hartley, laughing, 'I really don't know.' 'You are a strange fellow, Hartley, to go on in this way. Get me forty or sixty lines of Homer in such a book.' 'Shall I say them now, sir?'"

Bamford at once proceeded to London, where he was charged with the superintendence of the registers of the central school, in which situation, according to his own testimony, he met with much kindness from Mr Johnson. We must now, however, leave him for the present, and return to Dr Bell, whom we left on the point of quitting Grasmere for Keswick.

While there, he had written to the Bishop of Carlisle, (Goodenough,) with whom he had probably become acquainted through their mutual connexion with the National Society, proposing to pay him a visit in passing. "Had I known," writes the Bishop in reply, "that you were so near to me as Keswick, I should have anticipated your writing to me, by being beforehand with you in begging you to come on to Rose Castle. Pray do me that favour, and stay with me while it can be made convenient to your plans. I can promise you, first, all due welcome; next, freedom without interrup-

* Hartley Coleridge commenced learning Greek before Latin.

tion, ease, and retirement. I shall also be proud to show you our central school at Carlisle; where, by the help of a master from the Barrington school, we are educating a hundred and forty boys and eighty girls. Their progress has exceeded my most sanguine expectations; and I trust, under the blessing of God, the next generation here will show a sense of religion and sober demeanour lately unknown in Carlisle. We can visit the school from my house as often as you wish to do it; and it will be highly gratifying to me to receive your '*euge*' to our endeavours. We are not going from home, (our dinner hour is five,) and shall be happy to see you as soon as you can make it convenient. We are nine miles from Wigton, at which place any of the inns (I use Irving's) will direct you on to Rose Castle.

"I am assured that, since our school has been established, the Lancasterian school in this place (Carlisle) has gone back, as they say, very much."

At Keswick he remained about a week, spending his time at my father's, where he had become a favourite with all ages. In referring to this visit in a letter written to Dr Bell some weeks after, my father says of my sisters—"The twins (my eldest sister and my cousin, Miss Coleridge) pricked up their ears just now when I mentioned your name, and asked what they had to say. Their eyes sparkled, as they both at once cried out, 'Tell him to come again.' Even Kate says, 'Dr Bell gone, must come again.'"

From Keswick he went, on the 7th October, to Rose Castle, where he remained till the 12th, when he left for Gilsland; here he took up his quarters for a week, and then proceeded by Haltwhistle to Durham, where he arrived on the 22d. He continued at Durham till

the end of the month, dividing his time between the duties of the hospital and the neighbouring schools.

Every where Lord Kenyon's letters followed him, written in the most friendly strain. "If you will prescribe to me," writes his lordship to him at Durham, "how many letters I must send you for one, I will entitle myself to hear from you as often as convenient to you; but if I do not, and if any thing occurs which I think likely to be interesting to you, or if I want instruction from you, which will happen now and then, I don't promise but you may have more letters than you choose to claim."

On the 27th he was again on the move for London, where he expected to arrive in about a fortnight; and, passing through York and Derby, reached Coleorton Hall, the seat of Sir George Beaumont, who was a stanch promoter of the new system, where he had been invited to pass a few days the first week in November. While here, a letter from Mr Marriot reached him, urging him much to visit Cotesbatch, near Lutterworth, (Mr Marriot's native place,) where he tells him he will "find several parishes rendered comparatively a heaven upon earth by teaching." But whether he accomplished this visit or not does not appear.

He also received, at this time, a pressing invitation to Ludlow, from Captain Ferguson. "*The aggregate wisdom of Shropshire,*" writes that gentleman, "is found *unequal* to the task of organizing *a small school* upon your plan.

"Recorder, corporation, &c. &c., are, therefore, anxiously desirous of seeing you here, as soon as you can possibly make it convenient. . . . .

"Upon submitting my letter for approval," he adds,

"I am desired to repeat, that Lord Powis and the corporation of Ludlow, having determined to establish a school upon your principle, are most desirous of seeing you at Ludlow."

This invitation he accepted; and leaving Sir George Beaumont on the 16th, proceeded to Dr Outram's at Birmingham, where he probably remained about a week, as he did not reach Ludlow till the 24th November. "Every where," he writes to my father after his arrival, "I have been gratified beyond measure with the zeal which I have witnessed in the *good cause.* It would require a quire of paper to enter into details. Your friends at Coleorton Hall are second to none in zeal, activity, and personal exertions." Here he received several letters from Lord Kenyon, urging him to pay another visit to Gredington. In writing to express his inability to accept the invitation, he says—"It is utterly impossible for me to express the continually increasing sense which I have of your lordship's goodness and condescension, nor how delighted I should be to accept Lady Kenyon's and your gracious invitation, and to carry on, under your auspices and with your aid, the important work which I have in hand. In it will be seen how impossible it was for me, without full powers, and before any body of your lordship's mind, and station, and character understood the system in its details and minutiæ, and gave it entire countenance, favour, and support, I could exhibit the machine as it really is. But time, alas, cannot be arrested! And the *Elements of Tuition, Part II., or English School,* have imposed on me the severe task of not losing in travelling a single day more than has been already lost by me till it is completed."

For the same reason, he seems to have been unwill-
ıg to quit Ludlow until he had finished what he had
ıen in hand. Indeed, the amount of time and of
bour that he now and afterwards spent upon his
ublications, seems extraordinary, considering their size,
ıd the small quantity, comparatively speaking, of new
atter that the latter ones contained. In later life,
ıis anxiety about correcting and re-correcting became,
ı will be seen, almost a disease. Night after night he
ould sit up, or, what was worse, make others sit
p, to write out again what he had rendered almost
egible by his corrections, and this process would
ɜ again and again repeated. His anxiety to forward
hat he considered the one object of paramount im-
ɔrtance, was even now beginning to render him
o careless how hard others were worked in this
rvice. This, though not exactly selfishness, was near
in to it; and it seems to be the natural tendency of
ɔplying the mind exclusively to one object, that
e relative importance of others should be forgotten,
ıd that the individual should appear to live for that,
ıd that only. How remarkably this ultimately became
e case with Dr Bell, will be seen as we proceed.

From Ludlow he writes to Mr Johnson, in refer-
ce to the postponement of his visit to London—
Anxious as I am to see you and your school, I am
ecluded from quitting my present occupations. I
ll find so much to do, to be ready for the press,
hich I must dispatch here, that I am detained as
uch with my own concerns, if I may so style my
ıglish School, as the concerns of others, if I may so
eak of the schools around me.

"Do you hear any thing of Mr Russell and the

Charter-house? I know that if I reach town prematurely, I cannot expect for one year longer to redeem the pledge, which I am determined, if possible, to redeem, and as early as possible."

"Had you told me," writes Mr Johnston in reply, "when you left London, that you would be six months absent, I should have been almost tempted to despair. But having been always kept in a kind of suspense, I have by degrees become reconciled to my forlorn condition. Let me not, however, complain; for I am sure that your time has been spent to the best advantage, and your presence has already told where you have been." In answer to Dr Bell's enquiry regarding the Charter-house, he told him that Dr Russell had been frequently at the Central school, and that considerable progress had been made in introducing the system into the Charter-house.

Meantime, the Madras system had been tried, on a small scale, among the higher classes, and its utility in private as well as in public education had been satisfactorily shown. Mr Marriot, in a letter to Dr Bell of the 12th of November, says—"I also delight peculiarly to tell you that Mr Frere has begun his family school in Brunswick Square, at which my eldest and Park's youngest son attend. George got a ticket of attention the first day of his attendance, (the second he gained three,) and is as eager to go to school as he ever was for a new plaything. Selina is about to establish a second in this house, for the benefit of all whom it may concern in this square; and Lord Radstock is so pleased with the plan, that he will indisputably carry it on to the west. What has been done was mentioned yesterday in the general committee with great applause. A

most charming monitor boy comes from the Central school to act as master."

Mr Johnson also writes to Dr Bell on the same subject shortly afterwards—"Perhaps I am not the first to inform you, that after the Madras system has taken deep root downwards, it has sprung up, and introduced itself into the higher walks of life. I had, about a week ago, great pleasure in laying before the school committee the request of a party of ladies to have a teacher from amongst our boys, to teach their children; which was received with as much delight by the committee as it was important, and of course the request was granted. You know the names of Marriot, Park, Frere, Hobhouse, Richardson, and Morris. Then, these all have children now benefiting by the Madras system of education. I think it is as pleasing a sight as I have often seen, to see the anxiety of these children to excel each other. It is only exceeded by the over-anxiety of the superintending mothers. The wish of all parties is to have this little Madras school in full order, to compliment the venerable parent on his arrival in town."

As they advanced, this scheme seems to have succeeded equally well, to which Mrs Marriot thus bears testimony in the middle of the next month—"I wish you could have seen your little friend George at the head of his class this morning: never was child half so pleased and delighted. You have no idea what your system is doing for my boy; and it is well if, after all, I am not terribly jealous of you, for doing for him in a month what *I* had been endeavouring to effect for three years without success." After this time, however, we do not find this experiment again alluded to.

Dr Bell was now much urged by Mr and Mrs Marriot to meet them at Oxford, whither they were then going, which he was ultimately persuaded to do; and accordingly, having remained a month at Ludlow, proceeded to Oxford on the 24th of December. Lord Kenyon, in a letter of the 17th of December, writes in reference to this visit, which was then in contemplation — "If a word may be said for the ignorance of erudition at Oxford, (if you are not determined, because it has steadily resisted Lancasterianism and is anxious to imbibe light from the East, to give it up,) let me request for my Alma Mater, notwithstanding all her demerits, which her learning, her general sound principles, and her loyalty, may extenuate, at least to an ancient British mountaineer, that she may have to boast of a well-conducted Madras school. You should help to illuminate one of the eyes of Britain. Sir F. Burdett has been there first, so it the more becomes you to bestir yourself."

Of what was done there in the scholastic line we have hardly any account: it would seem, however, that something must have been accomplished, by a letter from Judge Park to Mr Marriot, written at this time — "Your account," he says, "of Dr Bell's success at Oxford, and of the advancement of his grand scheme, is highly interesting to me. I really think that his plan, if rightly conducted, is one of the most stupendous engines that ever has been wielded, since the days of our Saviour and his apostles, for the advancement of God's true religion upon earth. It never has been my opinion that Dr Bell is infected with vanity; but there never was a man, who, from seeing his plans taking a wide and deep root in the

earth, has had more just cause to be vain than our excellent friend. I am not sure that this is not the commencement, by his means, of that glorious era, when the knowledge of the Lord shall cover the earth, as the waters cover the seas."

On the 31st of December he left Oxford on a visit to some friends at Bourton on the Water, Gloucestershire, where he had been pressed to go as early as the previous May. There he remained until the 17th of January, when he went to London, where he had been so long expected. He had travelled about 1100 miles since July, and was as desirous himself to reach London as his friends were to see him there.

On the 9th of January Mr Marriot had written to urge his coming — "Dr Carey," he said, "told me yesterday he was impatient to see you, and quite an enthusiast about you and the system. Some of the committee are anxious also, I find, on the same account, as Selina expresses in her letter to you, for your return to the Central school. *There* the grand work on foot lives or dies, and you know it."

We must now return to the proceedings at the Central school, the chief information concerning which, at this time, is contained in the letters which passed between Dr Bell and Mr Johnson during the period that the former was engaged in travelling.

Early in this year (1812) Dr Bell appears to have had the formation of some new elementary books for spelling, &c., in contemplation; and at the committee meeting held on the 24th of January, it was resolved,

"That Dr Bell be requested, with the assistance of such other person or persons as he may think proper, to revise the existing elementary books, and to report

to this committee whether any, or what, improvements can be made in such elementary books, to be printed for the use of the National Central School, and other schools, when approved by the general committee." And they also observed, "That in all the lists of books which had come under their view, it appeared that some improvements might be made, either by omissions of unnecessary repetitions, or by an alteration in their order and gradation."

It does not appear what progress was made in this matter during the winter and spring; but it seems to have been ultimately arranged that the wishes of the committee should be carried into effect chiefly by Mr Johnson and Mr Davis, with such assistance as they could receive by correspondence with Dr Bell. In reference to one of these books on which Mr Johnson had been engaged, he thus writes to Dr Bell in July—"The monosyllabic reading-book remains nearly in the same state in which you left it, and I shall not be able to send you a proof-sheet till more are struck off. Our dear good friend Mr Davis has come home again, and it is to be hoped we shall now do something. He came to town this morning on purpose to see me, and to make some arrangement about forwarding your wishes respecting books, &c. He stopped with us nearly two hours. He examined and was much pleased with *our* school. I then went with him to Rivington's, and I can now assure you that it will be forwarded with all speed, and, with Mr Davis's assistance, I trust, to your mind. But pray let *me* have no more to do about books, for, if you believe me, I have really more to do than I can possibly do, as it ought to be done; and I wish I could say I had any effectual assistance. The Central school

is now a weighty, it is a mighty concern, but it is also a glorious one, and I hope it will do well; indeed, it is doing so. But if you wish it, we shall set to work, and do our best in forwarding the polysyllabic spelling-book. It ought to be done. The reading-book is long since out of our hands, and we conceive ourselves no longer responsible for its delay."

These books were shortly after ready for publication. "I am desired," writes Mr Walmesley to Dr Bell, "by the school committee, to acquaint you that—in consequence of directions which they have received from the general committee, to submit to the public a set of elementary books, and other articles, to be used at the first institution of schools on the Madras system—they have prepared the enclosed advertisement."

"As to the books," Dr Bell writes shortly in reply—"I do not, for the present, think of imposing any new burden upon you; but the difficulties and blunders which every where occur, and which, with *common* masters, are inconceivable, render the *leaf-books*, the monosyllabic *spelling-book*, and the polysyllabic spelling-book, indispensable. With these I shall rest contented till we meet, and perhaps long after our meeting. It will not be easy for the stupid schoolmaster to mistake his instructions with these books in his hands."

We next come to the subject of training masters, which was, in fact, one of the grand objects of the Central school. At this time they retained at least ten persons in their pay who were qualified to assist when required in the organization of other schools; and to prevent difficulties as to the remuneration which these were to receive, a regulation was adopted that none of the society's masters, engaged in the service

of any local society or school, should accept more than a guinea and a half per week for his expenses, or any gratuity without the special permission of the school committee.

Subordinate to the training masters, an indefinite number of probationers were admitted, upon producing approved testimonials, who were gratuitously instructed in the system, and received into the pay of the society, as vacancies occurred, upon being reported competent by Mr Johnson. A third class under this department consisted of masters and mistresses sent from the country, to be qualified to conduct schools to which they had been respectively appointed.

In the early stages of the institution this was one of the most troublesome branches of it. The persons sent were, for the most part, taken from other occupations, wholly ignorant of the system, and probably prejudiced against it, from having been educated under so different a one; while those who had been accustomed to tuition, had much to unlearn as well as to acquire. In one of Mr Marriot's letters to Dr Bell, he says—"We came to a resolution, on account of Grover's reporting that the masters and mistresses were, in many instances, unable to write, and in some even to read, that either a certificate of their having these qualifications must be required, or an examination by us take place before they are admitted to be trained; and, when found incompetent, that they be sent to an adult school first."

In other ways the Central school seems to have gone on satisfactorily. "We should all be glad to see you again in town," writes Mr Johnson to Dr Bell in July 1812; "but do not take any thought about us and our

little folks so as to render yourself uneasy, for all goes on remarkably well. If I had been writing to any other person but yourself, I should have said things could not possibly be better. However, we cannot yet boast of complete perfection, but are making every effort to attain to it."

"Seldom, my dear friend," writes Dr Bell in reply, "have I met with such a cordial to my anxious mind as your letter. If I entertained any apprehensions of your being overwhelmed by the multitude of masters, (not of scholars,) these apprehensions are done away. The spirit in which it is written delights me, as it does my Lord Kenyon, with whom I am.

"If I had not meant to visit Grasmere, your letter would have led me thither. That scene will now have an interest in my eyes which it has not to others. If i can be of any consolation to your weeping parishioners to tell them how much more profitably for mankind you are employed where you are, than it was possible for you to be with them, or elsewhere, they shall not want for consolation."

Mr Johnson's reports of the progress of the school at this time gave Dr Bell great satisfaction, and many letters passed between them concerning the details of the system, which it would be out of place here to enter upon. One of Dr Bell's letters while at Gredington, in July 1812, had contained an account of Lord Kenyon's schools; and, in his reply to it, Mr Johnson remarks —"Every line that I receive from your pen inspires me with new life and vigour. How great, then, must be the support and encouragement you will readily judge, that I derive from your copious and instructive letters. Especially your last has been most salutary to my

doubting, yet anxious mind. The delightful account that it contained, I trust, has had the desired effect. It operated as a stimulus with us; and at once we determined, if possible, to equal, if not to exceed, Lord Kenyon in his performances. We have certainly done something; but I am afraid our little is not yet to be compared with the flattering accounts you give of his lordship's schools. But believe that we are doing our best. . . . . After admitting 610 boys, (besides those we had in the preparatory school,) the admission book was closed last Friday. It was really affecting to see the solicitude and disappointment of the parents that could not have their sons admitted, and we are receiving applications every day. There are more than one hundred and fifty vacancies yet in the girls' school."

On the 15th of September Mr Johnson again writes —"In my last I was so much hurried that I forgot to tell you what a kind letter I had received from the Bishop of Hereford. About six weeks ago Mr Peploe, a particular and most intimate friend of the bishop's, called to see our school, and, not knowing who he was, we showed him every thing as well as we were able. And it appears from his lordship's letter that he had been particularly pleased with our kindness, and every thing that he had seen; so much so, that he had been induced to engage a master at his own expense, and to send him up to be instructed with us. This is one instance, among many others, that has come to our ears again of our having given satisfaction to visitors, and of their having been pleased and delighted with the school. I only mention these things, in order that your mind may rest assured that nothing is left undone that we possibly can do to recommend your admirable system. Dr and

Mrs Carey, with another lady, have been here to-day for some time, and it gives me great pleasure to say that these worthy people were highly delighted. Indeed, I must say that I myself am astonished at the progress of the higher classes in order and perfection. I do not think we get fast over the ground; but what is done is done so effectually and perfectly, that I think it will bear the strictest examination, and happiness is depicted in the countenance of every child."

Lord Kenyon also reports favourably of the Central school, which he visited after his arrival in town in August, and spoke most highly of Mr Johnson's superintendence.

Meantime a "Ladies' Committee" had been appointed to superintend the girls' Central school, Mr Davis having represented to Lord Kenyon, that the mistress stood in need of "the countenance and support of some ladies to assist her in arranging plans for work," &c. Accordingly his lordship proposed, at a general meeting, that a committee of ladies should be appointed, which was readily agreed to. This measure met with Dr Bell's full approbation, which he expressed to Lord Kenyon, who in reply says—"I do heartily concur with you in rejoicing at the ladies' school committee being formed, and take some little credit to myself at having moved and carried it at the last general committee. I most fully expect that they will make the girls' school a most delightful sight, and know experimentally, by the want of such aid at my girls' school, the immense value of such assistance, or I should perhaps say, of such a creation as it will afford to the girls' school; and I hope, too, that the ladies themselves will be inoculated with the system, and if it engages their

hearts, as it must do when not engrossed by any other paltry considerations, perhaps they may talk about it."

The report of the meeting at which this resolution was passed, runs thus:—

"The committee have further to report, that they conceive much advantage to result from the general admission of visitors, whose names are set down in a book kept for that purpose, both as showing the interest with which the school is regarded, and because the degree of perfection which, under the unwearied care of Dr Bell and his assistant, the school exemplifies, must tend to assist others in founding and conducting such schools in their respective neighbourhoods. In the mean time it was suggested, that a committee of ladies would be useful in regulating and inspecting the employment and work of the girls; and the following resolutions were, for that purpose, offered to the general committee, and afterwards approved of by them:—

"First, that a committee of ladies be formed for the purpose of inspecting the girls' school.

"2dly, That such committee consist of the ladies of members of the general committee of the national society, who are disposed to undertake the duty, assisted by ladies to be appointed by the school committee.

"3dly, That such ladies be appointed annually at the meeting of the school committee next preceding the 25th of March, and all vacancies be filled up from time to time as they arise.

"4thly, That three ladies be appointed monthly visitors in rotation for each month; and, in order to render the arrangement convenient, each lady shall be requested to set down those months in the year during which she can attend.

"5thly, That the general duty of the committee of ıdies be to repair to the school on uncertain days and ıours, and to note, in a journal to be kept for that pur-ıose, whatever they observe worthy of censure, or of ıarticular praise, or of wants to be supplied; which ournal shall be laid before the school committee at ach of their meetings.

"6thly, That it be the special duty of the monthly 'isitors to attend the weekly examination of the girls, in ırder to watch over their progress in learning and reli-ıious instruction, to inspect their work, and to see their 'ewards duly distributed; such weekly examination to ake place every Friday, or such other day in the week ıs shall hereafter seem most desirable."

We must now return to Dr Bell, whom we left on he point of reaching London after his long scholastic our. This was in January 1813, and he remained in ınd about London until the following June, busily en-ıaged, for the most part, in preparing his new publi-ıations, and in superintending the Central and other ıchools. The information, however, which we have of hese proceedings is very scanty and imperfect.

Among other things, it appears that he had inter-'iews with Dr Russell on the introduction of the Madras ıystem into the Charter-house, where it was soon in full, ınd, as appears from the following extract of a letter to Professor Hill in May, in successful operation — "The Archbishop of Canterbury," he writes, "entertained me 'or an hour with eulogiums on the effects produced in he Charter-house school by the Madras system; and ıis grace yields implicitly to all my arguments, which he 'ormerly controverted, on this subject." That he also had attended the Family Madras school, which has already

been mentioned, appears from a letter he wrote at this time to Mrs Frere and Mrs Richardson, (two of the ladies who had established it,) in reply to one received from them. "I am much gratified," he writes, "by the letter with which I am this moment honoured, and beg to be allowed to express my humble acknowledgments. You have delighted me much with the expression of the affection of my children, which, I assure you, is mutual. I regard them with great complacency, not only because they seem to me peculiarly interesting, but because they are, as it were, the first fruits of the Madras system of education in the higher order of society, and as the offspring of parents who appear to me to discover superior discernment in bestowing a new boon on their children, and who seem to me to deserve well of mankind by the example which they have set, with so much zeal, industry, and exertion, not only to those around them who avail themselves of their pious offices, but to all who shall hereafter (as I believe millions will do) follow their precedent. Accept for them and for myself my best thanks, and the consideration with which I have the honour to be, ladies, your most faithful servant."

During this visit to London he paid much attention to young Bamford, whom he seems to have had constantly with him, and to have employed much as an amanuensis. Of this period Bamford made copious notes, some extracts from which will not, I trust, be thought uninteresting in this place, affording, as they do, almost the only clue we have to Dr Bell's habits and proceedings at this particular period.

"When Dr Bell came up to town," Bamford writes, "he took particular notice of me, and immediately

ithdrew me from the Central school, and occupied ıe for some months in copying his MSS., and giving ıy observations and opinion of his productions. I used ɔ be with him about six or seven in the morning, and vith little interruption continued till night. Sometimes, vhen he was at home, I stayed till eleven o'clock; but vhen he dined out, which happened frequently, I return-d to my lodgings, and my own pursuits in reading, &c.

"At that time he was busily engaged in preparing his *Elements of Tuition*, Part II., and *Ludus Literarius*. He sat up late, and rose very early. About noon he visited schools, which he continued till near three or four, when he slept till five or six; and then, when nvited, went out to dine. . . . .

"In his treatment of me, he exercised that mixture of severity and apparent good-will, which, however at times unpleasant to my feelings, had so much influence over me, that I adhered to him most exclusively; and, as he impressed upon me, looked upon all others who spoke kindly to me, or wished me to seek some relax-ation, as insidious enemies. He professed to have no other object in view but my good; and by opening mysteriously to me the power of future patronage, with the necessity of implicit reliance, I was encouraged to expect a reward proportionate to any exertions I should make, however laborious or supererogatory. To him, therefore, I devoted myself. He found me docile, tractable, affectionate, and without guile or suspicion. He wished to train me up in that exclusive attachment to him and his pursuits, which rendered me a useful and necessary instrument for his present purposes, and which would prepare me for any future operations. He therefore exacted of me the prostration of the intellect,

the affections, and the actions. All were to be at his disposal. Private views, and opinions, and friends, were to be discarded; and, with a pure admiration and dependence, I yielded myself solely and wholly to his will. Severe and hard to endure was his course of discipline. He soon found that, with the more gentle qualities of my nature, there were also united a warmth and impetuosity of temper, with a pride of spirit, which could be with pleasure led by gentleness, but which was fretted and wounded by harshness. But what could the vain ebullitions of youth avail against the cool and practised aims of age? By raising expectations without directly promising—by manifesting a parental care for my welfare, by professing sincere regard, by holding up inducements and future advancement, by candidly and honestly telling me my faults, by an air of the strictest justice, by enforcing unequivocal veracity, and every moral virtue, with a rigid industry—he bent and warped my mind to such a degree, that all my power, and thoughts, and sentiments, were employed exclusively to please him, and fulfill his directions. I viewed nothing in the world but through the speculum he presented. Of himself he gave me a picture, which I loved. He represented himself as delighted with truth —a lover of candour—the patron of merit; and he signalized me out as his little Lake boy, his protegee, nay, as his son, whom he regarded and trained up as his own. This, notwithstanding the many bitter moments of discipline which were used to try me, could not but gain upon such a heart as mine, particularly so inexperienced a one. I remember I viewed with, I had almost said hostility, every one who spoke lightly of the doctor, and would not suffer a word to his dis-

paragement. I used sometimes to visit Dr Pearson, who had one of the most splendid academies in England for young noblemen, &c. He offered me a situation in his own establishment, which I declined; but when he made some severe remarks on the doctor and his system, I desisted from visiting him; and so with others.

"The doctor was always extremely jealous of my forming any acquaintance or friendships; and so inquisitive about those whom I did visit, that, for my own peace, I found it better to confine myself to him entirely. . . . .

"Things went on bluffly enough. He scolded at crooked writing, at wrong paragraphs, at an unintelligible mark, and such like minor imperfections; and triumphantly displayed the mighty advantages with which I was favoured in being allowed to copy and transcribe, from little scraps of paper and backs of letters, the chaotic effusions of his ardent mind. 'This was real training, far better than being at the University; and nobody knew where it might end, or what you may come to, if you give yourself up to this thing.' He would remark, after he tried my fidelity—'Now you know all my concerns: other people require oaths of secrecy: no man engages a common clerk without having security for his faithfulness; but here I allow you to see my papers, and trust only to your honour. Though I do not ask you to swear, yet I expect that you will consider yourself as fully bound as if you were sworn to secrecy.' With the indefinite prospects which he held out for the future, I was satisfied. He encouraged me, by showing me letters wherein applications or situations were mentioned in

[illegible] to himself or friends. Though, whenever he [illegible] I was moved to relent, or to weep, yet I preferred the easy kind of life I spent in his room to the noise and disagreeable vexations of the school."

Such was Bamford's account of Dr Bell, and his position under him at this time. I shall, from time to time, have occasion to quote from his notes, when they tend, as in the present case, to throw light upon intervals of time, concerning which our information from other sources fails. In fact, during this and other visits to London, we are shut out from our chief sources of information, owing to almost all Dr Bell's correspondents being also in town.

His attendance at the Central school at this time was constant, and, on the whole, he seems to have been well pleased with its condition:—"We come on rapidly:" he writes to Professor Hill; "beyond all example. My daily colleagues are the Countess-Dowager Spencer; bishops' wives and daughters; Sir John and Lady Nicholl and daughters; Lord and Lady Kenyon: the daughters and grand-daughters of Judge Blackstone; the wife and daughters of the Dean of Canterbury. I am just going with Sir John Nicholl's family to meet the Bishop of Durham, the Speaker of the House of Commons, &c. &c., at the Free School, Westminster. I leave town in two or three weeks to go every where—such are the urgency and number of demands upon me."

The records of the society at this time also show how well the Central school had answered the expectations which had been formed of it. In the second report, it is said, "The school was opened June 15, 1812, consisting

then of 100 boys; other admissions took place gradually, making the whole amount 710 boys, and 283 girls, by October 9, 1812, independently of the 100 boys brought from the school in Holborn. In recommending a clergyman to be the assistant superintendent, the school committee had chiefly in view the necessity of providing in the school for the children's attendance on the service of the church on Sundays; and such persons as have been present, and have witnessed the orderly and attentive behaviour of the children, will have been convinced how materially this regulation has tended to promote the great object of the society. In the Rev. Mr Johnson, an assistant has been found, who, in this and other respects, has rendered essential benefits to the society. By him the religious service has been duly administered; and it is owing to his exertions, jointly with those of Dr Bell, that the progress in learning has been rapid and accurate, and that every distinguishing character of the system has been fully exemplified; such as the happiness and cheerfulness of the children, the delight they find in their learning, and the interest they take in each other—productive, taken together, both of solid improvement and good dispositions. In their reading, the mode of teaching has been found even to correct habitual stammering; and the whole has been so easily conducted, as not to want any invention of new punishments, or application of the old, by way of correction. A few rewards skilfully distributed, and marks of disgrace judiciously applied, are found sufficient to keep the machine in order.

"They have further to report, that they conceive much advantage to result from the general admission

of visitors, whose names are set down in a book kept for that purpose, both as showing the interest with which the school is regarded, and because the degree of perfection which, under the unwearied care of Dr Bell and his assistant, the school exemplifies, must tend to assist others in founding and conducting such schools in their respective neighbourhoods."

The manuscript report of the school committee also bears such high testimony to the efficacy of the new system, that an extract from it here will not be inappropriate.

"The pleasure and delight children take in their school, wherever the Madras system of education is introduced, is a well-known and gratifying fact. When it is recollected what are the description and number of children admitted into the central school since its first commencement, it will readily be allowed that there has been the most extended and ample opportunity of judging of its excellency, in the effects it has produced on the moral and orderly conduct of the children, as well as their improvement in other respects; and the school committee are glad they can state, for the information of the general committee, that there really does appear to be in the system an inherent charm and excellency. Children who had acquired, at their admission, the most disorderly habits and ungovernable conduct, have actually been reformed. This is not only visible in the school, but it has been observed by the parents at home, many of whom have not been backward in confessing the same with tears of joy and gratitude. However, had this been the effect of coercive measures, the school committee would not have been so ready in pointing it out to general

tion; but as flagellation has not once been re-
to, they feel desirous of making it known, to
ıat self-discipline, as well as self-instruction, is
ed by the new system of education."

diffusion of the system throughout the country
o proceeding most rapidly. The printed report
3, gives the following list of societies and schools
ıad been received in the course of the year into
vith the National Society.

Diocesan Societies.
ɛ,
h and Norfolk,
ıshire,
ld.

District.
ıey,
East Riding,
ırgh, West,
ershire,

ridge,

ester.

Schools.
ɔuse,

Wandsworth,
Forest of Dean—two,
Oswestry,
Bexley, Kent,
Crayford, Kent.
Henfield, Sussex,
Peckham, Surrey,
Tewkesbury, Gloucestershire,
Louth, Lincolnshire,
Winsham, Somerset,
Chiswick, Middlesex,
Kensington, ditto,
Great Coggeshall, Essex,
Mitcham, Surrey,
Oxford University School,
Croydon, Surrey,
Bengley, Yorkshire,
Richmond, Surrey,
Tallern Green, Flintshire.

n this report, it seems that the schools in con-
with the society, which in 1812 were 52, had
ed to 230; and that the children taught in them,
in 1812 were 8,620, now amounted to 40,484;
many other schools were founded or re-esta-
, with considerable enlargement, on the same
was presumed that the whole number of chil-
ıught might be estimated at double that number
e.

CHAPTER XXXV.

Dr Bell's, Mr Johnson's, and Mr Bamford's Scholastic Journeys—Correspondence between Bishop Barrington and Dr Bell respecting Sherburn Hospital.

Dr Bell having remained in London from January to the end of June 1813, went to Winchester, having it in contemplation to make a somewhat extended tour in the west of England. Here he remained a few days with the Rev. Mr Iremonger, and then proceeded by way of Southampton, where Mr Bamford then was, to Ryde, whence he writes to Mr Iremonger, pressing him to pay him a visit there, and also thus reports of his scholastic proceedings:—"At Southampton I experienced the same kind reception and attention as elsewhere, and have to celebrate the zeal and diligence of the young ladies—Crewe, Bowles, Mackie, Harrison, &c. &c. I demolished their democracy, and established a monarchical government, appointing Crewe superintendent directress. We made converts. I found much to be done, and derived great benefit from making a whole class repeat, at one and the same time, the giving out of the lesson, and saying it, &c. It immediately made those speak *out* (aloud) who never spoke out before; and at once made that a *play* and *amusement*, rendering it easy, which before had been difficult and tiresome; and commanded attention, which was before wanting; and

rickt up the ears, and brightened up the eyes, and id all those wonders that the new system does when n full feather. . . . .

" This morning I arrived at Cowes, at half-past nine 'clock. I found no school, and nothing to be done, nd therefore proceeded directly to Newport, and, at leven o'clock, accompanied Mr Geary to the school. Bad as the school at Derby was, this was still worse, iot a single practice, except that a number of boys tood up together, while all the rest of the school were ompletely idle. And one boy said the lesson to the naster, close to him, in a voice which not above four f his fellows—all of whom were inattentive—could iear. Seeing this, I immediately changed my order f proceeding—left it for Bamford to new-model *ab nitio*—came hither, and shall return as soon as I hear hat they are ready for my inspection and further ser-ices, in which I hope to have your assistance."

At Ryde Dr Bell remained some time; but Mr Ire-nonger could not avail himself of his invitation, owing o other pressing engagements. Dr Bell chiefly divided iis time between Ryde, Portsmouth, and Newport, vhere Bamford was then staying. Mr Johnson was lso, at the same time, in this part of the country on a our. At Ryde the doctor found a most active coad-utor in Lady Spenser, who took great interest in the chool there, and had several meetings on the subject vith him. A few days before his departure, he thus vrote to Lord Kenyon concerning these matters:—

" I write only to have the satisfaction of giving you he satisfaction of seeing a proof of my progress at Ryde, contrary to the expectation of Mr Iremonger, nd all others. I dined on Saturday at Lord Spen-er's, and met there some old Madras friends—Captain

and Mrs Page. I preached on Sunday. . . . . At Newport I found things improved and improving. I was to have met Mr Johnson and some old friends at Portsmouth this morning, but am prevented, as you see. I have sent entreaties to Mr Johnson to come to this island, as I have gotten access for him to the *House of Industry* near Newport, which, as your lordship knows, is for the whole poor of the island. The school is not ill-conducted; but with the machinery of——I wish to surprise as well as improve them, by a new classification, &c. &c., and hope Mr Johnson will assist."

On the 17th of July, Dr Bell quitted Ryde for Portsmouth, having left Mr Bamford to assist Lady Spenser in the school. Here he preached on the following morning, (Sunday,) for the benefit of the schools; and in the afternoon at Portsea, for the same purpose. At both places he had overflowing congregations, and large collections were made.

While at Portsmouth he received a letter of invitation from Dr Mant, wherein he thus writes—

"Southampton, 17th July 1813.

"Dear Sir,

"When I had the pleasure of seeing you in Southampton, I did not think that your stay in and about Portsmouth, and other places, would have been so long. Report says, that you do not yet think of returning to London, and we have not forgotten that you gave us some hopes of seeing you here again in your retrograde course. I cannot help hoping that that will be about the time that is fixed for our annual sermons for the benefit of our schools—viz. Sunday the 8th of August. I cannot resist the inclination I

eel, to offer you my pulpit on that day, if you can make it convenient and agreeable to yourself, to give us a sermon on the occasion. To myself it would be highly gratifying, and I can answer for it to my parishioners in general, as well as to others who frequent my church; not to say that I think it would be the means of filling our plates at the doors afterwards, as well as my church." . . . .

This invitation Dr Bell accepted—indeed his route lay in the direction of Southampton. In a letter to the Bishop of Durham, written from the Isle of Wight, he said he was going from Portsmouth, after his sermon on the 18th, to Dorchester, Weymouth, and Exeter, to Sir Thomas Acland's, and to General Mercer's at Exmouth. He was then to visit Bath and Bristol; and from thence, after paying Sir John Nicholl a visit in South Wales, he intended to proceed northward.

He accordingly left Portsmouth on the 19th of the same month; and from Exmouth he writes to Lord Kenyon, giving some account of his journey; and adds, "This day I visit the school here, where I have, at last, met my good old relation, whose mother, the sister of my grandmother, was the guide of my youth." While in this neighbourhood he received a letter from the Bishop of Exeter, expressing much regret that he was not at Exeter to receive him; and he added, "I hope that you will not find much to condemn in our schools; but I beg of you to be free in your observations; and most gratefully shall we receive any hints you may give us; and most willingly, I am sure, will they be adopted. I trust you have no thoughts yet of leaving Devonshire, as I am sorry to say, from other engagements, it will not be in my power to arrive at Exeter,

at the very earliest, before the 14th of next month; and truly disappointed shall I be, if I find you are gone when I come into the West."

From Exmouth Dr Bell again wrote to Lord Kenyon, (who had previously expressed a great wish that he should meet the Bishop of Exeter,) and enclosed the preceding note, saying he should certainly wait the bishop's arrival, if it did not prevent him from fulfilling his engagement to be at Gredington on the 1st of September. He then went on to speak of his proceedings at Exmouth —" This morning," said he, " I have met a Calcutta friend, Colonel Murray, brother to Sir John Murray Macgregor, and have, I doubt not, determined him to establish a Madras school at Dawlish, where he has taken a house for a year, for the benefit of one of his sons' health. . . . . I have set many good and able people—the niece of Sir F. Baring, &c. &c.—in earnest motion. But I am turned a complete idler myself, having rode out one morning to look at Dawlish and Teignmouth, and going this day with my General to look and dine at Sidmouth. What shall I come to if I go on so?" He left Exmouth on the 3d of August for Sir Thomas Acland's, Killerton, where he remained upwards of a fortnight; and the bishop having arrived in the mean time, he dined with him at Exeter, but does not appear to have remained there more than a day.

Before proceeding further with Dr Bell's travels, we must here briefly notice some of the scholastic operations in which Mr Johnson and Mr Bamford had been engaged during the summer. After Bamford's arrival in London, his time, as we have seen from his memoranda, was divided between the central school, Dr Bell, and his own studies. Early in the summer,

however, it was thought desirable that he should be occasionally employed in scholastic tours. His own notes on the subject of his first journey commence thus:—

"As the summer of 1813 approached, the doctor was anxious to secure my labours in the way most likely to advance the general success of his object, particularly the extension of his system. After some consideration, it was determined that, under the direction of Dr Bell, I should visit, for some months in the year, those schools which, in his estimation, were regarded as at the time most important; and then I was to return to my duties at the central school. My first expedition was to Southampton, on my way to the Isle of Wight. Here I met with but little encouragement. I had brought no credentials; and was rather surprised by a formal note from the committee, to this purport, that if there were any particular points which I wished to recommend, they would take them into consideration. Of course I declined to present any communication, but afforded to the master what help I could. His school, as too many others were, was in a very rude and disorderly state. . . . . From thence I went to the Isle of Wight, whither also the doctor soon followed me."

From the Isle of Wight Bamford proceeded to Bristol, where his exertions were unremitting and very successful. "We cannot thank you and the committee too much," writes the Rev. Mr Eden from hence to Mr Johnson, early in October, "for sending us so able and assiduous a visitor of our school as Mr Bamford has proved himself to be. We certainly wanted the assistance of such a man; and though we were partly sensible of our deficiency before he came,

we are become much more convinced of it since he has been amongst us. His attention to the improvement of our establishment here has been steady and uniform, and the effects of that attention very apparent. All we have to wish for now is, that he may not be called away from us too soon. . . . . Our earnest desire is to arrive at as near a resemblance as possible to the National Society Central school—to exhibit a specimen to our neighbours of the Madras system, and nothing but the Madras system. I am persuaded that it is of the greatest consequence to all this quarter of the kingdom, that our school should be a fair and legitimate transcript of yours; the extension and prevalence of the system in these parts depends greatly on this circumstance, as, indeed, must be very obvious to you and the committee. It would give us great pleasure if we could be favoured, erelong, with a visit either by Dr Bell or you, and it would unquestionably have a most desirable influence on the institution we have established here."

Mr Bamford remained at Bristol till the beginning of December, when he returned to his duties at the Central School. Meantime Mr Johnson, not content with his already most laborious employment, had been making a short tour, at his own expense, during the vacation, for the purpose of affording his assistance in any schools where it might be wanted. After spending about a month in this journey, he returned to his duties at the central school, whence he wrote at great length to Dr Bell, giving an account of his proceedings. In this letter, after speaking of the schools at Portsmouth, Winchester, Southampton, &c., he says—"At Bristol they are aiming at great things. They have erected a noble room, and there is no lack of boys. The ma-

ıgers are zealously devoted to the system, but the dis-
nctness and order are certainly not good, partly owing
› the bad arrangements and fitting up of the school.
. . . I was much pleased with two schools in his
Iajesty's Forest of Dean, Monmouthshire, which are
nder the direction of two clergymen, Mr Proctor and
Ir Berkin. The schools are attended by 600 or 700
f the Forest children. I think the reformation which
as already taken place in this insulated district is
reat, and, from the peculiar situation of the place, the
ood that may be expected is incalculable. The Forest
ontains about 4000 inhabitants, all extra parochial,
nd, of course, hitherto a neglected race; but they now
njoy for their children a Christian education, under the
›enign and salutary influence of the Madras system.
The countenances of the children begin to brighten; and
he parents are instructed through their means, so that,
n another generation, one may reasonably expect that
ıot a trace of barbarism (for which the Foresters were
ˈamed) will be found in the Forest of Dean."

Meantime Dr Bell, having left Exeter about the 18th
›f August, had proceeded, by way of Ulfracombe and
Swansea, to Sir John Nicholl's, at Bridgend, Glamor-
ganshire. While there, he received several pressing
nvitations, and, among others, one from the Bishop of
St Davids, who had seen his name in the Swansea
papers. He was not, however, able to accept any of
these, being very desirous of reaching Gredington as
soon as possible, where he was to meet Mr and Mrs
Marriot. He accordingly left Merthyrmawr on the
6th of September, and passing through Chepstow
and Hereford, arrived at Ludlow on the 8th, where
Lord Kenyon had arranged to meet him. Dr Bell,
however, it would seem, was not able to return

to Gredington with his lordship, but followed him thither in the course of a day or two. The Bishop of Chester having been invited by Lord Kenyon to meet Dr Bell, and not being able to come for some little time, the doctor prolonged his stay at Gredington beyond what he had originally intended, and made some extensive scholastic journeys, with Lord Kenyon and Mr Marriot, in North Wales, and to Chester, Liverpool, Manchester, &c. From Chester he wrote to General Dirom, saying, that he should visit Liverpool with Mr Marriot and his lordship, whom he wished to introduce him to, and received, in reply, a pressing invitation to his house, but how long they remained in Liverpool does not appear. They returned, however, to Gredington early in October, where Dr Bell remained till the 15th, when he left for Sherburn Hospital, where his presence was then particularly required. Of his proceedings, however, there, we have no account; but of his visit to Auckland, where he had been invited, he thus speaks, in a letter to Lord Kenyon:—

"I found my bishop at Auckland Castle on Monday evening, having left Leeds in the morning. He goes to-morrow to Mongewell by Bishopsthorp. He is to introduce the new bishop, of whom he has the highest opinion, into your House (of Peers.) The bishop spent the most part of Tuesday, and part of yesterday, with me in school. The right spirit is now in the school, and all will go on charmingly. Excellent masters (though young) will be produced and forthcoming. The new master promises far better than the former."

His stay in Durham was but brief, as he had an engagement to be at Mrs Rice's, at Bourton, Gloucestershire, to officiate at the marriage of his cousin, Captain Mercer, to Mrs Rice's niece, which had been fixed

for the 10th of November. He accordingly left Durham on the 28th of October, and proceeded at once to Birmingham, where Lord Kenyon had intended meeting him, but was prevented. What occurred during his stay there does not appear; but, from a letter he then received from his lordship, we find that the schools in that place were not going on satisfactorily. —" I hope and trust," his lordship writes, " notwithstanding that you do not find the Madras schools at Birmingham in a promising state, that the poor church there will flourish, and that you will witness its owing much of its prosperity to the Madras system, the most powerful means vouchsafed, since the Reformation and the discovery of printing, to diffuse principles good or bad. I entirely agree in your opinion, that new modes of thinking ought to be promoted; for I am well convinced that, by long disuse, the old primitive principles of Christianity and the church of Christ would be new to the world in general—to archbishops, bishops, and to laity of all degrees, as well as to the great body of the clergy. I am very well assured, likewise, that, with respect to the interests of the church, nothing could so much promote them, as every clergyman making himself master of the Madras system, and overlooking the education of his parishioners; it could not but secure that confidence and affection between pastor and flock, without which preaching or publishing never can, in these days at least, be expected to produce much fruit."

From Birmingham he proceeded to Bourton, where he arrived on the 5th of November. Here he paid much attention to the school, and was highly satisfied with the proficiency of the children, although it had only been opened the preceding May. From hence he also

their functions. This opinion is founded on the knowledge of human nature, and is confirmed by daily experience.

"Secondly, There should be for every school one or more visitors, fully acquainted with the new mode of education, to direct and superintend the master. For want of this, many schools of long standing are not now in decent order; and some of those schools which once gave favourable promise, have greatly fallen off. The consequence is, that the scholars will and do abandon the schools which are ill-conducted. In no way can a minister so effectually serve the cause of true religion on earth, as by directing and superintending the 'training up of youth in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.'

"Thirdly, Masters of character, ability, and well trained, are wanted.

"For this purpose, as well as for a grand prototype of the national system of education, the central school of the metropolis should ever be pre-eminent, and the standard of reference.

"Take away all these three, and the National Church must fall: take away any one, and she must greatly suffer.

"Three things, then, I would write in letters of gold.

"1st, Let the interest of the schoolmaster be intimately blended with, and dependent on, the faithful discharge of his duty, and he will study to qualify himself and perform his functions well.

"2d, Let there be an able and earnest superintendent or visitor to watch over his conduct.

"3d, Let there be a prototype of the national system

we are become much more convinced of it since he has been amongst us. His attention to the improvement of our establishment here has been steady and uniform, and the effects of that attention very apparent. All we have to wish for now is, that he may not be called away from us too soon. . . . . Our earnest desire is to arrive at as near a resemblance as possible to the National Society Central school—to exhibit a specimen to our neighbours of the Madras system, and nothing but the Madras system. I am persuaded that it is of the greatest consequence to all this quarter of the kingdom, that our school should be a fair and legitimate transcript of yours; the extension and prevalence of the system in these parts depends greatly on this circumstance, as, indeed, must be very obvious to you and the committee. It would give us great pleasure if we could be favoured, erelong, with a visit either by Dr Bell or you, and it would unquestionably have a most desirable influence on the institution we have established here."

Mr Bamford remained at Bristol till the beginning of December, when he returned to his duties at the Central School. Meantime Mr Johnson, not content with his already most laborious employment, had been making a short tour, at his own expense, during the vacation, for the purpose of affording his assistance in any schools where it might be wanted. After spending about a month in this journey, he returned to his duties at the central school, whence he wrote at great length to Dr Bell, giving an account of his proceedings. In this letter, after speaking of the schools at Portsmouth, Winchester, Southampton, &c., he says—"At Bristol they are aiming at great things. They have erected a noble room, and there is no lack of boys. The ma-

nagers are zealously devoted to the system, but the distinctness and order are certainly not good, partly owing to the bad arrangements and fitting up of the school. . . . . I was much pleased with two schools in his Majesty's Forest of Dean, Monmouthshire, which are under the direction of two clergymen, Mr Proctor and Mr Berkin. The schools are attended by 600 or 700 of the Forest children. I think the reformation which has already taken place in this insulated district is great, and, from the peculiar situation of the place, the good that may be expected is incalculable. The Forest contains about 4000 inhabitants, all extra parochial, and, of course, hitherto a neglected race; but they now enjoy for their children a Christian education, under the benign and salutary influence of the Madras system. The countenances of the children begin to brighten; and the parents are instructed through their means, so that, in another generation, one may reasonably expect that not a trace of barbarism (for which the Foresters were famed) will be found in the Forest of Dean."

Meantime Dr Bell, having left Exeter about the 18th of August, had proceeded, by way of Ulfracombe and Swansea, to Sir John Nicholl's, at Bridgend, Glamorganshire. While there, he received several pressing invitations, and, among others, one from the Bishop of St Davids, who had seen his name in the Swansea papers. He was not, however, able to accept any of these, being very desirous of reaching Gredington as soon as possible, where he was to meet Mr and Mrs Marriot. He accordingly left Merthyrmawr on the 6th of September, and passing through Chepstow and Hereford, arrived at Ludlow on the 8th, where Lord Kenyon had arranged to meet him. Dr Bell, however, it would seem, was not able to return

to Gredington with his lordship, but followed him thither in the course of a day or two. The Bishop of Chester having been invited by Lord Kenyon to meet Dr Bell, and not being able to come for some little time, the doctor prolonged his stay at Gredington beyond what he had originally intended, and made some extensive scholastic journeys, with Lord Kenyon and Mr Marriot, in North Wales, and to Chester, Liverpool, Manchester, &c. From Chester he wrote to General Dirom, saying, that he should visit Liverpool with Mr Marriot and his lordship, whom he wished to introduce him to, and received, in reply, a pressing invitation to his house, but how long they remained in Liverpool does not appear. They returned, however, to Gredington early in October, where Dr Bell remained till the 15th, when he left for Sherburn Hospital, where his presence was then particularly required. Of his proceedings, however, there, we have no account; but of his visit to Auckland, where he had been invited, he thus speaks, in a letter to Lord Kenyon:—

"I found my bishop at Auckland Castle on Monday evening, having left Leeds in the morning. He goes to-morrow to Mongewell by Bishopsthorp. He is to introduce the new bishop, of whom he has the highest opinion, into your House (of Peers.) The bishop spent the most part of Tuesday, and part of yesterday, with me in school. The right spirit is now in the school, and all will go on charmingly. Excellent masters (though young) will be produced and forthcoming. The new master promises far better than the former."

His stay in Durham was but brief, as he had an engagement to be at Mrs Rice's, at Bourton, Gloucestershire, to officiate at the marriage of his cousin, Captain Mercer, to Mrs Rice's niece, which had been fixed

for the 10th of November. He accordingly left Durham on the 28th of October, and proceeded at once to Birmingham, where Lord Kenyon had intended meeting him, but was prevented. What occurred during his stay there does not appear; but, from a letter he then received from his lordship, we find that the schools in that place were not going on satisfactorily. —" I hope and trust," his lordship writes, " notwithstanding that you do not find the Madras schools at Birmingham in a promising state, that the poor church there will flourish, and that you will witness its owing much of its prosperity to the Madras system, the most powerful means vouchsafed, since the Reformation and the discovery of printing, to diffuse principles good or bad. I entirely agree in your opinion, that new modes of thinking ought to be promoted; for I am well convinced that, by long disuse, the old primitive principles of Christianity and the church of Christ would be new to the world in general—to archbishops, bishops, and to laity of all degrees, as well as to the great body of the clergy. I am very well assured, likewise, that, with respect to the interests of the church, nothing could so much promote them, as every clergyman making himself master of the Madras system, and overlooking the education of his parishioners; it could not but secure that confidence and affection between pastor and flock, without which preaching or publishing never can, in these days at least, be expected to produce much fruit."

From Birmingham he proceeded to Bourton, where he arrived on the 5th of November. Here he paid much attention to the school, and was highly satisfied with the proficiency of the children, although it had only been opened the preceding May. From hence he also

dispatched a letter, which he had drawn up at Lord Kenyon's suggestion, to the Bishop of Salisbury, which was to be laid before the school committee, containing a summary of his travels, and his suggestions for improving the schools under the National Society. It ran thus—

"Bourton-on-the-Water, Nov. 6, 1813.

"My Lord,

"Last year, by my servant's account, (for I have no time to keep any myself,) I rode my hobby-horse 1282 miles; and this summer I have already dispatched 1228. During this period, I must needs have had a good deal of experience, the result of all of which is to rivet my old opinions in regard to the object of my pursuit. It is, that if we would have the Church and true religion to possess that predominancy to which they are entitled, we must train up our children in her bosom. To this end is directed the National Society. But to the due attainment of this end there are three essential requisites, without which the National Society will wander far wide of its aim.

"The first is, that the duty and interest of the master coincide. Every one has observed the difference between those lectures which are read for a stated stipend, and those where the revenue depends on the number of the students. The constitution of most of the English charity and free schools is in direct opposition to a known truth, and to that of the parochial schools in Scotland. It ought not to be expected, that where the masters receive the same stipend, whether they perform or whether they neglect their duty, they will, in general, be either earnest in qualifying themselves for their office, or active in the discharge

of their functions. This opinion is founded on the knowledge of human nature, and is confirmed by daily experience.

"Secondly, There should be for every school one or more visitors, fully acquainted with the new mode of education, to direct and superintend the master. For want of this, many schools of long standing are not now in decent order; and some of those schools which once gave favourable promise, have greatly fallen off. The consequence is, that the scholars will and do abandon the schools which are ill-conducted. In no way can a minister so effectually serve the cause of true religion on earth, as by directing and superintending the 'training up of youth in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.'

"Thirdly, Masters of character, ability, and well trained, are wanted.

"For this purpose, as well as for a grand prototype of the national system of education, the central school of the metropolis should ever be pre-eminent, and the standard of reference.

"Take away all these three, and the National Church must fall: take away any one, and she must greatly suffer.

"Three things, then, I would write in letters of gold.

"1st, Let the interest of the schoolmaster be intimately blended with, and dependent on, the faithful discharge of his duty, and he will study to qualify himself and perform his functions well.

"2d, Let there be an able and earnest superintendent or visitor to watch over his conduct.

"3d, Let there be a prototype of the national system

of education, to which all can appeal; and let masters of character be duly trained. The former—the prototype—I trust you now have: the latter—the training masters—I have still doubts about.

"I have much of my present publication to write, which requires leisure and quiet; much to visit and much to do before I reach town, if not ordered thither, which breaks in upon my time for composition.

"In no part of the kingdom have I seen more happily illustrated the advantages and the effects of the new system of education than in this village. Here it has filled a church, before empty, of children; and produced those reforms of good morals, order, and civility, &c., which are its natural and genuine fruits.

"I have the honour to be, my Lord, with the highest esteem, your most faithful and obedient servant,

"A. Bell."

We must, in this place, touch upon a subject which, both now and hereafter, was a source of much trouble to Dr Bell, as well as a cause of no small obloquy. This was the management of Sherburn hospital, which he certainly had accepted, on the understanding that it was a preferment the duties of which did not require more than his occasional presence. It appears that the brethren, who received their allowance of food from the tenant of the principal hospital farm, under a contract with Dr Bell, had expressed themselves by no means satisfied, and that these complaints had reached the bishop; in consequence of which, some letters passed between him and Dr Bell, which I shall insert here, as the fairest mode of showing the true state of the case. The first letter that we find relating to

this subject, is one from Dr Bell to the Bishop of Durham, which seems to refer to some previous correspondence, which is not forthcoming.

"Killerton, August 15, 1813.

"My Lord,

"I beg leave to submit to your lordship my answer to Mr Philpotts; and to add, that, having left the brethren, last autumn, in a state, as I thought, of unusual satisfaction and contentment, I cannot help thinking that, if their complaints had originated with themselves, and not with those who are ever in search of something wherewith to annoy and oppress me, they would, in the first instance, have been made to me.

"The crime, which will never be forgiven me, is, that a man, who has not given himself up to party, should have made a discovery, and prosecuted that discovery at every hazard and expense. . . . .

"I ought, perhaps, to inform your lordship that, in answer to a late question, I took into account the receipt of a most extraordinary fine of £3000, which can scarcely ever again occur in the history of the hospital, of which the increasing and accumulating expenses are enormous."

To this the bishop replied—

"Bamburgh Castle, September 8, 1813.

"My dear Doctor,

"That some persons may be influenced by a spirit of envy and ill-will towards you in many instances, I

readily believe; but you will hardly suspect me to be of the number, and I do not conceive it has been felt at all in this. My esteem for those talents which gave rise to your wonderful discovery in education, and for your zeal in prosecuting that discovery, continues undiminished. Rest assured, therefore, that the opinion which I have formed respecting the necessity of enquiry into the situation of the poor brethren at Sherburn hospital, is the result of cool deliberation, of the sense of the duty imposed upon me as visitor, of solicitude for your credit, and for the real interests of an important charity, which I confided to your care, under a persuasion that those interests would neither be neglected nor abused. The mode of improving the situation of those old men should be matter of your serious consideration; but let me earnestly recommend that this consideration be not too long delayed. The measures which were adopted at my suggestion, to quiet the irritation which prevailed, will I trust, for a certain period, have their effect; but, beyond that period, there is no answering for the consequences. Let me, therefore, entreat you to apply your mind to the subject, and to remember that the sooner you decide, and the more there appears in your decision of voluntary exertion in favour of those who have claims, both on your justice and your kindness, the more meritorious will your conduct be held in general estimation.

"You will also, I should hope, give the situation in which I am placed its full weight, and be disposed to lean against any doubt you might otherwise entertain, the consideration that, if Parliament should institute enquiry into charities of this description, (which, by its late act, seems probable,) I might be charged with

not having exercised the authority which belongs to me.

"Believe me, my dear doctor, with true regard, your sincere friend,

"S. DUNELM."

This letter reached Dr Bell at Gredington, from whence he thus replied to it—

"September 18, 1813.

"My Lord,

"I consider it as peculiarly unfortunate that I should have received your lordship's commands at a time that, conformably to former instructions and advice, I had pledged myself to duties which I should have thought it dishonourable and disgraceful to abandon; and was also harassed and distressed with studied and multiplied persecutions, which are no less imperious on my time—in allusion to which, as well as to Mr Philpotts's reference to the attacks made on me, was my reply.

"Now, again, I am honoured with your lordship's letter, which has found me here, just as I had hastily finished one part of my tour, as far as the south and western counties, and South Wales, from which I was obliged to tear myself, without being able to comply with many requisitions made to me, or even to obey the summons of the good and excellent Bishop of St David's, who, hearing that I was in the neighbourhood, laid his commands on me—commands which I felt the utmost reluctance in not being able instantly to obey; and I am now engaged in North Wales, and the great towns of the north, in company with Lord Kenyon and Mr

"W. Marriot [illegible] nothing to my mind, which [illegible] at the hospital is indeed.

"As soon as I can [illegible] shake off my positive, immediate, and important duties and obligations, which I hope to do in little more, if not less, than a month, I shall hasten to the spot, and beg to avail myself of every suggestion, advice, and assistance, with which your lordship may be pleased to honour me; and shall particularly hope for the able counsel of Mr Phillotts.

"In the mean time, it will be a great consolation to be favoured with any previous hints, and to find any immediate measure adopted, which may be found necessary while the work of improvement and amelioration is going on.

"I am this moment setting out with Lord Kenyon and Mr Marriot to Chester, Liverpool, Peel, Manchester, &c., and all the while I have important and harassing affairs to attend to."

We do not find any answer to this letter from the bishop; nor does any thing further appear on this subject until the following March, when the bishop wrote again to Dr Bell thus—

"March 18, 1814.

"Dear Sir,

"After what has come to my knowledge respecting the allowances at Sherburn hospital, I feel it incumbent on me to obtain such information as will enable me to express myself perfectly satisfied. At the [illegible] time, I am very desirous this should be done

between you and me without the form of a visitation, to which I have many objections in the present instance.

"I wish, therefore, to have a statement of the several advantages which the old men enjoy from the hospital. 1st, As to those in the house; 2d, As to those out of the house; and what have been the weekly or other allowances, for twenty years past, to those in the house, and to those out of the house; and from what period the out-members have had no increase; and how many persons there are of each class—of those in the house, and those out of it.

"In addition to the above, I shall be glad to know what are the weekly sums you propose to allow them. With this information before me, it will be my duty to add such enquiry and consideration on my part as will enable me to convey to you my sentiments on the subject, without its being made a matter of public notoriety.

"I am, dear sir, with much regard, your sincere friend,

"S. Dunelm."

In reply to this Dr Bell wrote, saying he was waiting for information from Durham, in regard to some of the points concerning which the bishop had enquired, and that, as soon as this arrived, he would answer his lordship's queries at length.

Accordingly, early in the ensuing month, he drew up a long statement on the points in question, which I think it necessary to insert here.

"London, April 7, 1814.

"My Lord,

"Deeply impressed with the importance of the enquiries to which your lordship has been pleased of late to direct your attention, I have from the beginning resolved in my mind by what means I could best promote the temporal, as well as the spiritual welfare of my brethren. In this enquiry it was soon made a question, whether an augmentation of their fixed allowances, as settled by authority, and paid by my predecessors, would, in reality, add to their comfort and happiness.

"Acting on this principle, I began with making an addition to the dress of my in-brethren, who, being in the house, fell under my immediate notice; and also such an increase to the provision for their maintenance, as it appeared to me could be done without endangering good order, or furnishing means of those excesses and disorders which arise from having money at their disposal beyond what their immediate wants required.

"Again, on a late occasion, when your lordship was graciously pleased to recall my attention to this subject, I took such further steps in regard to them, as, under existing circumstances, seemed most expedient and safest. As before, so then also, I complied to the full extent with every wish which they expressed, and have never refused any request which they have made to me.

"The out-brethren, on the other hand, not residing in the hospital, did not show themselves there, and never placed themselves under my observation. Still, however, I think it most reasonable that attention

should be paid to their situation. But to take the queries in order. The advantages which the in-brethren enjoy are—chambers with beds, bedding, furniture, fuel, bed-linen washed for them, and attendance. They have also a suit of clothes once a-year. Of late, there has been added a spot of ground for each of them to cultivate, under the name of potatoe-ground. A brew-house and brewing utensils are kept up, that their table-beer may be such as ordered, and unadulterated. They have an apothecary to attend them, and medicine found them. Each brother has also a small gratuity on signing a lease. Their diet and allowance are set forth in the accompanying paper, on which I observe that some of them use no beer, and none of them, I believe, small-beer, the table-beer alone being sufficient for their daily beverage. Cheese they find unnecessary. Their meat, milk, and other allowances, are much more than they can consume. They sell a part, and some of them lay up the money; several die possessed of considerable funds; others give to their relations and friends; and others spend the money, to the injury of their morals and their health, at the public-house or elsewhere. If it were not for the objection which attaches to the interference with established regulations, a more suitable, and, at the same time, less expensive, scheme of diet might be made; but it does not appear expedient to interfere with long usage. On the whole, the diet is, in general, far more ample than it need be for men of their age; not that I would, on any account, diminish any allowance to which they are entitled, or which they have hitherto received.

"It appears that, by the constitution of the first founders, each brother's portion or dividend was 6s. 8d. (six shillings and eightpence) a-year. The act of

Queen Elizabeth added ten shillings more to that portion, and it has since been raised to twenty shillings, then to thirty shillings, and lastly, to forty shillings, at which rate it was when your lordship was graciously pleased to confer the mastership on me. The other allowances appeared to me superabundant. This alone seemed unequal. Nor was it thought sufficient that it was amply compensated by the superabundance of the other articles. After consulting with the brethren, I raised it to the full amount which any of them desired —far above what the majority of them requested. By this arrangement, each brother, instead of £2, receives £4, 14s. per annum, or £2, 14s. in addition to the allowances they had before my time. And I am fully persuaded that any further augmentation would be attended with injurious consequences to their health and to their morals.

"The number of the brethren are the same as by the Act of Parliament—viz. thirty in all. Fifteen of these are in, and fifteen out-brethren. The allowances of the former are as mentioned above. The fifteen out-brethren follow their former occupations; and their state is, in all respects, as before their enrolment, except as to the portions which they receive, and which are forty shillings per annum, the same as those of the in-brethren were on my collation, and have not been altered for many years. Not entitled to any allowance from the hospital beyond their pension, they are not, like the in-brethren, dependent on it, or expectants on it, further than the fixed stipend.

"They have scarcely fallen under my observation, as they are entirely detached from the hospital, and do not make their appearance there, and never have brought themselves in any way to my immediate notice.

I have, however, ordered their stipend to be doubled; so that, instead of £2, they now receive £4 per annum.

"A calculation of the expense of the maintenance of the in-brethren, (exclusive of lodging, &c.,) as well as the table of their diet, will suffice to show what ample provision is made for them, amounting to not less than £40 each per annum—a sum much greater than they would require to support themselves. This expenditure might, no doubt, be reduced, greatly to their satisfaction, and, in some instances, their accommodation promoted by a new arrangement; but to this, as I have said, I see strong objections, besides that it would tend to foment those evils which I am most anxious to prevent.

"From the above statements, I trust that your lordship will observe, that I have not been inattentive to the comfort and welfare of my brethren, and that I have not only done what none of my immediate predecessors have done, but have made a higher augmentation or rise, even in proportion to their former advanced allowance, than was ever made at any time, by any of my predecessors. But after all I have done or ever can do, I am too well acquainted with the fate of those who have dared to act such a part as I have done in life, regardless of common usage and received opinions; and I am also too well taught by experience to expect that I shall ever escape those attacks of malice and envy, to which they who follow the beaten track are not liable.

"Let me not be mistaken, my lord, as if I meant to allude to any persons whatever with whom I have had communications on the subject of the hospital. To

Queen Elizabeth added ten shillings more to that pe tion, and it has since been raised to twenty shilling then to thirty shillings, and lastly, to forty shilling at which rate it was when your lordship was graciousl pleased to confer the mastership on me. The othe allowances appeared to me superabundant. This alone seemed unequal. Nor was it thought sufficient that it was amply compensated by the superabundance of the other articles. After consulting with the brethren, I raised it to the full amount which any of them desired —far above what the majority of them requested. By this arrangement, each brother, instead of £2, receives £4, 14s. per annum, or £2, 14s. in addition to the allowances they had before my time. And I am fully persuaded that any further augmentation would be attended with injurious consequences to their health and to their morals.

"The number of the brethren are the same as by the Act of Parliament—viz. thirty in all. Fifteen of these are in, and fifteen out-brethren. The allowances of the former are as mentioned above. The fifteen out-brethren follow their former occupations; and their state is, in all respects, as before their enrolment, except as to the portions which they receive, and which are forty shillings per annum, the same as those of the in-brethren were on my collation, and have not been altered for many years. Not entitled to any allowance from the hospital beyond their pension, they are not, like the in-brethren, dependent on it, or expectants on it, further than the fixed stipend.

"They have scarcely fallen under my observation, as they are entirely detached from the hospital, and do not make their appearance there, and never have brought themselves in any way to my immediate notice.

the bishop, since no other letters passed on the subject for some years, nor was there any cessation of the friendly intercourse which had previously existed between Dr Bell and his lordship.

them I feel much obligation, as far as they chose to inform, advise, or assist me. No; it is to those nameless persons who have gone secretly, and without communication with me, not to allay, but to foment, discontent. Those who have not confined their interference to the brethren—such men as, in all ages, (for I speak not here of my enemies, and those of my own pursuits,) themselves standing high in general estimation, or at least in their own estimation, ever show a marked jealousy of any modes of thinking and acting, of which they do not form the standard—such men as ever have been, and ever will be, envious of any distinction which is not their own.

"Happy, however, thrice happy, in acting under the immediate auspices and authority of a personage, with whose sentiments I have the high satisfaction entirely to accord, the only personage who has distinguished my services by actual remuneration, and has furnished me with leisure (as far as the distraction of my situation will admit) to carry on the work in which I am engaged, and which neither malice, nor envy, nor persecution, can divert me from following up to the best of my ability. These plans require incessant vigilance and study, and continued occupation, if, at my age, I am to try to finish what I feel it an imperious duty for me to do. Their completion, as far as depends on me, and general diffusion, with your lordship's approbation, will furnish consolation and support under all the toils and troubles incident to the life which I lead—toils and troubles which none, who do not look to the immense consequences of those measures, not to a few but to all, would undergo."

This statement appears to have been satisfactory to

the bishop, since no other letters passed on the subject for some years, nor was there any cessation of the friendly intercourse which had previously existed between Dr Bell and his lordship.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

The Central School—Mr Bamford appointed Master—His Notes respecting Dr Bell—English School dedicated to the Prince Regent—Dr Bell's interview with the Grand Duchess of Russia and the Emperor Alexander.

We must now return to the Central School, which was ever an object of first importance in Dr Bell's mind, and to which he continually gave his attention, however pressing his other occupations might be.

Mr Johnson, it will be remembered, had been absent for some weeks during the summer of 1813 on a scholastic tour, and Dr Bell had expressed his fears that the school would suffer from his absence, and so it proved; for on his return he found much that was in disorder. It was not long, however, before "harmony and regularity were again restored through his exertions." For several months from this period, many letters passed between Dr Bell and Mr Johnson respecting this school, and several minor alterations in the arrangements were submitted to, and approved by, him. Some rules for the employment of the scholars were also drawn up and printed; and an alteration was made as to the length of time during which the children were to be consecutively employed, which was thus noticed in the school committee report of 1814:—

"Since the last report was made, the indefatigable mind of Dr Bell, acting on experience in this instance, as he professedly has in every other, has added an important addition to his invaluable system. The tui-

ion, by the scholars themselves, was, from the first, to be conducted by short, easy, and perfect lessons; they were to know all they had gone through, and never to quit a lesson till it was said perfectly; but Dr Bell now finds that the continued attention of the children may, with great ease and advantage to them, be kept up for a longer time, without any intermission, by standing whilst they are learning their lessons: providing thereby against a great loss of time, securing the certainty of their knowing what their lesson is, and preventing the disturbance necessarily created by going to their seats, and returning again: taking care, however, that the children should not be kept so long at a time as to produce lassitude or other inconvenience, although, from all the experiments hitherto made at the Central School, no inconvenience whatever has been observed from the children remaining at continued lessons, even two or three hours together; and again the school committee consider the improvement to be so striking and important as to demand peculiar notice, removing, as it does, great difficulties which experience had proved to exist in many district schools, in respect to giving out and saying lessons; and in this, and in all such like cases, the importance of the Central School to furnish an example to all others, must be very manifest."

Another arrangement at the Central School, which we must here notice, was the appointment of Mr Bamford as master under Mr Johnson. He had returned to town from Bristol about the end of November 1813, and continued there in his usual employments until the following March, when, without having given him any previous intimation, Dr Bell one morning told him he was to be master of the Central School. "I received

the intelligence," he says in his notes, "with real grief. I complained of not being well—of not being qualified as to age and personal influence. I shed tears; but go I must, and that very morning."

This appointment was made for the purpose of relieving Mr Johnson from some of the duties of the school, as the number of visitors who attended, and the training masters, required so much of his time. It was also thought desirable that he should be enabled occasionally to afford his personal assistance in other schools in and near the metropolis.

The training masters have been mentioned before as much impeding the progress towards perfection which the Central School would have otherwise made. In August 1813, there were between twenty and thirty masters in training, among whom was a young Persian, who, although quite ignorant of the language when he first came to the institution, rapidly acquired it, and soon became a very hopeful pupil in the system.

The great desideratum now was, that a superior class of persons to those who had hitherto attended, should if possible be induced to enter the school, and this they had then some hopes of partly accomplishing, as four young men, of good education, were coming from Carlisle, having been examined and approved of by the bishop of that diocess. Others also from the higher classes of society were expected from different parts of the country. As regards Dr Bell's discharge of the duties of superintendent of the Central School, an office which involved much intercourse with, and direction of, the training masters, it will not be inappropriate to quote here from Mr Bamford's notes :—

"Acting as general inspector of all the schools united

with the society, and anxious for the diffusion of his system, he apparently sacrificed every comfort, by continuing to undergo, in traversing from school to school, great bodily exertions and great mental excitements. The gratification which he derived from the display of a particular kind of knowledge, from the reception of praise and respect, the tribute due to his discovery and public reputation, encouraged and fed his restless vanity to such a degree, that his feelings, unless relieved by indulgence, would have made him intensely miserable. He had become so accustomed to bustle and change, and to new faces with new admiration, that he could never be happy for any length of time in one place. His fame, too, was spread, and a monument of renown erected, by the establishment of every school. The fervour of travelling, and the excitement of fresh company, were necessary to carry off that exuberance of passion which, if not thus spent, would I think, even if he were alone and in solitude, have accumulated and overflown in vehement and fiery fits. Food, too, was continually required to nourish those notions of his self-importance which stationary friends, by too great intimacy, might neglect or refuse to gratify. It is true that, disregarding all personal care, and toil, and expense, wherever his services could be useful, however distant the place or unknown the applicants, no self-considerations restrained his zeal, or came into competition with his eager desire to bring his system into public notice and favour, and to keep up its character and reputation with others. In process of time, however, this craving for admiration from diversity of persons increased into a strong and overpowering feeling. It was not surprising, therefore, that he wrought himself

into a belief that, as he was signally appointed by Providence to be the means of bringing to light such an instrument for the education of the body of the people, and the consummation of the blessed Reformation, so it was his duty personally to give his assistance wherever it was desired, or likely to advance his great object. Still, perhaps, it had been better for himself and the cause in which he was engaged, either to have confined his instructions to fewer places, or to have communicated them with more grace. Previously to his arrival in any town, he was, from his public character and his disinterested employment, regarded as highly as his own pretensions could desire; but a first or second visit most commonly lessened the respect or checked the ardour of those who had given their time and money towards the establishment of the schools, and who found themselves and their labours frequently depreciated, censured, and offended. Many anxious friends of schools, who had welcomed his coming in the hopes of being assisted and encouraged by the sanction of the discoverer of the system they were patronizing, became disgusted and disheartened, and have now either given up their interest in schools altogether, or only attend in spite of the reflections that he, who should best know and judge impartially, could find nothing to commend in their exertions. I do not mean to say that he found fault where there was no reason; but his manner of examining schools, and addressing visitors and masters, was in general so opposite to the courteous and complacent behaviour by which great men become beloved, that many unkind feelings have been excited against him, which he might very easily not only have prevented, but in their place have established unalloyed

admiration. Instead of delivering his instructions and making his remarks in a gentlemanly and conciliatory mode, so as to gain upon adult masters by his suavity, his personal behaviour was such, that he was almost universally dreaded and disliked. His treatment of them in their schools, in the presence of their pupils, was frequently calculated to create any other sentiments than respect and attention. His conduct, not only at the time, alienated them from him, but it created a dislike which embittered and rendered heartless all their subsequent endeavours. It might be commonly true that there was ground for his observations; but his style of talking to them, and his remarks, with a kind of boundless rage and bluster, were, in their estimation, not only unkind and unnecessary, but vexatious and oppressive. These were evils which, in a great measure, he might have avoided, without exhibiting less earnestness or producing less benefits; besides, clothed as he was with authority, the tyranny was the more galling. It was right, and it was his duty, candidly to utter his opinion on the state of any school; and masters, though accounted a class of persons not very willing to be guided by the direction of others, might probably have been induced, by a gentle manner, and a more complacent conduct, to have given their minds to their work, and thus attain the end and the advancement Dr Bell wished. Again, the system was his own, and thus, by acting so furiously, whatever the occasion might be, he created durable disgust, not only against himself personally, but against his system of teaching. Certainly the characters of the masters of the National Society at the commencement, were, in general, by no means such as to make one imagine that

they might be governed and stimulated by any thing more refined than what palpably touched their worldly interest; and the mean opinion the doctor entertained of them, was seldom removed by enquiry into their previous conduct. He often lamented the necessity of employing men as schoolmasters, who were so little qualified, by education and character, for their honourable and important office.

"He regarded money as the *primum mobile*, and only efficient stimulant in the world. He excited masters by a negative kind of threat. He did not say, 'Do this, and you shall have so much beyond your regular and fixed salary'—which at best might be barely sufficient to command the necessaries of life—but, 'Do this, or you shall be mulcted, or lose your situation.' He would have had all the masters under such an arbitrary kind of control, that, if the school did not weekly and monthly increase in numbers, and order, and attendance, and improve in progress, the masters should be subject to weekly and monthly fines, and be paid according to the periodical state of the school. 'I can do more,' said he to the Archbishop of Canterbury, taking a half-crown out of his pocket—'I can do more with this half-crown than you can do with all your fixed salaries.'"

There were several other objects to which Dr Bell had turned his attention during his present stay in London, which must here be mentioned. The first of these was the final preparation for publication of the new edition of the Madras School of 1808, which had been so long delayed. On this he had spent much time and labour, especially on the dedication to the Prince Regent, which he sent to my father for his corrections,

who, in returning it, wrote—"I have read, re-read, and re-re-read, your dedication; it would require more augments and duplications to the verb than a Greek *plusquam perfectum*, to express how often. You have, in pencil, such omissions and substitutions as I could persuade myself to make. There is a modesty in pencil criticism which has many advantages over the presumptuousness of indelible ink. In truth these suggestions were made, not so much from any conviction of their propriety, still less from any opinion that they were wanting, as for the sake of showing you that I had done my possible (in French phrase) to gratify you by finding something to alter. You are over-anxious about these things, and, lynx-eyed as you are in other things, do not see that in matters of this kind the author himself is the only person who thinks them of importance."

He had obtained permission through Lord Liverpool to dedicate this edition to the Prince Regent, and now enclosed the address which he had written for his approval, with the following note—

"Ever since your lordship obtained for me the exalted privilege of dedicating my Elements of Tuition—Part II. the English School—to the Prince Regent, I have been employed, wherever I have been, in endeavouring to render this work less unworthy of his Royal Highness's patronage. This is the reason of the long delay of the publication. The dedication has, in particular, cost me much labour; and now that all else is completed, I am fearful of errring from inexperience, or from ignorance, if I published without submitting a proof of it to your lordship, and humbly begging to be honoured with your commands as to any alteration that may be proper or expedient.

"The only apology that can be offered for such a request, is the immense importance I attach to the subject. The principle is maintained by moral and political writers of all ages."

Lord Liverpool having signified his approval of the dedication, Dr Bell was desirous of personally presenting the book to the prince. It was not, however, until May that an opportunity occurred for this purpose, when Lord Liverpool informed him that the prince would hold a levee on the 11th, and that he might then present his work. He accordingly called at Lambeth, and requested the archbishop to present him, which he did.

London was at this time crowded with foreigners, among whom were the Emperor Alexander and his sister the Grand Duchess of Russia, the latter of whom had expressed her intention of visiting the Central School, which was notified by Lieutenant-General Turner to Dr Bell, who had just left town for Andover, whither the intimation followed him. He had, however, by that time gone to Salisbury and from thence to Bath, where a letter from Lord Kenyon, on the same subject, reached him. He accordingly returned to town immediately, and the Grand Duchess attended on the appointed day; but the only allusion to this visit that we find, is contained in a letter from Dr Bell to Mr Maclean, his land agent in Scotland, in which he says—"The Grand Duchess I had the honour to attend at the Central School of the National Society. She is a handsome pleasing woman, speaks English well, and exhibited, in every part of the process of the school, a degree of intelligence beyond what I have before met with; investigating every branch of our scholastic operations, and, not contented with what she saw and heard there, she

has laid her commands on me to attend her at her hotel to-morrow morning."

On this occasion he had requested Lord Kenyon to accompany him, but his lordship declined, on the plea of not having received a special invitation. What passed does not appear but on the 12th of May Dr Bell had a second audience of her imperial highness, when he presented her with all his publications.

In the course of the next month he addressed to her the following letter—

"June 10, 1814.

"Dr Bell presents his humble duty to the Grand Duchess of Russia.

"Having found a copy of the original publication of his 'Experiment in Education,' he requests to be permitted to present this official record from the Government of Madras, with other authentic documents, to the Emperor.

"If his Imperial Majesty will condescend to visit the exhibition of this system at the Central school of the National Society, Baldwin's Gardens, Dr Bell will be happy to receive his Majesty's commands for that purpose.

"Dr Bell is preparing a brief statement of the history of the new system of education, and its introduction into the schools of this country, and among them, into the Royal Military Asylum at Chelsea, which he will beg leave to submit to his Imperial Majesty.

"Dr Bell can conceive no means of so effectually advancing the grand object, at which he has laboured for twenty-five years, as committing the fruits of his labour to that august personage who has given peace,

repose, and tranquillity to the nations; and has prepared the world for the general reception and universal diffusion of that system of education, by means of which the National Society (under the patronage of his Royal Highness the Prince Regent, the bench of bishops, and the first authorities and characters in the kingdom) express a 'hope,' already in some degree realized, 'of giving a new character to society at large.'"

Whether any answer was received to this letter or not, does not appear; but, on the 19th of the same month, he wrote again to the Grand Duchess, saying—"That he begged leave humbly to remind her Imperial Highness, that he had prepared and inscribed to his Imperial Majesty, Alexander of all the Russias, a manuscript account of the new, or Madras, system of education; that he had also another copy of his original publication of 1797, and of his last work: all of which he asked permission to lay at the feet of his Imperial Majesty, at any hour as he goes out or returns, so as not to occupy a moment of that time which was so fully employed;" adding, "Dr Bell humbly requests that her Imperial Highness will be graciously pleased to acquaint him with his Imperial Highness's pleasure and commands."

On the following day he received a note from Lieutenant-General Turner, saying—"That he had the honour to inform Dr Bell, by command of the Grand Duchess, that he was requested to attend at Pulteney Hotel, on Tuesday morning at nine o'clock." It happened also, that on this day the Emperor and the King

of Prussia, and other distinguished foreigners, were to visit the houses of Parliament, and Lord Kenyon had procured admittance for Dr Bell, who thus writes to his lordship shortly afterwards—

"Knot's Green, June 24, 1814.

"After waiting five hours before the Emperor was up and had breakfasted, I was shown into a room with a foreign gentleman—French. The Grand Duchess soon brought in the Emperor, and after a while left us. After a time the Emperor and myself were left alone, and I acquitted myself, on the whole, very badly; but had a very gracious reception, and very gracious leave. Every wish to promote the education of the people was expressed, but nothing specific was pointed out or required. Of course, I presented my original publication or Madras School, and the English School, with my manuscript.

"In a great degree, if not entirely, I owe this to your lordship. It was your lordship who commanded me to write to the Grand Duchess, and it was the Grand Duchess who obtained my audience for me. I have to thank you in so many ways, and for so many acts of goodness and condescension, that it would be in vain to attempt to enumerate them. One of the last—the last, I believe—was your introduction to the House of Lords, where I had a sight of the King of Prussia, the Princes of Prussia, and Blucher. When the house was breaking up, I went round to get a nearer view. Luckily I intercepted the archbishop going out, who seemed to take a pleasure in turning back, and showing me into the room which enters into the house on the right of the throne, where were only two persons beside myself.

The king and his son soon passed; then came Blucher. I attached myself to his left side, which was vacant, and followed him into the House of Commons, and was there seated immediately above him.

"In coming from my audience with the Emperor, Platoff was in close converse, hand in hand, with a lady to whom I had been made known in the course of the morning at Oldenburgh House—Mrs Parr Bulkely—a Russian, personally known to the Emperor and all the foreigners. Through her I was presented, and remained by Platoff for some time."

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Appointment of Master to the Foundling Hospital, Ireland—Mr Bamford—Letter to the Speaker—Dr Bell goes to Ireland—A Master appointed to Wilson's Hospital—Dr Bell visits the Bishop of Meath and the Archbishop of Armagh—Goes to Dublin—His Letter to Mr Peel.

It will be remembered that, in 1808, application had been made to Dr Bell, through the Bishop of Meath, for a master for Wilson's hospital in that country, and that a young man of the name of Wilmont had accepted the situation, which he held for two years; but, finding the duties rather onerous, and his health failing, he resigned in April 1810, notwithstanding Dr Bell's most earnest advice to the contrary.

From this time, until the spring of the present year, (1814,) little appears to have been done towards the further extension of the Madras system in Ireland. In March, however, an application was made to Dr Bell by the Bishop of Derry, for a person to undertake the mastership of the Foundling Hospital school, at Dublin. This institution had previously been under the care of a clergyman; but, as the chaplain now resided in the house, it was not thought necessary that this should continue to be the case. It contained nearly 1000 children, from eight to fourteen years of age, and

the salary and emoluments amounted to about £200 per annum.

Some delay occurred before any arrangement could be made to meet the wishes of the bishop and committee of this school, in respect to a master; but in May Dr Bell wrote, saying he would shortly send the best training master that was to be found at the Central school; and that he had also applied to the committee for permission for the master, Mr Bamford, to assist in organizing it; saying at the same time, that it was his intention to go himself to Dublin to inspect this and other schools, if it should be in his power to do so.

As regards Mr Bamford, some slight misunderstanding seems to have taken place at the time, as Dr Bell regarded him at his disposal more than the committee approved of; it was, however, ultimately arranged that he should accompany the person selected for the Foundling school, and remain for a short time, to assist in putting things in a right train. The new master's name was William Flenley, who had been well educated, and had been for some time in an attorney's office; but wishing to adopt the scholastic profession, had, in the preceding April, written to Dr Bell, requesting to be admitted into the Central school, for the purpose of acquiring a knowledge of the system. This request was acceded to; and, when the application just made was mentioned to Dr Bell, he fixed upon Flenley for the situation, and, in June, he and Mr Bamford set off for Dublin. They found the school in considerable disorder, but, after a time, succeeded in establishing a better state of affairs.

We must, however, now take notice of Dr Bell's movements at this time. He had been applied to in

April, by the Bishop of Meath, for another master for Wilson's hospital; but, before one could be found, he had determined on visiting Ireland, and had signified this to his lordship, who wrote thus, inviting him to pay him a visit:—"I am charged by the ladies of this house to tell you, how sincerely they rejoice with me in the prospect of your coming this summer to Ireland. They bid me tell you, that, of course, they consider your coming as a certain pledge of their seeing you here; in that you will not be so near a family who esteem and value you so much without paying them a visit. This house is within twenty-four miles of Dublin, and there are daily very comfortable public coaches, that pass within a quarter of a mile of the gate. From this I could accompany you to see Wilson's hospital, to which I hope you will become one of its best benefactors, in your choice of a master for it; and I promise you, that you will be much pleased with an establishment which, when properly managed, must contribute so extensively to what you have so much at heart—the improvement of the industrious poor. Whenever you determine on coming over, I hope you will favour me with a line; and, in the mean time, be assured of the kind wishes of all mine, as well as of, dear sir, your very faithful, humble servant,

"T. L. MEATH."

Dr Bell, however, had not finally determined on what route he should now take—whether he should go to Ireland, to Ryde, or to Gredington first. His health had suffered much from incessant occupations during his stay in London; and he found it absolutely necessary to rest and recruit it. Ryde was especially re-

commended to him, and he had this additional inducement to go there, that his friends from Ludlow were at that time staying there. Meantime, Lord Kenyon wrote, urging him to go to Gredington; but by this time he had fixed on Ryde, from whence, shortly afterwards, he writes to Lord Kenyon:—

"I am here, my lord, in the daily acquisition of health and strength, notwithstanding that I have thrown myself back two days by attending the examination, and giving instruction to the Portsmouth schools, which, I hope, I have put in a still better train than they were before. Your lordship would be the very first person to blame me, if I were to run the smallest risk of interrupting my convalescence—for such indeed it is. Your lordship holds me fast to my duties; and for that, as well as many other good reasons, I stick fast to your lordship. . . . . Now, the recovery of broken health is a very essential requisite to carrying on either my literary or my active pursuits. It may be that all of these ends might be as well attained at Gredington as at Ryde. But it might be otherwise; there is now a kind of experimental proof of the efficacy of this place, which might not be found elsewhere. Whether I shall forego all this, and fly prematurely to your lordship before you set out for Lancashire, or whether I shall wait your lordship's return thence, before I visit Gredington; whether I shall consult my inclination, and wait the progress of my health, and my 'play of letters,' I cannot positively say. I will say, however, that I hope to be with you, if not before your departure from, at least on your return to, Gredington. . . . . Often, often, and often am I ashamed of the trouble

I give your lordship, which would not be continued one instant if I did not know that this trouble was a gratification to your lordship. Many of my letters, but for your lordship, would travel, as they were wont to do, from north to south, and south to north, backwards and forwards, in every direction where I have been. On this ground, among others, I apologise even for the gratification I give, as well as the expense to which, no doubt, I often unwittingly put your lordship, and of which I hear nothing.

"Now that I did not myself begin with the Foundling, I conceive the best thing I can do is, to leave *them there* people to find out their own error; so that they may be prepared for that thorough and complete reformation, which otherwise, I fear, they will not come into, and which I now see necessary."

Another application from Ireland for a master was made to him at this time, from the Reverend H. Moore, nephew to the Earl of Drogheda; but the salary named was too low to procure an efficient person from the Central school, and nothing ultimately came of it. For Wilson's hospital he soon procured a master, application having been made to him, some months previous, in favour of a young man named Sowerby, from Cumberland, who had, in consequence, come to the Central school, and who was now fixed on for Wilson's hospital.

Dr Bell remained at Ryde until the beginning of August, when he went to London. From hence he had intended to visit Gredington; but Lord Kenyon being at this time on the move, he could not carry his intention into effect. It had also, at one time, been contemplated, that he and Lord Kenyon should visit

Ireland together; but this plan also fell to the ground. Concerning his visit to Ireland, he had had some correspondence with the Speaker of the House of Commons, (Abbot,) who ultimately was the means of procuring him several valuable introductions, and to whom he had thus written from Ryde—

"Ryde, 31st July 1814.

"Dear Sir,

"As my recruiting of health and strength, worn out and broken down by the winter campaign in London, and my *Ludus Literarius*, go on apace, I feel myself almost ready to undertake my Irish campaign. How far the schemes now on foot in Ireland will be forwarded by my visitation there, must depend on circumstances. Of these, such as you were pleased to suggest to me cannot fail to have a beneficial tendency, and to advance the common cause. I now, therefore, inform you, that I purpose to set out from hence on my Irish errand in seven or eight days, and shall be most happy in being the bearer of any commands which you may have for me.

"Lord Sidmouth has well and truly said, that what Ireland wants is 'emancipation from ignorance.' Lord Liverpool, in the House of Lords, has said, that 'what the Irish want are habits.' Now that the only mode of communicating this *emancipation* and these habits is education, the education of the people, cannot be questioned. The effects of a good education have not been unnoticed by any political writer of eminence, from Aristotle to Adam Smith. Plutarch gives a practical illustration of them in the fate of the humane institutions of Numa, and the unnatural institutions of Lycurgus. The former died with their founder, because he

forgot to train up youth in the knowledge and practice of them. The latter survived 700 years, because the children of Sparta sucked in a zeal for them with their mother's milk. Hume mentions incidentally that the Irish 'had all the vices of a nation not tamed by education.' The Board of Education was intended to remedy this evil, but what have they done? Teach the Irish to read, write, cipher, and train them in the principles of morality and religion, as the Scots, Swiss, and Swedes are trained, and they will resemble in character and conduct the Scots, Swiss, and Swedes. But to look nearer home. Compare the children of your school of Orchard Street, previously to Dr Carey's taking them in hand, with the same children under his training there; they scarcely appear to belong to the same race.

"For the opinions of Aristotle, Plutarch, Smith, Tillotson, Atterbury, &c., see quotations in my *English School.* For all this to the *Speaker* the author has many apologies to make. But when a man mounts his hobby, he forgets every thing else. I forget that I am writing to one who feels as I do, and knows far more than I do. Yet what use is there in writing thus to those of a different description? If the money and time expended by that heterogeneous mass, the Board of Education for Ireland, had been laid out in the actual instruction of the children of that country, Ireland would begin to wear a different aspect. I have the honour to be, my dear sir, with high esteem, your most faithful and obedient

"A. Bell."

To this the Speaker replied—

"Kidbrooke, August 3, 1814.

"My dear Sir,

"Many thanks for *two* letters, which I should have acknowledged sooner, but the numberless occupations that belong to the close of a session have prevented me. Your two letters, however, being duplicates, I have kept one, and beg leave to return the other.

"Commands for Ireland I have none that your own purposes will not more than outrun. But if you are not provided with proper letters to the Irish government, I will send to your house in London, upon any day you will appoint, a letter to Mr Peel, and also to the deputy keeper of the privy seal, Mr Dugald Campbell—the former of whom in a public situation, and the latter in private life, will, I doubt not, render you every service that you can need. You should have an introduction also to the lord-lieutenant, either from the primate, or from the secretary of state for the home department; and, if the primate has not provided you already with such a letter, I will desire Lord Sidmouth to do what is necessary. I beg you to believe me ever, my dear sir, most truly and faithfully yours,

"CH. ABBOT."

Dr Bell's visit to Ireland was looked forward to with much interest by many persons, as likely to be productive of important results. From the Bishops of Meath and Derry he received letters containing high anticipations of the benefits which they hoped would accrue to Ireland from the presence of an active and influential advocate of education; and it was now expected by the friends of the cause, that something effectual would

be done towards planting that system in the sister country, which had struck such deep root and flourished so well in England. He arrived in Dublin about the middle of August, and shortly afterwards wrote to the Bishop of Derry, informing him of the satisfactory progress which Bamford and Flenley were making in the Foundling Hospital school. "On every account," he says, "I cannot but lament your lordship's absence. This day I waited on the lord-lieutenant, who is at his country-seat, delivered to him a private letter with which I was charged by my Lord Sidmouth, and had a most gracious reception. He regretted that he had left Dublin; and promised, on his own part and that of the duchess, countenance, favour, and support to our doings. I should be sorry to trust the event to a single experiment, which may fail, or in the end be defeated. Is there another school here, such as Erasmus Smith's, where one of our masters, during his stay, might make a simultaneous attempt? Could a society, like the National Society for England and Wales, be formed in Ireland, where it is so much wanted?"

To Lord Kenyon he writes—"Every thing here is to be done. I have the higher powers with me. But how far I shall go, or be able to go, I cannot say. To-day I have dined with Sir George Hewitt, the commander-in-chief. To-morrow I attend Lady Hewitt to the Foundling, and then Sir George to the Hibernian school, the military asylum of this place. Bamford and Flenley have done well. I expect to send Bamford to the Hibernian school for a week or two, before he goes to Wilson's hospital, where probably I shall go. I was yesterday at Mrs Latouche's. It would require time

and opportunities to get the new system into the fashion here."

The Bishop of Derry arrived in Dublin soon after he received Dr Bell's letter, in answering which he said, that "he would, on the receipt of it, have set off, but that he expected the primate that day, to hold his visitation to-morrow."

Notwithstanding the favourable reception which Dr Bell met with in Dublin, he seems greatly to have regretted having left Ryde so soon, partly on account of his health, which had not been sufficiently re-established, and partly because, had he somewhat delayed his visit, matters might have been further advanced towards the promotion of the object he had in view. To Miss Lind, one of his Ryde friends, he writes—"I thank you, my dear Mary, for all your goodness and kindness to me, and for your letter, and for your most humane protection of me from my numerous tyrants. In spite of all we are doing here, and going to do, I regret every day, and every hour of the day, as far as my own health, and comfort, and profit to my *Ludus Literarius*, are concerned, that I left Ryde. The tyranny, the luxury, the sobriety, all conduced to a good end. If I had had common regard to myself and to my studies, I should have remained there *one* month longer; but, alas! I am always a slave—a willing or unwilling slave—to one thing or other connected with my A, B, C."

He had also written to the Bishop of Meath and the Archbishop of Armagh, soon after his arrival in Dublin; the former of whom wrote in reply, urging Dr Bell to visit him, and expressing his intention of going with

him to Wilson's hospital, and also of accompanying him on a scholastic tour. The archbishop also gave him an invitation to visit him at Armagh Palace, expressing, at the same time, his regret that, in consequence of his being then engaged on his visitation, he was prevented from seeing him immediately.

By this time Sowerby, the new master for Wilson's hospital, had arrived, and was attending the Hibernian school and the Foundling hospital for his improvement, previously to entering on his new charge, which he was to do without delay, accompanied by Bamford. Of himself Dr Bell writes to Lord Kenyon—"I go when I can, and if I can (probably the middle of next week, when the Bishop of Derry leaves Dublin) to Ardbraccan House, the Bishop of Meath's, near Navan, Westmeath. Thence with the archbishop to Wilson's, and thence I know not where. All is covered with uncertainty; and all I know is, that I shall act for the *best*, according to the *best* of my judgment, as circumstances require and things turn out."

After having remained in Dublin a fortnight Dr Bell proceeded to Ardbraccan House, from whence he visited the neighhouring schools, of which he says, in writing to Lord Kenyon, "that there are fine fields open there for education in the Charter schools and Erasmus Smith's schools;" and he adds, "Nothing seems wanting but a new order of books, a right system of reading and learning them, and a visitor to see it done, and a new mode of public examinations, which at present consists, as usual, in only rehearsing the Catechism. These schools are scattered over the island, and could be remodelled at no expense. The saving in books would go a great way. But will what is so simple and easy be

done? It would need a residence in Ireland, and seeing it followed up."

The primate, it appears, was to be at Ardbraccan House on the 6th of September, and on the day following was to hold his triennial visitation at Navan, two miles distant, where Dr Bell purposed attending him; and on the 8th it was arranged that they should go to Wilson's hospital. Here Dr Bell remained some days, having accepted an invitation from Lord Sunderlin, whose seat was in the immediate neighbourhood, from whence he writes to Lord Kenyon, giving a favourable report of his proceedings. "Our progress," he says, "seems rapid beyond example. Here I have every advantage, being invested by the primate with full power to do as I think fit." In this letter he states his intention of returning shortly to Ardbraccan House, and from thence, after a day or two, of proceeding to Armagh.

In another letter to Mr Disney, about this time, he writes thus respecting Wilson's hospital—"There is every thing here to strike the mind and touch the heart. The magnificence of the building, the commanding situation, the *lough* under the eye, with the mountains terminating the prospect. The union of the aged and the young—the refuge of the infirmities and misfortunes of life—and the provision to guard, as far as human wisdom can guard, against the vices and wants which arise from bad education. Add to these the greatness of the revenue, and, above all, the immensity and the importance of the object to which the funds are now to be directed.

"Placed in such a situation, invested with full powers, by the primate and the bishop, to act as

I see fit, it was impossible not to feel a more than usual interest in the task which was here assigned to me. It was impossible not to look back with deep regret to the neglect and abuses which, under the late superintendent, had been suffered to prevail at this hospital—the miserable state of the education of the youth, and the terrible severity of the discipline, which drove the children to run away from the place. Scarcely had the institution time to recover from these evils, under the wise and able administration of the present superintendent, when I have it in charge to introduce the new system of education, with a view to render this institution a nursery of schoolmasters, to disseminate moral and religious instruction, useful knowledge, and habits of industry and activity over the kingdom."

Having returned from Lord Sunderlin's to Ardbraccan House, he remained some days, and, while there, received a very gratifying communication from Dublin. Immediately after his departure from that city, a meeting was held at the Foundling Hospital, and the following resolution was passed—

"That the cordial thanks of the governors are due to the Rev. Dr Bell for the assistance he has so zealously and uniformly afforded them in their design of introducing the Madras system of education into this hospital, and particularly for his having visited the institution, and lent his personal aid in carrying the design into effect.

"By order,

"A. Baillie, Reg."

This was accompanied by an acknowledgment of the obligations of the hospital to the National Society, which ran thus—

"Resolved, that the Rev. Dr Bell be requested to convey to the committee of the National Society for promoting the education of the poor in the principles of the Established Church, the high sense they entertain of the noble design in which they are engaged, and their thanks for the prompt and liberal disposition they have manifested, to co-operate with the governors in their endeavours to extend the benefits of the Madras system to the children of this institution.

"Resolved, that the governors are particularly sensible of the kindness manifested towards them, in allowing Mr Bamford to assist in the formation of their school; and they trust they will experience the continued co-operation of the committee of the National Society, till the plan shall have been carried into full effect.

"By order,

"A. Baillie, Reg."

In the letter which inclosed these resolutions, he was informed that Mr Flenley had been appointed superintendent of the male schools, with an annual salary of £80; and £20 additional at the end of every year, in the event of his school being approved by a visitor appointed by the committee of the National Society. They had also voted him £20, in consideration of the expenses of his removal, &c. £50 was also voted to Mr Bamford, as a remuneration for his services and expenses."

Having left Ardbraccan House, Dr Bell proceeded to the primate's at Armagh, and, having remained there upwards of a week, accompanied his grace to Wilson's hospital, where the Bishop of Meath was to have met them, but was prevented by a sudden attack of illness.

From hence he went to Dublin, where we find him writing as follows concerning Wilson's hospital, (of which Sowerby had now been finally appointed master,) to the Rev. Mr Browne, the superintendent:—

"It is a grievous mortification to me, that I was at last hurried off from you without a full conversation on the important arrangements which ought to follow the setting up of our machine. I am most thankful to you for your able and zealous co-operation. Much has been done, but much remains to be done. The foundation is well laid, but the structure remains to be erected. In this work I look to you as the future benefactor of your country. I am confident you will leave a memorial of your name in the hearts of your disciples; and I trust that your grateful country will duly avail itself of the means of improvement which you shall put into its hands. The following is the principal measure which I meant to have recommended to your adoption; it has the sanction of my lord primate, and has been often practised with entire success. By its means £20 a-year will go farther than £200 would in salaries to regular ushers, &c. Select from among the boys an usher and sub-usher, and give them, as well as your teachers, including assistant teachers, not a regular salary, for this will not produce the same effect, but, according to their performance and the result, a weekly allowance, the greater part to be entered in a fund-book, and to be paid to them on their being bound out or afterwards, and the lesser to be given them in hand. The proportions you can best judge. The primate thinks, justly, that the less the proportion of the latter to the former, the better. At the same time, it must be confessed, that if a distant reward be not a sufficient

inducement to zeal and diligence, so much must be given for the present as is found requisite to create the most active and successful exertion. . . . .

"To ensure to you the cordial and zealous services of the master of the school also, it is considered by the lord primate and by myself, essential that his situation be rendered as comfortable as can be, consistent with the duties which he has to perform, and indispensably call for his personal attendance. The offices of the master of such a school as Wilson's, are far more laborious, and require closer confinement, than those of our English schools. Add to this, that he is cut off from his friends, and, in a degree, from all society, and even the converse of any person in his own station. Under such circumstances, he may sink into discontent and lethargy. *Verbum sat.* If you see matters as the primate does and I do, you will act as your experience on the spot, your discretion, and your feeling direct." . . . .

To this Mr Browne replied, expressing his full intention of carrying Dr Bell's wishes into effect, and giving a very favourable report of the school. These promises were realized, and the result was commensurate with the labour that had been bestowed by Dr Bell and others on this institution, which ever afterwards was reported to have afforded an admirable example of the system. In all Mr Browne's subsequent letters to Dr Bell, Mr Sowerby is represented as an able and highly meritorious master.

Of Dr Bell's visit to Dublin, there are scarcely any particulars among his papers. He seems to have met with some opposition in the Foundling Hospital; but this did not ultimately prevent the introduction of the

system, through Mr Flenley's exertions, who discharged his duties as master in the most satisfactory manner.

During this visit, he had an interview with Mr (now Sir Robert) Peel, then secretary for Ireland, to which, however, we do not find any further allusion than is contained in the following letter written to him on that occasion:—

"Dublin, October 1814.

"Dr Bell will have the honour of attending Mr Peel, as desired, this day at three o'clock. To-morrow he meets the governors of the House of Industry at eleven, and proceeds thence to take leave of the lord-lieutenant. . . . .

"Dr Bell requests that Mr Peel will cast his eye over the accompanying papers.

"Dr Bell was desired, by the primate, five or six years ago, to visit Ireland, and he has had numberless invitations from individuals both before and since. But he saw no footing on which to stand, and he thought it wiser not to attempt the introduction of the new system into Ireland, than to fail in the attempt. At last two openings were officially presented in two of the institutions of this country; and though one of them, and that one as a model school, important to the salvation of this distracted country, is likely to fail, from causes which may perhaps be better known to Mr Peel than to Dr Bell, yet the other, he trusts, will not disappoint his expectations, but it is remote from view. Mr Peel will form an idea of it from an accompanying copy of a letter written by command of the primate.

"Dr Bell is fully sensible of the countenance and

support of the heads of the Church and State here, as well as in England.

"As to the education of the Protestant (and eventually of the Catholic, of which nothing is said here) population of the country, the public institutions, the noble endowments of individuals in the hands of the State, the liberality of Parliament, and of these most especially the Charter and Erasmus Smith's schools, several of which Dr B. has visited by command, present facilities which no other country ever possessed.

"One of the obstacles to the establishment of the schools of the "National Society for the Education of the Poor" in England, of which Dr Bell is superintendent, arose from the want of funds. But a far greater obstacle appears to present itself in this country, from the superabundance of funds, more than sufficient, if rightly directed, and rendered efficient to the purposes for which they were, and are, given. There, Government have given nothing (except in the army) but their patronage, countenance, and favour. Here, Government have been liberal beyond what is wanted. Ill-fated country, where such generous donations have been, and are, so misapplied! Unhappy country, where the most powerful and effectual means of its civilization, its good morals, and industrious habits, are often employed as an effectual bar to these ends! Unhappy country, where enquiries by boards terminate in reports and waste of paper and money, and (what is far more precious in this country) time, and not in actual reform or efficient measures! Unhappy country, where the sums destined for its emancipation from ignorance, and its attendant disorders and vices, are often employed to rivet its fetters! . . . . Dr B.

will remain here for a day or two longer, if he could attend Mr Peel to Wilson's hospital. But if this be too distant, and Mr Peel will allow Dr B. to attend him to one of the schools in Dublin, where the new machine is attempted to be introduced, he will see enough to satisfy him of the value of the instrument now proffered for the emancipation from ignorance and the idle disorderly habits of this unfortunate country."

Nothing further appears on this subject; but we find, from some notes of Mr Bamford, made at this time, that Mr Peel ultimately visited the Foundling Hospital with Dr Bell, who shortly afterwards left Dublin for Bangor, from whence he went to Chester, where he remained a few days, and then proceeded to Liverpool. Here he remained until the end of the month, (October,) and during his stay received, through Lord Kenyon, some valuable information from Dr Marsh, respecting an early edition of Lily's Latin Grammar, in answer to some enquiries he had made. The letter containing this information will be found in the correspondence.

CORRESPONDENCE.

CORRESPONDENCE.

George Dempster, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Skibo, August 7, 1797.

My dear Sir,

I heartily wish you joy. I considered your application as quite fruitless; but you have given a strong proof of the truth of the school adage—"*Nil tam difficile,*" &c. Our stay is so precarious, that I would by no means have you to take the trouble of coming this length for so short a stay. This paradise merits being viewed at leisure; and when the minds of its inhabitants are in a suitable mood, and in unison with the beauty of the place, we begin already to be on the fidget. Some of us return by water; some by land. Ourselves and baggage make a caravan, as difficult to be put in motion as an Indian army.

You are now a very rich man. There is a little obligation you can confer, which will be very grateful to your captain, and will ultimately cost you little or nothing. We are making a seaport town here, called Balnoe,

or *Anglicè* Newton, in the firth of Dornoch; a fine harbour, and the more precious that it is the only one in the country. We have established a little linen manufacture there, and we want weavers' houses. The truth is, this charming town has but three houses in it, nearly one for every year of its age. About £50 sterling will build two more, for which a rent, from four and a half, four, or perhaps five per cent, for the money, will be received. To the above extent I would have you to go in becoming a landed proprietor in Sutherland. A lot will be feued to you, and the house built, all without giving you any further trouble. It is part of the plan that you should give a power to a friend here to sell those houses, whenever a purchaser offers; with the money more houses would be built; and so on, *toties quoties.* You do not know what size your £50, with that of a few more friends to whom we mean to apply, may raise this town. From a town it may become a city, and the emporium of the north—the future mart of the commerce of Europe. It is in your own way too: it is helping to improve an *infant town.* Unless your heart goes kindly to the work, don't undertake it. You have full conviction that neither of us look for, or expect, any return of any kind, but good-will for the trifling favours which chance has put it in our way to confer on you. . . . .

Captain Wight to Dr Bell.

Ormiston, Tuesday evening,
29th Aug. 1797.

My dear Friend,

I sit down, now tired as I am, to answer yours of this date, because I shall have no opportunity of doing it to-morrow. I was awaked this morning at four o'clock by a message from the lord-lieutenant, desiring me to send my troop to Haddington, to attend the execution of the militia bill there, while I was myself to repair directly to St Germains, to concert with Mr Anderson and others what was necessary to be done previous to assembling our own subdivision meeting this day at Tranent. Soon after eleven o'clock the deputy-lieutenants (Mr Anderson, Mr Cadell, Mr Gray, and myself) proceeded from St Germains to Tranent, escorted by twenty-four dragoons of the Cinque-port cavalry, and Mr Anderson's troop of yeomanry; two troops from Musselburgh camp met us at Tranent. We knew beforehand that the utmost activity had been used throughout the six populous parishes of our subdivision to collect the body of the people together, for the purpose of forcibly preventing the execution of the law, most of the schoolmasters having been already mobbed and rifled of their papers, and all of them violently and openly threatened. As we proceeded into Tranent, the most unequivocal proofs of a fixed design to obstruct our proceedings appeared. The dragoons were posted in the street of Tranent in two parties, each at some little distance from the house of

or *Anglicè* Newton, in [illegible] at first most forward harbour, and the more [illegible] and throwing stones. the country. We ha[illegible] on with our business, facture there, and [illegible] three parishes, when a peti- is, this charming [illegible] as a *round-robin* by twenty one for every y[illegible] delivered in by a sort of half-idiot. build two mor[illegible] from beginning to end, saying that four, or perh[illegible] disapproved of the militia bill, and were ceived. To [illegible] its repeal; and that, if the meeting becoming [illegible] the law in execution, the petition- be feue[illegible] force against us. We were about to you ar[illegible] man who delivered the paper, at which he shoul[illegible] terrified, declaring that he knew nothing wh[illegible] contents, and named the persons who put it ho[illegible] hands. After severely reprimanding this man, d[illegible] him for the time; but soon after this the [illegible] women suddenly disappeared, a symptom which we understood: a furious assault was made on our house, on both sides, by the men, (chiefly colliers,) who battered the windows with stones, and endeavoured to force in upon us. After vain endeavours to prevail on them to desist, in doing which we were like to be stoned to death, the dragoons were employed. At first they scoured the streets with their swords drawn; but that produced no effect, for the rabble fell back into the doors and narrow lanes, and from these poured volleys of large stones upon the dragoons as they passed, and did not cease to batter our house of meeting, which was directly opposite to two narrow entries. Some of the rioters mounted the tops of houses to throw huge stones into the street. The dragoons, one of whom was by this time mortally wounded, and many others severely bruised, next took to their pistols; afterwards

behind the house, some of whom smount and use their carbines. Af- and incessant conflict for more than an ich several of the mob, both men and women, led, and many wounded, the streets were y cleared. At this time the deputy-lieutenants me down into the street with a view of re-establishing order, when several of the rioters came out of their retreats, particularly one man whom I knew, and whom we had all seen acting as a leader: an attempt was made to seize him. I was nearest to him, and chased him into a court-yard, followed by my brother deputies and several constables. On getting into the yard the fellow found himself among his friends, when he turned upon me, and, as I was endeavouring to collar him, he struck me a good blow on the head with his bludgeon. Mr Cadell, who was at my elbow, instantly knocked him down, as he did two or three more, and the constables were, several of them, very active. The dragoons arrived instantly, when we secured those we found in this yard. After this the rabble made no further offensive efforts; and the dragoons, who were indefatigable, scoured all quarters in and about the village, and made many prisoners. About this time Mr Anderson, who thought that no more business could be transacted that day, was prevailed on by his brother-in-law, Captain Finlay, to ride towards Musselburgh. After the enemy had been subdued and silence restored, as a proof of our victory the three remaining deputy-lieutenants re-assembled, and proceeded again to business, when the whole of the remaining lists were gone through in the most regular manner. We next made a minute, narrating the particulars of

our meeting. The women were at first most forward —clamorous with their tongues, and throwing stones. Notwithstanding this we went on with our business, and had nearly got through three parishes, when a petition from Prestonpans, signed as a *round-robin* by twenty or thirty people, was delivered in by a sort of half-idiot. It was perfect sedition from beginning to end, saying that they unanimously disapproved of the militia bill, and were united to obtain its repeal; and that, if the meeting attempted to put the law in execution, the petitioners would use force against us. We were about to commit the man who delivered the paper, at which he was greatly terrified, declaring that he knew nothing about its contents, and named the persons who put it into his hands. After severely reprimanding this man, we dismissed him for the time; but soon after this the body of the women suddenly disappeared, a symptom which we understood: a furious assault was made on our house, on both sides, by the men, (chiefly colliers,) who battered the windows with stones, and endeavoured to force in upon us. After vain endeavours to prevail on them to desist, in doing which we were like to be stoned to death, the dragoons were employed. At first they scoured the streets with their swords drawn; but that produced no effect, for the rabble fell back into the doors and narrow lanes, and from these poured volleys of large stones upon the dragoons as they passed, and did not cease to batter our house of meeting, which was directly opposite to two narrow entries. Some of the rioters mounted the tops of houses to throw huge stones into the street. The dragoons, one of whom was by this time mortally wounded, and many others severely bruised, next took to their pistols; afterwards

a party were brought behind the house, some of whom were ordered to dismount and use their carbines. After a tedious and incessant conflict for more than an hour, in which several of the mob, both men and women, were killed, and many wounded, the streets were nearly cleared. At this time the deputy-lieutenants came down into the street with a view of re-establishing order, when several of the rioters came out of their retreats, particularly one man whom I knew, and whom we had all seen acting as a leader: an attempt was made to seize him. I was nearest to him, and chased him into a court-yard, followed by my brother deputies and several constables. On getting into the yard the fellow found himself among his friends, when he turned upon me, and, as I was endeavouring to collar him, he struck me a good blow on the head with his bludgeon. Mr Cadell, who was at my elbow, instantly knocked him down, as he did two or three more, and the constables were, several of them, very active. The dragoons arrived instantly, when we secured those we found in this yard. After this the rabble made no further offensive efforts; and the dragoons, who were indefatigable, scoured all quarters in and about the village, and made many prisoners. About this time Mr Anderson, who thought that no more business could be transacted that day, was prevailed on by his brother-in-law, Captain Finlay, to ride towards Musselburgh. After the enemy had been subdued and silence restored, as a proof of our victory the three remaining deputy-lieutenants re-assembled, and proceeded again to business, when the whole of the remaining lists were gone through in the most regular manner. We next made a minute, narrating the particulars of

the assault and interruption, and their consequences; inserted the names of the prisoners, (thirty-four men, two women;) and sent them off, escorted by the dragoons, to be confined in the county jail until to morrow, when a precognition is to be taken. I must, of course, attend at Haddington upon that business, and when, or how soon, the whole can be concluded I do not know. You will readily perceive that at present I cannot command my own time, consequently cannot fix any thing about a journey to Annandale. The country is in much agitation, but I believe completely subdued, and that we shall have no more riots here on the score of militia bills. I lost my spectacles in the scuffle, and was afterwards robbed of my great-coat, which had been left at the inn. . . . . How many of these foolish people have been killed in this affray, I do not know. One report says nine, another says twenty-four. Their treatment of the soldiers was such as to render the latter furious and implacable.

W. C. Jackson, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Ramnad, 8th December 1797.

My dear Doctor,

This is the third letter I have written to you since your departure from Madras. Yesterday I had the satisfaction of receiving yours of the 15th of April. It was with no small gratification that I read the last paragraph relating to Mrs Jackson. Her conduct

throughout has been equal to my best hopes, and I shall soon begin to make preparations for my return to England. I think to be there in 1799; for I begin now to see the folly of overgrown wealth, and am resolved to be satisfied with what I shall have at the expiration of the next year; which, though it will not enable me to indulge in the luxury and dissipation of the times, will still afford all that a rational man could wish to enjoy. The cloud that is suspended over Europe makes me tremble for what is to come; and whilst I talk of enjoyment and comfort, at the end of two years, in my native country, I may behold her distracted with civil contentions, and perhaps at the mercy of an implacable and bloody foe. The unhappy spirit which prevails amongst our seamen, the overwhelming debt of the nation, and the internal enemies we have to combat, added to the miserable state of Ireland, portend calamities of the most alarming nature. These of themselves sufficiently darken the prospect. But when we consider the ambition of France, the wide-spreading devastation which her principles have occasioned, and the influence which she now commands from one end of the continent of Europe to the other, God only knows where the mischief will terminate. I am, however, glad to see that the present administration stands firm; and that Mr Grey's dangerous motion, of the 26th May, for a reform of Parliament, was lost by a great majority. Had it been carried, it would, in my mind, have been rapidly followed by the destruction of the constitution. But enough of this.

I got to this place, as I told you in my last, early in the month of March; and I do not repent the exchange I have made. Here I am my own master, free in the

exercise of my own judgment, and neither an abettor, promoter, nor observer of any great public measure. I hear little of what is going forward, and I do not regret it. My time is happily divided between business, amusement, and study; and I have not had less of approbation in the discharge of my duties as a collector, than what fell to my lot as a secretary.

I trust you have no intention of taking up your residence for *good and all* in Scotland. One of my highest pleasures would be in having you for a *neighbour*, as I have you for a friend; and I hope, therefore, you will give due consideration to the very wise proposition submitted to you by my wife, and to which her husband most heartily accedes.

I should have been glad to have had it in my power to have said something to you on the subject of the Male Asylum; but I now know nothing of it. May the attempt you are making to obtain a just remuneration for your services, be attended with success!

Old A—— R—— has at length quitted this mortal scene, to the manifest satisfaction of the worshipful mayor and worthy aldermen of Madras, and I believe without the regret of any honest man.

The report is current in India that Lord Hobart is to have the supreme chair, and that Lord Mornington is to succeed him at Madras.

Adieu, my worthy friend, &c.

General Floyd to Dr Bell.

Chalk Farm, near Bromley, Kent,
March 13, 1802.

My dear Bell,

Your letter of the 6th soothes and gratifies, and does me far more good than any attempt to convey consolation. As to philosophy, if I had any, it is of no avail. The tears will flow where the affections are deeply wounded. After a considerable period of tranquillity, I was yesterday thrown into an agony of grief for some hours, by accidentally meeting with a trifling parcel, that brought on a most distressing chain of thought. The children, seeing my distress, came to comfort me; but Miranda, with extraordinary good sense, observing their assiduity had an opposite effect, immediately took them away, and shut the door; and at some time after came and tapped at it, and asked admittance alone. . . .

The melancholy office I mentioned to you, on which occasion I should have been happy to have had your assistance, and which, perhaps, is not yet too late—so dilatory is the workman—is an epitaph. Unskilled in such matters, and not satisfied with the ordinary style, I sent a paper to the operator, of which I enclose a copy, and beg the favour of you to correct, or alter, or give me something entirely of your own—and soon.

The narrative is but too true. The materials, a white marble oval, in a square of grey marble, for a wall or a pillar. At top, a bunch of roses; at bottom, a bunch of myrtle.

The Rev. Dr Sandford to Dr Bell.

Edinburgh, January 18, 1805.

Dear Sir,

Our excellent friend Mrs Dirom flatters me that you will not unwillingly receive a letter from me, and some of our clerical news from the north. I am happy, therefore, in bringing myself to the recollection of a man whom I respect and esteem.

The enclosed little paper will show you the part which I have taken in promoting an event, which is so important to our comfort and edification, as the union of Episcopalians in this country into one body, under their legitimate and proper governors. I had ever considered the political objections which had been made to this union, as done away by the praying for the reigning family by name, which has been long practised in the Episcopal Church of Scotland; and therefore, as soon as the bishops and clergy of this Church, by their subscription to the thirty-nine articles of the United Church of England and Ireland, removed the only hinderance which, in my opinion, existed to our uniting, I thought it my duty to come forward, and submit myself and my congregation to the spiritual superintendence of the primus, who is at present our diocesan.

What I have done has, I am most happy to say, been unanimously approved by my congregation; and I have good reason to believe that, in no long period, the congregation of the Cowgate chapel will follow our example. The clergyman who has St George's

chapel is, I am informed, averse to the measure; but he is so irregular in many of his practices, that I cannot imagine that his example will have much weight.

When the convocation at Lawrencekirk had finished their business, they appointed the primus Bishop Skinner, at Aberdeen, to communicate an account of what had been done to the Bench of Bishops in England and Ireland; and, from many of those prelates, he has already received the most satisfactory replies to his letter. I mention also, with great pleasure, that I have had two letters from the Bishop of St David's, (Dr Burgess,) highly commending my conduct; and I have testimonies to this purpose also, from some of the most learned and respectable men in the church in England, particularly from Mr Daubeny, whose name no churchman pronounces without the utmost respect.

I am glad to tell you that our worthy friend, Mr Alison, is recovering happily from his late dangerous illness. I was much delighted at seeing him the other day: though much reduced in flesh, he is not so thin as I had been taught to expect. He is not able to exert himself in the pulpit, and it may be a good while before he ventures on so great a trial as preaching in the Cowgate. The pulpit there is still in the hands of Moyes, assisted by occasional clergy, as no person is yet appointed to the vacancy. Moyes, I am told, is very much displeased with my union with the Scotch Episcopal Church. But as I never was more convinced of any thing in my life, than of the propriety of my conduct in this matter, I am not hurt at his displeasure, nor that of any body else.

Of myself and my concerns I have little to say. I am delicate in health, as usual; but, thank God, am

able to do my duty, and every day find more satisfaction in it. Mrs Sandford and her seven children are well. We are removed into a house, in the new buildings opposite to Queen Street, which we are much pleased with, and where it would give me very great pleasure to have an opportunity of assuring you, in person, how truly I am, my dear sir, your very faithful and humble servant.

John Mackenzie, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Durham, 20th November 1805.

Reverend Sir,

The account of your (say successful) experiment made in education fell into my hands last spring. I was quite charmed with it. I wished much to have had a conversation with the author of it, whom I expected to have found at Edinburgh last summer, on my way to the Highlands; but I was mortified to find that you had left that city some time before. Ever since I have been daily intending to write to you, but till now have been disappointed. And now that I am set down to write, it must appear to you, as it is, a very forward step on my part to write to you, both of us being totally unacquainted with each other. I have nothing to say for myself for the liberty I take, both in writing and expecting an answer to my letter, unless your good nature shall find it in the object and motive which prompt me to give you this trouble.

To let you into my object and motive, then, allow me to inform you, that though I at present live in Durham, my property lies on the western coast of Ross-shire, in Scotland, where you will find it in your map under the name of Applecross, Lochcarron, &c. &c. You perhaps know that the Presbyterian Society for propagating Christian Knowledge, has established charity schools in different parishes of the Highlands, where their great extent rendered the benefit of the parochial schools very limited indeed. Both the parochial and society schools are conducted on the plan which you know uniformly prevails over Scotland, and, I may add, England. You know also how slow and tedious in their progress such schools are—an evil more severely than elsewhere felt.

In the Highlands the ignorance of the parent makes him at all times send his child reluctantly to school, and his poverty renders it difficult for him, when willing, to bear the expense of it. Could your method be introduced, I am satisfied that it would go far to remove these objections to the present system; for ignorance would thus more rapidly disappear, and poverty would have its expense diminished by the abridgement of time. Does any measure occur to you, sir, likely to facilitate the introduction of your plan into the Highlands, through the medium of the existing system? Your ideas on this subject would be highly gratifying to me, naturally and indeed interestedly concerned in whatever tends to the improvement of the Highlands especially. I trust the Presbyterian of the present day is too liberal to object to an improvement because of Episcopalian origin. The time was when such origin would damn the best measure; but we must suppose it past,

and that the Presbyterian eye can borrow a large portion, though not the whole, of Episcopal light. Hence I should hope the society would be induced to adopt a well digested improvement for their schools, when the clergy in general would, seeing the benefit of it, soon follow and adopt it in the parochial schools chiefly under their direction. When lately in the Highlands I met with one evil in their schools, which I am afraid is very difficult of cure. It arises from the children speaking only the Gaelic language when put to school. Thus, I found boys who read and spelt well every word in a piece of English, but of the meaning of which they were totally ignorant. In fact, they were little better than parrots in English. Could any modification of your plan, do you think, be formed which might facilitate the removal of this evil? Could there, it would be an inestimable discovery for the inhabitants of the Highlands, Wales, and, I believe, Ireland—in all of which the native tongues powerfully repel the English—a circumstance which retards the civilization and improvement of the three countries, more perhaps than all other circumstances common to the three put together. My object and my motive being thus stated, I must leave the matter for your consideration, and shall lament sincerely, if you do not find in them a justification of my conduct in troubling you with this letter, and in subscribing myself, with much regard, Reverend Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant.

Dr Bell to John Mackenzie, Esq.

Swanage, 26th November 1805.

Sir,

Nothing could be less wanting than an apology, when you favoured me with your interesting communications on a subject so near to my heart. I need scarce say how consonant it was to my feelings, if I dare flatter myself that I could, in the least, promote the benevolent purposes in which you are occupied. Dunnichen, in Forfarshire, the seat of my friend Mr Dempster, being the boundary of my travels northwards, I am ashamed to confess my personal ignorance of the local circumstances which impede the progress of education in the Highlands. But I see in your statement enough to satisfy my mind of the difficulty of the enterprize in which you are engaged. The remedy of the evils which you have explained is not so easily found. But, as you desire my sentiments on the subject, I must say, in general, that it is impossible for an enthusiast, such as I am, not to believe that the general circulation of the scheme of the school on the model of the Male Asylum, with other extracts of my last edition of the Experiment, published 1805, among all the schoolmasters of the Highlands, might do some good; and I know of no possible harm it could do. Such extracts, if thought eligible, I am ready to make, and to print in any manner that may be thought most useful to the public: a system founded, as I conceive, in truth and nature, must there, as it has happened elsewhere, meet with some congenial minds, who may prove its justice, and

ascertain its advantages, and gradually give it a spread. But, when we come to particulars, the great difficulty is, to make a successful beginning, and even to find a person who will be persuaded of what I know to be true, that, by teaching one or more children, and making them to teach the rest, all will be more effectually taught them than in any other way; and I fear that complete success cannot be expected in the first instance but in a charity school, where all the children are withdrawn from their parents and homes, and placed under the same roof with the master. I observe, by the reports of the Society for bettering the Condition of the Poor, that the system of which we speak is introduced into the School of Industry at Kendal; and you will judge whether any assistance can be drawn from that quarter in your incipient operations.

In regard to the children's reading a foreign language, I can venture to say, that, if you had once established a successful plan, this would obviate itself. Of the children admitted into the Asylum at Madras, a great part were entirely ignorant of the English language; but, as no other was spoken there, the only complaint we had, was that of forgetting their native tongue. The same thing would happen in a charity school, where the children are lodged, and nothing but English was spoken by those in charge, and by the children trained as teachers and assistants. Partially to introduce the English language into schools of any description, I imagine it necessary to commence with teaching one or more scholars to speak it, and employing them to teach the rest, prohibiting any Gaelic in their oral communications, under certain penalties. But this,

and every thing else, depends so much on the address, the ability, and the zeal of the master, that no expedient will succeed where these are wanting; and, with these, I conceive the hints in my scheme will suffice, as they may always be modified according to circumstances.

I have, with you, little apprehension of any difficulty being made on the score of Episcopalian origin. The enlightened men of the Church of England and of the Kirk of Scotland, appealing to the standard of their common Bible, are agreed in the great articles of faith and practice. They differ chiefly in points of church government; and to forms of government, the wise of both establishments do not attach main importance. But I know that every difficulty will be started, and every obstacle arise, in the prosecution of a design inconsistent with the habits and prejudices of early life. Still, I believe that time and experience will dispel this prejudice, and give diffusion to a system which can scarce fail of success, when faithfully adopted, ably conducted, and undeviatingly prosecuted. With every good wish for good success to your scheme, I am, &c.

P.S.—I shall be happy if I can, in any shape, assist in digesting your future plan of operations.

John Mackenzie, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Durham, 22d April 1806.

Reverend Sir,

I am afraid I must appear to you in an unfavourable light, never to have acknowledged your very interesting and obliging letter in answer to my former letter. I wished, however, when I was returning you my grateful thanks for your kindness, to have given you an account of what I had been doing in the way of forwarding my favourite object. I am sorry to say, my success hitherto has not been very flattering. When I wrote you, I thought it might answer to get the Christian Society to take up the measure; but, upon sounding how far this was likely to succeed, I had reason to believe that, whatever the society might be induced to do when the scheme was proved in this country to be practically useful, they would not choose to make the experiment themselves, lest probably it might derange their own established system. I next bethought me of our Highland Society; for I hold it to be of great importance that the experiments shall be made at the instance of a public body, rather than of an individual. I found the Highland Society, however, so enamoured of the Gaelic language, that it would be in vain, at present at least, to expect them to give up this favourite idea. They are even thinking, I am told, of instituting a professor of the Gaelic language at one of the universities. Ossian is the only inducement to this attempt. But I am not yet without hope, that while the society indulge their

taste in cherishing it as a dead language, they may be induced, in mercy to the poor Highlanders, to join in efforts to supersede it as a living language. As a living language, it clearly creates a barrier between the Highlander and his fellow subjects, which excludes improvement of all kinds, and robs the country of the benefits it would otherwise more completely derive from this part of its population. Measures, I believe, are in contemplation, by which the Highland Society may be made to perceive the error of doing any thing to prolong the life of the Gaelic language, when we may next hope for their aid in forwarding a scheme, which promises to give a quicker conquest to the English language over it. You have taught me to feel that the plan is not indifferent to you; and you therefore encourage me to hope that you, at your leisure, will turn the subject in your mind, and kindly give me your instructions.

From my review, I have learned that you are of the same side of the Tweed with me. Joining this circumstance with your name, *Andrew Bell*, I am induced to ask, if you were, in the year 1770, or thereabout, a boy—for you were not, I think, fifteen—at the college of St Andrews? I remember well a boy of your name, of excellent parts, and of peculiar excellency in mathematics, there, about that time, in Mr Vilant's mathematical class. You must think me a rude fellow, first, *brevi manu*, to open a correspondence with you; and, next, so closely to catechise you on matters of so personal a nature. The first rudeness you have kindly forgiven me; and I trust you will be inclined to forgive the second, in consideration of the pleasure it would give me to recognise in you my very early acquaint-

ance, recovered so unexpectedly. At all events, I subscribe myself, &c.

Dr Bell to John Mackenzie, Esq.

Swanage, 8th May 1806.

Sir,

Your report of the ill success of your incipient attempt does not surprise me; and the obstacles you may still expect to encounter will not, I trust, discourage you.

You seek on the north of the Tweed what I do in the south—a place on which to rest your lever. Any national establishment can scarce be expected to be moved by an engine of which they have had no experience; and a society who, fired with national enthusiasm, would spend thousands in teaching the infant tongue to lisp in Ossianic strains, will scarce descend at once to the humble office of instructing the rising generation in the elements of letters and principles of religion. But when the event, which you anticipate, shall occur, and men divert their attention from objects of curiosity and amusement to what is useful and instructive, you are ready to avail yourself of any opening which may present itself.

Joseph Lancaster, whose fame must have reached your ears, has reduced the Madras system to practice on an extensive scale. But his religious principles are questioned, and his religious doctrines defective. After

making every use of my former edition, he came to Swanage, when I was at great pains to explain to him the classification of a school, &c. In Mrs Trimmer's Comparative View, you will see this subject discussed. I have a most earnest wish of carrying into effect in this country, what I established in India, and must look out for some professional situation or preferment, however inconsiderable, or even, if any such there be, without emolument, which I could hold with this benefice, and where I might fix my lever, and direct an institution on the simple principle, and unvarnished practices of the Male Asylum, without any of the trappings and garnish of the Lancasterian school.

But I must hasten to my present object, which was chiefly to make my acknowledgment for your obliging enquiries. I have no doubt that the humble boy, of whom you retain so flattering recollection, is grown up into the man, whom you have so unexpectedly encountered. And if length of time and distance of place have approximated two contemporaries, whose spheres of action were originally so widely different, I should be happy in a personal interview, and—while our contemporaries of the General Assembly of the Kirk of Scotland, not much unlike the French Convention, choose to debate on the existence of God—talk over the best mode of improving the morals and forming religious principles and habits of industry in the rising generation. If, therefore, you shall soon visit the South, I shall be proud of your company at the parsonage-house of Swanage, and of showing you my Sunday schools, and what I have done. I lament daily that this situation does not admit, upon any scale of example, the repetition of the experiment made at Madras, though it has

given me an opportunity of satisfying others, as well as myself, that nothing is wanting but an appropriate institution for this purpose. Believing, as I do, that I have made a most useful discovery, I long every day more and more to lend a helping-hand to forward what I believe will, in length of time, without my aid, establish itself. Allow me, dear sir, to subscribe myself your fellow student and friend.

John Mackenzie, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Durham, 18th June 1806.

Reverend and dear Sir,

I was duly favoured with your friendly and interesting letter of the 8th of May, and have delayed acknowledging and thanking you for it—not from want of good-will, but from various circumstances over which I had no control, preventing me. It is no less flattering to my sagacity, than interesting to my feelings, to have discovered in you my *little*, early class-fellow. Be assured, that if ever I cross the Thames again, I will not willingly stop short of Dorsetshire, where I should be happy, not only to renew old acquaintance, but to see your scholastic establishments at Swanage, and to converse upon subjects very interesting, I am persuaded, to both of us. Should, however, your opportunity of visiting the North arrive sooner than mine of visiting the South, I trust you will, in the distribution of your time, not forget to allow at least a few days to Durham.

It is not the least of the evils of the present day, that, from the violence of the times, self-defence and war almost absorb all other considerations, however important, which otherwise ought to meet with attention from both Government and individuals. But for this cause, I am disposed to believe that your interesting plan of education, among many other things, must have, ere now, met with that encouragement which it appears to me so richly to merit. That the public have been struck forcibly by the practical success of it is very evident, from the countenance Lancaster has met with, notwithstanding the perverted purposes to which he has turned it. Surely the merits of your plan must be of a very luminous nature, that such defects as Lancaster has tacked to it should have been hid in the glare of them. Had the plan been first brought forward by yourself in this country, it would have proved irresistible; but Lancaster has certainly thrown difficulties in the way of its progress—which, however, I trust, are but temporary. I am persuaded that, if your noble zeal and disinterested inclinations were known to some leading characters, you would soon have your wish gratified of an opportunity of conducting an institution to put your plan in its true light. Are you not, mediately or immediately, acquainted with Mrs Trimmer, the very acute impugner of Lancaster's adulterations? For, did she know your real sentiments, I am persuaded that she would gladly let them be known to the public, and might be very instrumental in forwarding your wishes. If no other better means could be fallen on, might it not be contrived to communicate it to her by letter, to be inserted by her into her *Guardian of*

Education, either by yourself in your own name, or anonymously, or by an anonymous friend? The letter would thus, if inserted, answer the double purpose of informing her and the public at the same time, while she might annex such remarks on it as would attract attention. Turn this suggestion in your mind, and do not let your modesty prevent your giving it fair play.

I am very much obliged to you for your friendly offer of bringing on an acquaintance between me and General Dirom, with whom I am not personally acquainted, though well acquainted with his patriotism (in its true sense) and public zeal; and, before Christmas, will probably call upon you to do me this kindness. At present, I apprehend, the general is not much acquainted with the real causes retarding the improvement of the Highlands; but I am led to think that, before Christmas, there will be some elucidations published on the subject, which will save a tedious explanatory correspondence on the subject, necessary, perhaps, at present, to enable the worthy general to enter into the advantages likely to arise from the interference of the Highland Society, whose chief business-meetings are held always about the end or the beginning of the year.

There is at present one of the society schools vacant on my estate; and, though the appointment of the master is vested in the society, yet the recommendation and security flow from the heritor. Though taxes, a parcel of boys, and family keeping, leave me little money to spare for other purposes, yet did I know where to place a young man for six months, which, I apprehend, would be sufficient time, where he could see your system practised accurately, I would be strongly

induced, on finding a promising young Highlander fit to pass muster with the society, to stretch a point to give him the previous benefit of such information. The attempt at Durham is yet too feeble and incomplete to answer my purpose. But if you know where, on either side of the Tweed, the system is regularly pursued, I would thank you to let me know, when I would set the double enquiry on foot—for a properly qualified young man, and for the best mode of establishing him there, at the easiest expense, for six months; in which time, I should suppose, with moderate abilities, he would acquire the method as practically pursued, which instructs more perfectly than any verbal or written directions. Should the Highland Society take up the idea, they will here have a ready prepared instrument to make their experiments with; and should they not, I shall certainly, I think, succeed in getting him appointed to the vacant school on my property.

I must regret, with you, that my lever is so weak, and my fulcrum so inadequate. But a slender plant may grow to strength; and, with time, who knows but both my lever and fulcrum may become useful and fit for our object? In unpromising, but desirable, pursuits, my motto is always *spero meliora.* I am sure that I am troublesome, and, I am afraid, fatiguing to you; but however this may be, I am, &c.

Dr Bell to John Mackenzie, Esq.

Swanage, July 1806.

Dear Sir,

Your friendly letter of the 7th forbids me to delay any longer my acknowledgment of your former favour of June the 18th, though the same reason for delay still exists—that I cannot yet give a satisfactory reply to your interrogatory. It is not, you may be assured, that I am not deeply interested in your beneficent purpose of introducing a system, to which I am naturally so partial, into a country to which I cannot be indifferent. It is not that I am not as solicitous as you can be to rescue this system from hands, which, with the single merit of retaining its practical effect, have disguised its simplicity, varnished its beauty, and perverted its moral and religious tendency. But I have waited in expectation—an expectation which your communication has not discouraged—that something would turn up to enable me to educate such a youth as you would select for your purpose, under my *own eye*, and in a situation where it may be done to advantage. This can only be done as it ought to be done, not by reading lectures to him on the passions, *à la Lancaster*, but by practical instruction, by setting him to teach, and by pointing out, as you go along, what no previous instruction can provide for, or accomplish. I did speak to my Sunday schoolmaster, a quarrier, (or stone-mason,) somewhat educated, to board him for £25 per annum, as one of his family; but here he would only have the experience of Sunday teaching, where neither

arithmetic nor writing are taught. It is therefore I wait till I see if any thing occur, before I offer to take upon myself the task of training practically a schoolmaster. In the superintendence of any considerable establishment, such a youth would be most profitably employed for himself, when he was doing service to the school; and I should like to see several such youths at an incipient institution.

Mrs Trimmer sent me a copy of her review of my essay with a polite letter, which led to a correspondence; and I spent a day with her *en passant*, on a late visit to town, and visited her Sunday school. She is as zealous as either you or I can be, in subverting quackery and establishing truth.

I shall not fail to avail myself of your good disposition, in recognising a class-fellow, and to pay my respects, and attend to your interesting plans of public utility, if it should be my lot to visit the north, or reach Durham, before I have the satisfaction of seeing you in the south. I am, &c.

John Mackenzie, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Durham, 23d September 1806.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

It is with the utmost pleasure I learn that you are trimming your lamp in the capital, from whence, I make no doubt, that the light will rapidly diffuse itself, at

least over the British isles. "Quæ felix faustaque sit"—i. e. *lux*.

I thank you for thinking of me amidst your present busy operations. I am afraid that whoever is to carry your torch across the Grampians must himself speak the Gaelic, to enable him both to teach and to live happily; hence, I fear, a London-made torch would not answer our wishes. Should we send up one from the north to be kindled in Whitechapel, the expense, the hazard of his losing relish there for his native mountain life, and the difficulty of having him illuminated, if of such advanced age as would enable him to conduct the system in the north, stand in our way. It would be a difficult matter to find a schoolmaster liberal enough to take lessons from a boy; and a boy, whether of London or Highland breed, would not be fit of himself to manage a school. These are my difficulties in the view you have opened to me. Perhaps means of obviating them may occur to you, though, at present, they do not to me; and should they, I will trust to your experienced goodness to communicate them to me when you are at leisure. I will be very anxious to learn the progress made in Whitechapel. It does not surprise, though it pleases me much, to find that Lancaster's *ignis fatuus* disappears before your purer light. It is clear that your plan must be most successful, where pupils are under one regimen, as in hospitals, asylums, &c.; but I trust it is capable of being so modified as to suit the common school system, otherwise it will, though still very valuable, fall short of its full utility, especially in poor districts, where no accumulations of young folks can be expected under a general regimen. The short time I spent at Edinburgh

having been completely filled up by the distressing cause of my visit to it, I had no opportunity of enquiring after your friend General Dirom, or of making use of your friendly introduction to him. I am, &c.

R. L. Edgeworth, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Edgeworthstown, Ireland, 31st October 1806.

Sir,

As we have ventured, not only to use your name, but to introduce you as a character in one of our "Popular Tales," (by *we*, I mean Miss Edgeworth and myself,) I presume still further on your goodness, and request you to send me any loose hints that your observations, since you came from the East, may have furnished, relative to the education of the poor.

I have been lately appointed, under an Act of Parliament, one of a commission to enquire into the funds that exist, and into the probable means which may be employed, to extend the benefits of education among the lower orders of people in Ireland. To whom can I apply for instruction with more propriety than to Dr Bell, from whom Lancaster, Colquhoun, and Trimmer have borrowed their most useful ideas?

Have you seen "Barruel sur l'Instruction Publique," Chaptal, or Sicard, or a valuable little pamphlet by Christison of Edinburgh? Can you have the goodness to point out to me any new sources of information?

Extracts from the Answer.

Though I cannot flatter myself with being able to give you any assistance in your enquiries and momentous pursuits, yet I can safely venture to give you much encouragement. There is a noble field open. Begin. Go to work. Success will follow. Wherever I have seen the scholastic ground duly cultivated, there I have found an abundant crop of good fruit.

To recommend books on the subject of education to those who have read so much and so well, were no easy task to any one, especially to one who has read little, and has approved of less. Of the books which you have mentioned I have seen none; but shall look out for them when I begin my course of reading on this subject.

There is only one book which I have studied, and which I take the liberty to recommend to you. It is a book in which I learned all I have taught, and in which you will find all I have taught, and infinitely more than I have taught. It is a book open to all alike, and level to every capacity. It only requires time, patience, and perseverance, with a dash of zeal and enthusiasm in the perusal. This book you have filled me with the hopes of seeing soon in your hands.

In reading this book, my way is to submit every hint which it suggests to the test of experience; and I have transcribed into my humble essay no observation till I had established its authenticity, and demonstrated its truth, in the mode best adapted to my capacity, most

congenial to my habits, and most satisfactory to my mind, viz. that of facts and experience.

Since my return from India, my observation and experience have been very confined; but I have entire satisfaction in observing that, in every instance, where the principle of the Male Asylum at Madras, of conducting a school by the scholars themselves, as teachers and assistants, has been partially attempted, it has partially succeeded; and wherever it has been adopted in full force, and carried to its just length, it has been accompanied with complete and wonderful success. I was lately occupied in new-modeling the charity schools of Whitechapel on the simple principle of the Madras Asylum, ingrafted into the bosom of the church and state; but was soon constrained, by my immediate duty, to leave the work I had begun to other hands—the trustees. And as they bring every recommendation for the task, (except only previous practice and experience,) I entertain high expectations of the continuance of that success, which they were pleased to attribute to my endeavours, when I had the pleasure of being a co-operator with them.

When I entered the school, I said before all present, that at the same time I was going to assist the scholars in educating themselves, I was also to seek instruction at their hands. In less than a fortnight I had occasion to mark two boys, who fell upon improvements of my practices in the Asylum. It is thus, if I were allowed to follow the bent of my own inclination in the superintendence of a large seminary, I would seek to fill up the outlines of my plan with subsidiary practices.

Our Saviour tells us, that if we would enter into the kingdom of heaven we must become as little children.

It is thus, that among children, and from them, and by becoming as one of them, we are to learn those simple doctrines of nature and truth, innate in them, or which readily occur to their minds, as yet unbiassed by authority, prejudice, or custom. It is in this school of nature and truth, pointed out by the Son of God, himself God, that I seek for knowledge. It is among the children and youth of the school, not among their masters, sometimes as prejudiced, bigoted, and perverse, as their scholars are ingenuous, ingenious, and tractable. It is in this book I have said that I acquired what I know; and it is in this book I have recommended you to study —*a school full of children.*

What remains to be done, could be done by thousands better than by me, if they could be brought to give their mind to it, and take pleasure in it; but it is a drudgery to most men from which they seek only to escape. And, alas! insulated in my situation, and detached from every regular or established seminary, I have little opportunity of finding that further knowledge which I seek for, and no means of reducing to practice, and submitting to the test of experience, what nightly occurs to my mind; but on which I stamp no character, while it remains an unprofitable theory, and which I cannot even digest to my own satisfaction, without the agency and aid of my little masters.

That a foundation is laid for you in the system and principle, of which I can never lose sight for a moment, and that this foundation can never be shaken or undermined, but will last while nature and truth endure, is a conviction on my mind inferior to none which is produced by any demonstration in ethics, or experiment in physics, or even by any ethical or physical axiom.

Of the funds which exist for schools in Ireland, and of the state of the country, I know nothing but at second hand. Of the adaptation to circumstances, prejudices, and localities, I cannot therefore judge. But be assured, that no circumstance, or prejudice, or locality, can be found where what is natural and true, adapted to the genius of youth, and depending on the purest principles of humanity, will not, after a fair trial, be acceptable and successful.

Children, by nature active, delight in the occupation given to them by this system, are pleased by being, in a great measure, their own masters, are gratified in a high degree by seeing the reason, feeling the justice, and perceiving the usefulness, of all that is done to them, for them, and by them.

They of themselves, in the hands of an impartial superintendent, fall upon what is easiest and best to be done.

An example of the genuine effusions of the youthful heart deserves to be recorded. A jury was forming to try the boys whose names had been entered in the black book of the Whitechapel School. A teacher or assistant was selected out of each class, and each of these were to name for their colleagues the best boy of his class. When one boy was named, there was at once a general outcry, "He is a bad boy, his name was in the black book last week!" On enquiry it was found that it was for a serious offence, and that the general conduct of the boy was reprehensible. Accordingly the assistant, who nominated this boy, was himself disgraced by being erased from the list of the jury. In a well regulated school there are daily occurrences of this sort.

In the discharge of my professional duties, I have often occasion to state, that it is seldom for want of knowing what to practise, but generally from default of practising what we know, that we offend. In like manner, I beg leave to endeavour to impress on your mind the conviction, which is rooted in my heart, that you already know enough, and more than enough, for the interesting work in which you are happily engaged, and to the progress of which you will believe I shall look forward with a peculiar interest. You will grow in the necessary knowledge as you go along. Do not harass yourself in pursuit of new information. Do not distract your mind by hunting for a variety of schemes. Lose no time. In the course of your proceedings, you will learn what you can nowhere else learn.

Look at a regiment, or a ship, &c., you will see a beautiful example of the system which I have recommended for a single school. Look at the army and navy, &c., and you will see the grand system of superintendence which pervades all the works of men, and which will guide you in the general organization of your schools. Only yours is a far less complicated machine. A single inspector-general, with his secretary, both nominated by government, and removable at pleasure, will suffice to new-model the schools, receive reports, visit them, detect deficiencies, point out the cause of failure, and see that they are conducted according to the system chalked out for them, and the principles of the institution. In their various progress, in their subsidiary and subordinate improvements, and the additions to our present practices which will occur, a wide field of practical knowledge will be opened.

Of the new creation which it will raise to religion, to society, and to the state, I shall say nothing.

In each school classify, appoint, or rather where the scholars have made any progress, let them appoint teachers and assistants to each class. Short lessons, short books. Never put into the hands of beginners spelling-books formidable by their length, and by being beyond the capacity of the teachers, as well as the scholars. Mrs Trimmer's Spelling-Book, first part, is brief. Her books are sterling. Let the alphabet be made in sand (or on a slate, or with chalk) before the scholar proceed to spell or read. Let the progress be secure in every step, and you will be astonished at its rapidity.

With new schools and untaught children you will have an easy task. Nothing is so facile and pleasant as to teach *ab initio*—nothing so difficult and ungracious as to unteach those who have been ill taught. Place into a well-regulated institution a boy who has been ill taught two or three years at an ill-conducted school, and a boy of the same age and capacity, who does not know a letter of the alphabet, and in a twelve-month I shall expect to see the superiority inverted.

The reformation of schools is often impeded or totally obstructed, by the prevailing tenderness and delicacy towards the nominal master, whatever his conduct be, to the entire disregard and dereliction of the scholars. The temporal interest and emoluments of one must be solely studied and respected; and to this feeling must be sacrificed the formation of the character, and the temporal and spiritual welfare of thousands in succession.

I shall esteem myself happy in your communication

of proceedings, in which I cannot but be deeply interested; and if any case arise, or difficulty occur, in which you conceive my experience can be of use, you cannot do me a greater kindness than by commanding my services.

I must not conclude without beseeching you to introduce into your schools every practice on the records of the Male Asylum. For nothing has a place there but what was demonstrated, confirmed, and riveted by approved experience; and you may save yourself a great deal of time and perplexity, and perhaps many wanderings and frequent recurrence, by going no further in the beginning.

Lay well and deep your foundation. Of the rest it will be time to consult at a future period. . . . .

The Rev. T. Sikes to Dr Bell.

Hackney, near London,
March 30, 1807.

Dear Sir,

My acquaintance with you has indeed been short, but it has served to persuade me that you possess those respectable qualities of head and heart which ought to make me desirous of improving it. It would give me much pleasure, and I doubt not profit too, to discuss any important question with you; but there is one in particular, which I am very anxious to offer to your attention, and to beg your opinion upon it—I mean

the Scotch Episcopacy. I have taken considerable pains to obtain a thorough knowledge of this subject, and, as far as I am able to judge, it appears to deserve the respect and the pity of all sound Christians, and particularly of English Episcopalians. When it was mentioned the other day, you appeared to me to speak of it with disapprobation, and some degree of contempt. I presume, therefore, that you view it in a very different light from that in which I see it. Do you think me wrong? Do you judge that I speak too highly of it? If you do, it would give me great satisfaction to hear your reasons for a different opinion. You admit, I believe, that many points of doctrine of the greatest importance are involved in the subject of the Scotch Episcopacy. It is, therefore, of prime importance to have correct notions of that. You seemed to me to have strong objections against the *Scotch* Episcopal Church. At present *I* can see none. Perhaps you have those to urge which have not come before me.

May I expect the favour of a statement of them in reply to this intrusion? It will very much oblige, &c.

P.S.—I suppose it is no news to tell you, that Mr Davis has had several visits from great folks at his school.

When do you see London again?

The Rev. Thomas Sikes to Dr Bell.

Hackney, April 11, 1807.

Dear Sir,

I am not ashamed of having deferred my notice of your obliging letter of March 31st; nor will you disallow my reasons for it, I daresay. The fact is, that I have been very much engaged in affairs of a very different nature from that of a deliberate discussion of sacred subjects; and I do not choose to trouble you with crude and inconsiderate opinions upon a subject which involves very serious points. I am very much obliged to you for your frank and ready acquiescence with my request, and am not a little flattered by your good opinion of me as a *schoolmaster* upon this subject. This superiority of station, however, which you have assigned me, I must utterly disclaim; and, if I can so far obtain your confidence and goodwill as to entitle me to the name of schoolfellow, I must confess it will give me considerable pleasure.

Let us then resort, first, to the school of Christ himself. Where, in this school, doubts and ambiguities may arise, (and when we remember that his teaching was very circumscribed and brief, we cannot wonder at the fact, that many doubts and ambiguities have arisen,) let us seek for illustration and direction from his apostles—the proper commentators upon their Master's doctrines and designs: and where further instruction is necessary, where can we go with better prospect of success than to those holy men who themselves were the apostles, disciples, and successors, and

some of whom had most probably seen Christ in the flesh? I must confess, sir, that this has been the method of my schooling throughout my professional life; and thus instructed, I feel myself upon ground so firm, that I have more than once presumed to dissent from very high modern authority, when I have found it evidently dissenting from the apostles, and the illustrious fathers of the primitive church. I never yet could bring myself to give up my Ignatius or Clemens to any bishop of the present day, however high he might stand in the world's esteem, or my own. No doubt, you will admit the reasons to be too evident to require a detail of them from me. I certainly am a little surprised, as you suppose, that you have not gone "more deeply into the enquiry." I am surprised that you should have *skipped* over some articles of the Creed, and should have attended only to others; for we certainly have it not in our choice to receive and believe only certain doctrines of the Sacred Scripture, and to reject what we please. The same authority which has enjoined us to believe in God the Father Almighty, and in Jesus Christ our Lord, and in the Holy Ghost, enjoins us also to believe in the holy *Catholic* Church and Communion of Saints: and if it be our duty to be ready to give to any one who asks it the reason of our faith in the blessed Trinity, it appears equally necessary to be ready to give the reason of our faith in any other doctrine, enjoined by the same authority: and we cannot give a reason without having previously acquired some correct knowledge of the subject. We read, in Sacred Scripture, that the church is the pillar and ground of truth—that we are

not to look for salvation but in the church—that it is the exclusive object of our Saviour's love, and that he gave himself and died for the church. All this makes it a most important subject; and I mention all this to justify my early anxiety and pains to become well acquainted with its nature and constitution, its privileges and its powers; and I entertain the hope that the view in which I have now placed the importance of this subject, may induce you *not* to leave "to a *leisure* time the investigation" of an article of the Creed, in which are involved consequences of unspeakable moment.

I verily believe, that when you fairly and learnedly investigate the subject, (in which laudable labour I should be happy to afford you any assistance in my power, but it is not in my power to afford you much,) you will find that the Scottish Church is a true church, and a very pure one too: that any one, therefore, who separates from it, throws himself into a state of schism. That the bishops of the Scotch Church are rightly consecrated, according to the usage and canons of the primitive church, and are therefore each, in his respective diocess, to be, for conscience sake, obeyed by all Christians within the diocess. That, in all respects spiritual, they are *exactly* as good bishops as the English, (or any others in Christendom,) although they do not, like them, enjoy the favour and protection of the State. That this circumstance, however, ought not, in the eyes of sincere Christians, to produce any prejudice against them, as it does in the eyes of many who are ignorant or forgetful of the nature of Christ's kingdom. On the contrary, it should excite their pity

and their charity, knowing that a cup of cold water, given to any of the family of Christ, for Christ's sake, shall in nowise lose its reward.

You are perfectly correct in stating that a Scotch priest could not be admitted to the cure of souls in an English diocess; but we must remember that this restriction is purely political: his priesthood is as good as that of any man in the English Church. Again, you say—" I have no purpose of becoming a member of the Scotch Church in any other way than by the authority of the church to which I do belong."

I have carefully attempted to collect the meaning of this sentence, but I cannot. I will take it as a favour, if you will just explain it a little in your next. (If I have been obscure in what I have written, I will do the same.) You *seem* to consider that you may become a member of the Scotch Church by authority of the English Church. How can this be? Is it so? In hope of soon hearing from you, I now put an end to my long, and, I fear, a tedious scrawl. I remain, &c.

Dr Bell to the Rev. Thomas Sikes.

4, Union Place, Lambeth, 20th April 1807.

Dear Sir,

Having received your learned and able communication on the eve of my setting out for the metropolis, I have not, till this day, had it in my power to sit down with a pen in my hand to acknowledge this

new obligation laid on me. I am very sensible of the earnest attention you show, in furnishing me with the best information on a subject which you have digested and matured to your own entire conviction; and I hope that, like all learned and deeply read men, you will be always ready to make ample allowances for the weaknesses and infirmities of those who have either given less diligence, or have been less successful in their enquiries; and who cannot so readily and so fully make up their minds to the same standard of entire satisfaction and conviction on such points as neither our Saviour nor his apostles, nor those of *far* inferior authority in my apprehension, however venerable and revered—the fathers of the church, nor our church, nor our present ecclesiastical superiors, from whom I have never seen reason to differ—have furnished us with instruction. It is, therefore, not from any predilection to such questions, but in acquiescence with your requisition, and as a mark of the estimation in which I hold your character, and the deference with which I regard your opinions, that I have brought myself to withdraw my mind this evening from the great and practical duties in which I am engaged, to give you all the satisfaction which I can give you in the objects of your enquiry: and here, if I should again, as must inevitably happen in writing without previous reading for the purpose, or due deliberation, overlook many points which your great learning and extensive knowledge embrace in one grasp, I beg you will impute the omission, either to my unacquaintedness with the subject, or my purpose of only speaking to those precise articles to which you have directed my attention, and in which you seem to think we are not agreed.

The first remark to which you call my attention is, that you are surprised I should have skipped over some articles of the Creed, and should have attended only to others? This I never did intentionally; but if in an impromptu and extempore answer to your enquiries, while my mind was full of other and immediate duties, I was guilty of many omissions, I can trust that you will now impute those omissions to the real cause. I greatly suspect that it is not in the omission of any article of our Creed, but in the (interpretation or rather) application of it to specific points, where we are left without guidance, and direction or authority, as to these specific points, that we differ, if we do at all differ. In every point which in my eyes seems material, and in every general proposition you have uttered, I am entirely agreed with you: and I do not know any one point in which I differ, if it be not in an application of one article of our Creed, which you construe, (and perhaps with more light than I possess,) with many of our able and best divines, to denounce schism against our poor, unprotected, and suffering brethren of the English Episcopal Church in Scotland, who, in general, appear to expose themselves to obloquy, and even to temporal and spiritual privations for conscience sake; and who, I believe, have declined temporal advantages rather than attach themselves to a church, where they neither felt the necessary conviction, nor could obtain the authority of their own church, which to them appeared essential, and where they did not know but that they might thereby incur the censure of schism from, or dissolve their union with, the church to which they belong. This much I do know, that a worthy and conscientious minister of the English Church, officiating in Scotland,

did consult his archbishop, who happened to be also his bishop, on this very question, and was not advised to enlist under the banners of the Scottish Church. With these and other facts well known to me, I do not disapprove of those who, for conscience sake, go over to the Church of Scotland: nor do I condemn those who, for conscience sake, submit to a comparative state of degradation, rather than do what to them appears a dereliction, without the requisite authority of the church to which they do belong: and to them I dare not impute the sin of schism on the ground you seem to have taken, that of "separating themselves from the Scottish Church;" for this is a crime which it seems to me impossible they should commit who never did belong to the Scottish Church, and, therefore, cannot separate themselves from it. At the same time I am here, as every where, perfectly, and with entire conviction, agreed in your general propositions, that "any one who separates himself from it throws himself into a state of schism." Any of its own members, who withdraw from it, are guilty of schism, provided it be not to enter the Church of England; but I do not think in like manner of those my brethren of the Church of England, who do not think themselves warranted in so far renouncing the church to which they belong, as to enlist under the banners of a sister church, however pure and Christian. These, my sentiments, I offer with great diffidence, and only at your request, and am willing to confess, that it is a subject attended with considerable difficulties, and on which I think it wise to suspend my opinion, and to look with no less regard on those who differ from me, as those who agree with me.

This, I am persuaded, is the only real difference of

opinion between you and myself; and it is a point on which I am so diffident of my own opinion, that nothing but my desire of proving myself not altogether unworthy of your confidence, your good wishes, and good intentions, towards me, would have led to this exposition of my sentiments.

I am aware that there are other questions in which you may think we are not so entirely agreed as I have supposed. But it seems to me scarce necessary to return to these, as I am persuaded that you have either mistaken my sentiments, or that the difference is of a speculative or metaphysical complexion, and an object leading to polemical divinity, of which I am little capable, and to which I am less inclined. For your satisfaction, however, I must say, that so far from "skipping over one of the articles of our Creed," I profess it as necessary as you do, to "believe in the holy *Catholic* Church and Communion of Saints, as well as in God the Father Almighty, and in Jesus Christ our Lord, and in the Holy Ghost." But in my humble conception, there is a wide discrimination, which may be readily conceived, but the explanation of which borders so nearly on casuistry, and appears to me of so little moment, either to be felt or explained, that I only mentioned it in conversation, as an apology for not explaining the former article as you do. Of the belief in the ever-blessed Trinity, and the application of that belief to great spiritual purposes, and, as I think, to great practical duties, we are agreed with the Church of Rome and the Reformed churches, so are we likewise with most, if not all, of these, in our belief of the holy Catholic Church and Communion of Saints; but, in the application of this doctrine, how widely do they dif-

fer from us! The Romans confine the Catholic Church and Communion of Saints within the pale of their own church. Other churches are more liberal in their sentiments and interpretation; and we ourselves, I verily believe, differ from one another in regard to the nature, extent, and mode of this belief. Some, if not all of us, will embrace our sister Church of Scotland, and others will not exclude our brethren in Scotland who have not united themselves to that church. Whence arises this difference; from the nature of the thing, or from prejudice, or from caprice? The sublime doctrine of the Trinity is revealed to us by the infallible oracles of God, as far as it is necessary for our comprehension and its application; and all the faithful spread over the wide world who receive this revelation acquiesce in the belief of this mystery, and we of the Church of England are satisfied with the exposition of it which our creeds furnish her sons; and we are left without excuse if we debate or dispute. The doctrine is independent of earth, and every thing earthly. Of a kin to this is the invisible and inward Catholic church and spiritual communion of saints. Every man can tell whether he himself belongs to this number, but he cannot predicate with certainty whether any other does, or does not. Of the visible and outward church, of which I conceive you to speak, and of which only I speak, the case is widely different. Here every one considers his own church of this description exclusively, or inclusively, as his tenets or disposition leads; and our church has not thought it necessary to enter into any precise or specific description, by which we can certainly form our opinions of the nature, extent, and mode of this belief.

After writing so long, and to a late, or rather early

hour, and tiring you with my crude and undigested notions, I find a categorical question yet to answer, and yet I have to say in what sense I said, "I have no purpose of becoming a member of the Scottish Church in any other way than by the authority of the church to which I do belong." In a letter, written at the moment of receiving yours, without premeditation, and without weighing the words, or the meaning of the expressions, you will not be surprised at any inaccuracy, and if I should not recollect the context sufficiently to say what was passing in my mind at the time. But if this sentence was meant at once to qualify and appreciate my sincere approbation of the Church of Scotland, and at the same time to mark my obedience to, and veneration for, the "church to which I do belong," and my ignorance, whether I am left to myself to say that I belong to any other church, however pure and holy, than the Church of England, or owe obedience to any other ecclesiastical superiors than those set over me by the canons and constitution of the church—then I should consider the sentence as merely hypothetical, and that it is not necessary to have any distinct apprehension how this can be done to understand me as saying hypothetically, if this should fall out, then, such is my opinion of the Church of Scotland, nothing more would be wanting to satisfy my mind, and I would conscientiously acquiesce. In this hypothetical sense, it is not even necessary to show that the thing is not impossible. But it is not unlikely that, looking forward, as we sometimes do in contemplations such as were then present to my mind, and regarding the apostolical character of the Church of England, and even its superior adaptation to a monarchical government, compared

with the perhaps not less pure and spiritual doctrines and the republican form of the government of the Kirk of Scotland, in the General Assembly of which we have lately seen a question publicly agitated, in the presence of the people, little short of what occupied the French Convention—I say, that, contemplating the character and government of the Church of England, I sometimes indulge the fond hope, that, if I were to live a thousand years, I should see it established over this island, just as I am fully persuaded and convinced that a system of education founded on nature and truth will, in the course of ages, spread over the civilized world. It is not unlikely that, regarding it as an event not impossible in the course of ages, Episcopacy may be reviewed in Scotland as more congenial to the apostolical and primitive churches, and even to the genius and character of her enlightened sons; and that our church should declare the bishops of the Scottish Church duly consecrated, and entitled, as well as their English brethren, to the duty and obedience of all her sons; or (what you may, perhaps, conceive nearer at hand, and I as wanting to remove the scruples of several sons of our church) should order all her ministers, while in Scotland, to put themselves under the dominion of the Scottish bishops, I then, in either case, or any other such, express my willingness to conform myself to this decree.

I cannot conclude this tedious letter, without again thanking you for your obliging offer of assisting and directing my studies in this subject, and assuring you that, as soon as I can spare the time without interfering with my occupations, I shall give every attention to your recommendation and instructions. But if, en-

gaged as I am in pursuits which appear to me fitted to retain and bring into the bosom of that church thousands of her children, and train them up in its practical doctrines and discipline, I should not give all the time you may think requisite, you will recollect that this subject is at present a matter of speculation, and an unprofitable doctrine, as to me; and I can trust that you will dispense, for the present, with my offering any further opinions on this difficult question, and wait till I can say that I have made up my mind, if I should make it up to my own satisfaction. At the same time, if, in this hurried reply, for I really cannot spare time to examine, digest, and mature and condense, I should have committed many errors and blunders, I shall be happy in your correction. You will have the goodness to dispense with my writing again on a subject on which I never wrote till desired by you, and which, I am afraid, borders on that controversial and polemical divinity, which I industriously seek to avoid, while I have immediate and important offices to perform. With the greatest respect for the studies and pursuits in which you are engaged, I trust for equal indulgence to those which occupy my mind; and that you will believe that, in the beautiful variety of characters and talents, each is employed in the province appropriate to him.

In hopes of seeing you soon, I am, &c.

The Rev. Thomas Sikes to Dr Bell.

Guilsborough, near Northampton,
May 15, 1807.

Dear Sir,

In the close of your last, (for which I am very much obliged to you,) you observe that the subject before us, " is at present a matter of speculation, and, as to you, an unprofitable doctrine." I cannot admit that any article of the Creed, or the right interpretation or application of any article of the Creed, can be called a matter of speculation, or an unprofitable doctrine to any one, especially this of the Church and Communion of Saints, in which, we are agreed, are involved so many weighty points of doctrine, and so many important duties. But your observation, I think, makes it proper for me to state to you the motives which made me desirous of discussing the question with you, who now have little to do with the north and Scottish affairs, and are residing upon, perhaps, the most southern extremity of the kingdom.

First, then, I certainly liked my acquaintance, and I shall endeavour to deserve a reciprocal sensation. I imagined, likewise, that I saw in him a liberal mind and a professional zeal, which is not every where to be found united; and lastly, I apprehended that, from your respectable connexions in the north, and in England, occasions might occur, which, in your present state of mind, you might use to the disparagement of the Episcopal authority in Scotland, but which I am in great hopes you will see good reason to improve,

for the promotion of the unity and the welfare of the Scottish Episcopacy; for I am very certain that you are the last man living, knowingly and wittingly to lend a hand for the overthrow of Church discipline, or to justify the unlawful endeavours of those who would do it, either in our own church, or in any other.

The case before us is this:—You are of opinion that the English ordained clergy now officiating in Scotland, without license from the Scottish bishop of the diocess, and altogether rejecting his jurisdiction and authority, are to be justified. I am of a contrary opinion, and deny that they can be justified upon any Christian principle; and am ready to charge them directly with schism, the effect of which is the destruction of any church whatever; and, indeed, I am so much at a loss even to guess upon what ground you would attempt to justify them, that I know not, till I know that, what it is that I should suggest, or in what manner I can suggest any thing worth your attention; for all antiquity, and present practice too, is against them. Let us, then, suppose ourselves in Scotland, and that you and I, if you please, have just lighted upon a clergyman at the door of the Episcopal chapel, lately arrived from England, and about to enter and officiate in the congregation. I maintain that he ought not to enter. You are of a different opinion, and are about to defend him. I would then ask him these two questions—Pray, sir, *what* brought you here? and by *what authority* do you claim the right of ministering in this congregation?

I apprehend that these two questions, with the answers that may be made to them, will nearly include

all the circumstances of the case. If you will be so good to state, in a simple and direct answer to the two queries put to our supposed gentleman, what appears to you to be his justification, I shall then see at once where it is that, according to my judgment, you may perhaps fail: and so shall be able more satisfactorily to submit to you, according to your request, my objections or corrections. With confidence and with pleasure I shall submit them, because I can believe that the sacred truth, upon any article of faith, is as much an object of your regard as it can be of mine; and because, likewise, I believe that any thing that I shall submit to you, in the decent spirit of a Christian, will be sure to meet with your attention and regard.

I have again, you see, taken my time to reply; but I do so in consequence of what you say respecting your avocations connected with the subject of education. I hope this will find you (not, I trust, at *leisure* with respect to that weighty subject, but) sufficiently at leisure to return me an answer in the manner I have desired, perhaps in a short time, as I imagine such an answer will give you little trouble, but will serve the purpose of directing my thoughts to those points which yourself will have to bring forward. Yours, &c.

P.S.—I shall be very happy to see you here. If you cannot make me a *visit*, at least make me a *vis*, if you can, before your return to Swanage.

Lady Apreece to Dr Bell.

June 1, 1807.

The scheme of a school on the model of the Male Asylum at Madras, has lately fallen into the hands of a lady, who, impressed with the most exalted idea of the superior excellence of the plan, is solicitously bent on having her son's education conducted upon a similar one, if it be possible. Presuming, therefore, on that kindness and benevolence that so eminently distinguishes the character of Dr Bell, she is tempted to request the favour of him to inform her if there is, in any part of this kingdom, a classical school conducted upon the same model? If Dr Bell can answer this question in the affirmative, the lady will wait on him any day and hour he will have the goodness to appoint, and communicate all the particulars of the case in question. If, *unhappily,* no such school is to be found, (for those youths who are intended for college, learned professions, or are in a rank of life that make a classical education indispensably necessary,) she hopes and trusts that Dr Bell will find no difficulty in excusing her for wishing not to commit herself, for reasons which, in case of a meeting, shall be fully and satisfactorily explained. It has this moment occurred to her, that, if not altogether so perfect, something perhaps may be found that approaches nearer to Dr Bell's plan than any that is indiscriminately adopted in our schools, both public and private; and if so, she begs leave to add, that any communication from Dr Bell on the subject will be most thankfully and gratefully received.

Dr Bell to G. W. Marriot, Esq.

Leytonstone, 1st Aug. 1807.

My ever dear Friend,

Having been from home when your latest (God forbid it should be your last!) token of your inviolable attachment to our common occupations reached Union Place, and having wandered with my friends, and in the midst of scholastic and professional duties ever since, I fear I have missed the opportunity of making my personal acknowledgments of your good offices, your well-timed, and well-directed, and well-tempered services, and of your earnest, and, as I feel, honest and sincere, attachment to my pursuits.

Our military friend, by whose side I now write, and who is making his returns, would, as well as myself, have been at the Temple, end of this week, if we had not thought you gone. When you go, if I had had such a fellow-labourer from the beginning, I should have felt myself unconscious of being able to go on without you, and, though assisted by our common friends and fellow-labourers, your fair cousin, and your cousin's husband, I should have thought it time to shut up shop till your return; and where my destiny may be, in the interim, I cannot now conjecture. Having, from the commencement, no assistance, no associate, till of late, and having, not only without aid, but at times, under every circumstance of resistance, opposition, combination, and conspiracy, not only gone on, but even gone on successfully, I am not entirely without hopes that I may be able to keep matters alive till your return, *for you*. But, much as I shall miss you, and much as I shall want some one

who will listen to me when I think aloud, who will enter into all my views and projects, bear with all my inequalities, my weaknesses, and infirmities, and for the sake of the object, or its author, excuse the many needless troubles and obtrusions, and the multiform errors brought upon him—nay, much as I shall lament that he is not now at hand, whom I could consult on every emergency, or interrupt with every trifle, and whose unsolicited, and temperate, and warm assistance was never wanting, who was pleased and smiled when others would have complained and frowned: still I rejoice that you are to have a temporary respite from the severity of your pursuits, and the intensity of your studies. I rejoice that, in consulting for your relatives and friends, you will necessarily consult for your own health and repose. Above all, I rejoice, whatever the event may be to my pursuits, or to me, that you are to spend the rest of your life under far more endearing ties, and far more interesting duties. Upon these nearer and primary duties the colour of your future pursuits will depend. Whatever they be, may they be auspicious! I know not, you know not, how far we shall, in future, be fellow-labourers, but I know you will always have my best wishes, in whatever laudable and beneficent objects you shall be engaged; and I hope I may say without vanity, that I shall ever have your good wishes and prayers in behalf of spreading industry, morality, and religion, through the kingdom and the world.

No man, perhaps, ever received such multiplied expressions of the partiality of patrons and of friends as have fallen to my lot, in the *North*, the *West*, the *East*, and the *South*. But certainly, strong as the impression they have left on my heart is, I can still feel with re-

newed and increased vivacity the pledges which have proceeded from you, and through your hands. Your affectionate and friendly frontispiece—your friend Mr Cumming's masterly, partial, and benevolent criticism, and good wishes—Lord Radstock's most flattering and yet most gratifying register—*laudari a laudatis viris*—are memorials which I shall preserve for ever in the cabinet of my memory, if we are allowed, as I doubt not we shall, to retain in a future state, the remembrance of what is most worthy of being recorded in a present world. . . . .

George Dempster, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Dunnichen, Forfar, 15th September 1807.

Reverend and dear Sir,

I am deep in your debt, first, for your letter of last year from the west of Scotland; next, for your treatise on Education; and lastly, for your sermon preached at Lambeth. I own the debt, and beg pardon of my creditor. Your sermon, which I read last Sunday, pleased me exceedingly. You deliver your own sentiments in Scriptural phrase—which I think very energetic and proper, both in sermons and prayers. I rejoice that your discovery, as to education, has attracted so much notice; because I hope you may build upon it, not only ecclesiastical fame, but preferment, which is a solider good, superadded to honour. I hope you will get yourself presented at court, and

now and then attend the levees; and get better acquainted with the hierarchy of the church—Archbishop of Canterbury, Bishop of London, &c., &c.; and bustle to be made canon or prebend. *Sic itur ad astra.*

Such is the road to a bishopric, which, that you may reach, is, I do assure you, my sincere wish. By the way, however, you must expect to meet envy, malice, and opposition. You have already laid a solid foundation to withstand their malignity. I hope you and Mrs Bell enjoy good health. You have gotten the best end of the island for the next seven months, and I envy you for it. I have just recovered from the jaws of death. Seventy long summer days have I been confined to bed; but now, thank God, I have got up, and am as well as I can expect at an age, long before which most of my contemporaries have been carried to their graves —75 A. E. My wife is very well, and remembers you kindly. Farewell, my dear Rev. Sir, your affectionate, humble servant.

The Rev. Thomas Sikes to Dr Bell.

Guilsborough, October 29, 1807.

Dear Sir,

I had the pleasure, a long time ago, of scrawling a few lines to you upon the subject, which, I trust, is as interesting to you as it is to me; at the same time desiring that you would give me a reply when you were at leisure. I requested you to give me the solution of two generics, which I said would suggest to me what

Your great and good friend, who sends this under his cover, will give you some account of the late spread and progress of the simple and unvarnished system, of which it is its great boast, that it produced, in other hands, its effects, not as was, and is, by some believed, by the quackery and artifices with which it has been decorated, but in spite of those meretricious ornaments.

I recollect, in a former letter of yours, that you enumerated the difficulties which were likely to attend the only methods of *remitting* the Madras system to a great distance. Of these I felt the full force at the time, but did not then, and do not now, speak to them, well knowing, that it is not by any arguments I can adduce, I can hope to obviate such objections. 'Tis by acting, and not by writing, I expect to do any thing; and the only good answer I can make to the numerous difficulties, which must present themselves to every intelligent mind, in regard to the diffusion of the system, is, by multiplying examples of its success. These, by means of agents, apparently the most unqualified in every respect, but their practical knowledge of my mode of tuition, have multiplied so much through various parts of England, as well as in several schools of the metropolis, that it were tedious to enumerate them. I am, &c.

nity or political controversy, are alike foreign to my disposition, my capacity, and the duties which are given to me to perform by more than human authority, as far as every man is accountable for the peculiar talents given to him, and for their application to the purposes for which they are given.

You mistake widely when you suppose that I am here at leisure. Besides various duties, I have brought with me more work to perform, than I expect to be allowed time to perform it in. I send you a specimen of the manner in which I have been employed, that you may have a positive and better apology in facts, than any I can make in words; and I can only add, that while I have urgent, and, as I conceive, important practical and indispensable duties to perform, I cannot give my attention to questions which, as to me at present, I must aver are merely speculative, without a manifest dereliction of my sacred obligations. In these points, in which you are so deeply versed, I can only seek for information at your hands, and show my willingness to comply with your requisition, in the plain and lowly line in which I act. But as this is done to my hands in the accompanying papers, I see no occasion to add any thing to the authentic information which they contain.

Some time ago I sent you a sermon from Mr G. W. Marriot, taken by one of your friends, and offered it as an apology for my not entering into any other subject of discussion; and I hope you will think with me, that I should do wrong, if I, who have real and present, and interesting and indispensable duties to perform, were yet to enter into speculative and abstract questions, whether two churches are the same and iden-

Your great and good friend, who sends this under his cover, will give you some account of the late spread and progress of the simple and unvarnished system, of which it is its great boast, that it produced, in other hands, its effects, not as was, and is, by some believed, by the quackery and artifices with which it has been decorated, but in spite of those meretricious ornaments.

I recollect, in a former letter of yours, that you enumerated the difficulties which were likely to attend the only methods of *remitting* the Madras system to a great distance. Of these I felt the full force at the time, but did not then, and do not now, speak to them, well knowing, that it is not by any arguments I can adduce, I can hope to obviate such objections. 'Tis by acting, and not by writing, I expect to do any thing; and the only good answer I can make to the numerous difficulties, which must present themselves to every intelligent mind, in regard to the diffusion of the system, is, by multiplying examples of its success. These, by means of agents, apparently the most unqualified in every respect, but their practical knowledge of my mode of tuition, have multiplied so much through various parts of England, as well as in several schools of the metropolis, that it were tedious to enumerate them. I am, &c.

S. T. Coleridge, Esq., to Dr Bell.

15th April 1808.

My dear Sir,

A concurrence of intelligence from my friends in the North, has not only made it difficult for me to force my mind away from dreaming about them, but has employed me in running about after my friends day after day; yet even this would not have prevented my commenting (according to my judgment, which, on such a work, is but another word for my feelings) on the sheets you have sent me, if I had seen aught which appeared to me likely to diminish its *present utility*. I confess that I seem to perceive some little of an effect produced by talking with *objectors*, with men who, to a man like you, are far, far more pernicious than avowed antagonists. Men who are actuated by fear and perpetual suspicion of human nature, and who regard their poor brethren as possible highwaymen, burglarists, or Parisian revolutionists, (which includes all evil in one,) and who, if God gave them grace to know their own hearts, would find that even the little good they are willing to assist proceeds from fear, from a momentary variation of the balance of probabilities, which happened to be in favour of letting their brethren know, just enough to keep them from the gallows. O, dear Dr Bell, you are a great man! Never, never permit minds so inferior to your own, however high their artificial rank may be, to induce you to pare away *an atom* of what you know to be right. The sin

may be supplied by your method of boy ushers, and whatever else may occur to you for the benefit of the charity. I am, &c.

S. T. Coleridge, Esq., to Dr Bell.

April 1808.

Dear Sir,

I have been more than usually unwell; and I trust that it will be of no material result, if I send you, as I assuredly will do, the sheets to-morrow, or (that being Sunday) on the day following. I have another motive, unwell as I am. I am preparing to go out to my honoured friends, Sir George and Lady Beaumont, and I wish to interest them, who have so great influence on the minds of the higher classes, in this great duty.

Dear sir, no man can either have conceived or realized what you have both conceived and effected, without a good heart. With far less fear, therefore, than if I were writing to most other men, I dare tell you, and I request you to take for granted, that, much as I should be pleased by any diffusion of your deserved fame, my conscience is far more interested in the spread of your utility. I wish to make you acquainted with Clarkson. You and he have given the sublimest proofs I am aware of, how much good one man can effect. Excuse the paper, for I write in bed.

write; but, before a future edition, I will play the minute critic with you, and regard your book as a literary work for posterity.

Bishop of St David's to Dr Bell.

Durham, April 23, 1808.

Dear Sir,

I have enclosed a copy of the Lord Chancellor's decree on a very important charity, which has been lately liberated from Chancery. I think your method of education may be applied with great advantage to this charity. I should, therefore, be greatly obliged to you, if you would give the subject a good deal of consideration, and inform me, at your leisure, in what manner you think we might best avail ourselves of your improvements in education.

The schools were originally conducted by twenty masters, who circulated through the principality of Wales, and taught the children of so many different parishes for three months, or six months, as the state of the parish appeared to require. They then proceeded to other parishes. This mode of education was in use from 1733 to 1779, from which time the funds were in Chancery till July 1807. The time of continuance for the schools in the respective parishes is now at the bishop's option. I wish, therefore, to have your opinion about the time that may be necessary for a schoolmaster's continuance in a parish, and how his place

least, but a smattering of English, which is precisely the situation of the Highlander, between his native Gaelic and the English. Now, if you succeed in making your system effectual in the West Indies, I can see no difficulty in its becoming so in the Highlands. But I may labour under some mistake on this point, and must not allow myself to get too sanguine in my hopes. The Bishop of St David's showed me Dr Buchannan's most interesting account of the ancient, unadulterated church of Malagala, which, with the doctor's letter on the expediency of a church establishment in the East Indies, gives Christian views in the East that are highly pleasing. Some objections have been made to Dr B.'s plan of an establishment; but it requires such local knowledge as you have, to judge of the force of the objections to what otherwise must be a most desirable object. What think you of them? I will thank you to send me, if you can do it without trouble, a few copies of Dr Buchannan's *Report of the Church of Malagala*, as I should like to send it down to some Presbyterian friends in Scotland, whose anti-episcopal prejudices are so strong, as nearly to lead them into great injustice. I think the circumstances of the Malagala church are well calculated, if not to cure, at least to abate, such animosity, as I fear, in some instances, is entertained against the patient and unoffending Episcopal Church of Scotland. The fund for some relief to this church, I am glad to see, grows, though more slowly than I could wish. It has, however, already exceeded what, in the time, I expected, when I joined in urging the propriety of attempting something for the relief of so many worthy, suffering men as the clergy of the Scotch Episcopal Church.

John Mackenzie, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Durham, April 20, 1808.

Reverend and Dear Sir,

When your packet, under the good Bishop of St David's cover, reached me, I was so unwell as not to be able to thank you for it. Thank God, I am now better, and avail myself, before the bishop leaves us for Wales, of his cover, to tell you, that I read your enclosures with much interest. The address of your late pupils was truly affecting and gratifying to me, and must have been still more so to yourself. The progress *your* system is making affords me very sincere pleasure; for, from the moment I first read your account of the success of it in the Madras Asylum, and before I was aware, to give it new interest, that it was by my old college contemporary, I augured well of it, and wished to see it introduced at home. When you have time to allow you, it will be very gratifying to me to hear the progress you are making. The Bishop of St David's tells me, that the Bishop of Durham and you are planning an establishment on your system in Mary-le-bone parish. I trust it will succeed to the full wishes of the good bishop and yourself. I have read the Bishop of London's letter to the West India proprietors, &c., and your letter annexed; and I confess I read it with increased pleasure, from an impression it has given me, that you have been able to surmount the chief obstacle to the success of your system in the Highlands. My idea is, that the West India negroes and their children understand only their native African tongue, or, at

address it to you with the warmest wishes of your faithful friend.

S. T. Coleridge, Esq., to Dr Bell.

17th May 1808.

Dear and truly honoured Sir,

I write these few lines to you for two purposes—1st, To know when, as far as you have intelligence, your system was first known in England; and 2dly, To assure you that I am not so much to blame as, I fear, you think me, in connecting your revered name with that of such a wretched quack as Lancaster. For not two hours before my lecture of Tuesday, (for which I have been made to suffer very disproportionately to the offence, had I been, which I cannot admit, guilty of any,) Lancaster came to my door, with a Quaker with whom I am somewhat acquainted. The latter came up and asked permission to introduce Mr Lancaster, which I refused, and indeed satisfied the friend's reason, that it was very improper that I should go to an extemporaneous lecture of two hours, perhaps fretted and agitated. He, however, repeated the menaces which one of Lancaster's zealots had made to me on the Monday—" Take care of yourself; you are misled by a Mr Bernard, and the *rascally* Bishop of Durham; but only take care of yourself, or you may suffer for it. There is now a pamphlet in the press, which will show that all the merit is Mr Lancaster's; and a

mere trifle that of Dr—what's his name?—Bell." These, dear sir, were the very words, as far as I can remember —assuredly the meaning, and very nearly the words. Can you then wonder, my dear sir, that I was warm, indignant, at a liar—an ignorant, vulgar, arrogant charlatan, whom (I know) the most respectable part of his own sect have given up as an unworthy brother?

However, dear doctor, be assured, and I solemnly promise you, that though *forced* to publish my lecture —I say, though forced to publish the substance of it— I shall, as truth and duty dictate, hold your name sacred, and, in short, *say the truth*—namely, that neither directly nor indirectly had I ever had any the slightest impulse from you respecting Lancaster; that the lecture began wholly independent of you; and that, on the two (or three) times in which I had had the pleasure of meeting you, you had evidently *waived* all discussion on that subject, with the dignity belonging to you. What interest *can* I have? I would not have a *place* if it were offered me; I dare not go into orders, though, of all other things, the character of a clergyman would most gratify me; but I *am* desirous to prove that I am a zealous *subject*, and a convinced and fervent son of the Church of England. Do not let me lose your esteem. . . . .

S. T. Coleridge, Esq., to Dr Bell.

May 1808.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I thank you for your letter. Your *name* and *character* shall be ever held *sacred* by me. I was assuredly hurried away by warmth of provoked feeling, and was guilty of a breach of trust to the Royal Institution, in my (the most *impersonal*) personality on Lancaster. This I confess, and will confess; but that, abstracted from *the time*, and the place, I said any thing false in reason, or in fact, I *cannot* confess. Having read your work, and then reading Lancaster's publications, and lastly, hearing that there was a pamphlet in the press, the object of which was to depreciate you, had I never seen you, I am quite certain that I should have done, what I am now compelled to do. Indeed, I almost wish I never had seen you, in order that vulgar minds might not be able to suppose, what good minds will be incapable of thinking, that I had been, in the slightest degree, influenced by you.

I have been openly charged, among other things, and this in a large company, by a man of high rank and character, with "base cowardice, in calumniating a man in a place and mode, in which he could make no reply." This I cannot submit to. But all my reasonings will be perfectly impersonal, and wholly deduced from passages of works in the possession of the public. Surely I have the same right that any Monthly or Edinburgh

reviewer has, and, I trust, shall exercise it with honester motives, and more love.

The more I think, the more do I accord, with Daubeny and Mrs Trimmer, (though, Heaven knows, far enough from assenting to all their arguments or notions!) that Lancaster's schools are a very dangerous attack on our civil and ecclesiastical establishments, at a time when they want all that support, which, before God the Omniscient, I declare that, in my belief, your system would give, beyond any plan conceivable by me.

Dear Dr Bell, it is my comfort that, independent of me, you would have been basely attacked. Surely it is better that, wholly independent of you, some other should come forward: as to any controversy between Lancaster's and your system, in its modes and minutiæ, there will not be *one word* about it in my publication. I shall nakedly and coolly give the history of the discovery, and then state the value of the additions to it, and what I conceive likely to be the results final of Lancaster's schools. . . . .

Dr Bell to the Bishop of St David's.

About 26th May 1808.

My Lord,

I have at last dispatched, in a rude shape, "The Madras School, or Elements of Tuition;" and have been able to give a less distracted attention to the very interesting "Welsh Piety." A grand era rises up in

my mind, while I contemplate the work in which your lordship is engaged. I see Wales emerging from the condition in which Scotland once was, and rising to that distinction, which it now claims for general education.

The Madras system, which has a wonderful power of adaptation to every case, is, in a peculiar and prominent degree, suited to your lordship's purpose; and the Principality of Wales furnishes an open and unsophisticated field for its powers and energies, and for spreading moral and religious instruction among all the people. Happy people! to fall under your lordship's pastoral care at such an era.

The schools should, in my humble opinion, be stationary in all populous parishes and districts; and in no cases circular, but for want of what your lordship may conceive, a sufficient number of pupils to require constant attention. All the schools may be conducted and taught by the scholars themselves. Large schools, of fifties, or hundreds, or thousands, may have one steady man as master. Smaller schools may do well under a steady youth. Two or three schoolmasters, well instructed (which can soon be done for any educated youth in our schools in London) in the system, may be circular to form the new schools, and instruct the masters and boys. I should delight in lending my helping hand, if higher duties did not interfere; but if I live, and be commanded, I should be most happy to make the tour of the chief schools of Wales, when established.

Of the attention of the parochial clergy, I have spoken in the sketch. Your visitors may be made much good use of, if duly instructed in the system.

One school begun upon may supply masters for the rest. Young men destined for holy orders, in a humble line of life, might perhaps, as in Scotland, be employed in teaching schools while carrying on their own studies. This may now be done with far greater ease than heretofore, in consequence of the task of the master being rendered far less difficult and laborious than heretofore.

Such are some of the measures which occur to me, in regard to the general establishment of schools in Wales. Your lordship may begin with one or more schools. You may either obtain a master, or, if necessary, educate one here, or take one of the boys of the schools here, who might either instruct a tractable and ingenuous native master; and from one good central school many others may emanate.

But I have entered upon the last part of the task which I had assigned to myself. I should know something of the previous measures, which your lordship has concerted for your schools; the general plan you mean to adopt; and the agents you mean to employ. All I say with confidence to your lordship is, that the Madras system will never fail, when duly administered in the internal economy of the school; that where there is not a steady boy who can be depended upon, and who can maintain the discipline or authority necessary, a master possessed of these qualities will be wanted. Of all other points I should be advised by your lordship, to whom I submit, with all deference, these hints. I have the honour, &c.

Dr Bell to D. P. Watts, Esq.

Auckland Castle, 14th September 1808.

Dear Sir,

I am equally gratified and obliged by your letter, which I received here, where I have chiefly, almost solely, resided since I left town. I could not help communicating the sentiments, so happily expressed in your letter, to those who interest themselves most in the welfare of the rising generation, and the diffusion of the gospel. Abating your partialities towards him and his doings, says a great personage, and abating your partialities towards him and his doings, says a lowly individual, your opinions are striking and forcible; and the line of proceeding to effect the objects which you have in view, is chalked with precision and accuracy. But we must not expect that the work will go on, either as fast, or as direct, as it could be planned out. While we do our part, time and experience, and we humbly trust a good Providence, will, in the way which is best for us, advance the work in hand. By the bye, I have taken a new work in hand. It is to publish hints in regard to the application of the Madras system to classical education—I should say, its A B C, or first rudiments. For this purpose, I want to collect, for the sake of selecting examples, and of reference, if need be, all the Latin rudiments, grammars, vocabularies, exercises, introductions to syntax, &c. It is merely simple, easy, initiatory books, and not beyond these I mean to go. It occurs to me that, through your classical friends, you may, perhaps, be able to recom-

mend some, which may suit my purpose, and which might escape my notice, and even order them for me. Among these I would especially mention the Latin grammar used at Christ's Hospital, and any small vocabulary of radical words.

To any other person I should make an apology for troubling him with such matters; but though I affix very inferior comparative importance to this task, and though it be only secondary *magno intervallo proximus*, yet I conceive it will not be without its use, if it should lead to a new economy of discipline in *our inferior schools*. Here the work of the new schoolhouse advances; and we are busied in arranging and forming a code of laws, &c. The venerable prelate's munificence knows no bounds; and Mr Bernard exercises it. I have a letter from Carlisle for a master, whom I cannot find. I am glad to hear of Manwell's success. He will be a treasure to you. I beg my best respects to the good and noble lord, to Miss Watts, and Miss Taylor.

. . . .

Dr Bell to D. P. Watts, Esq.

Offertory School, in haste, on the wing,
15th September 1808.

My dear Sir,

I grieve much that I have it not in my power to obey your summons, and attend the enemy and her friend. I should have enjoyed your quiet society in the country exceedingly, as well as giving my assistance

to your schools, &c.; but my time is expired. My duty falls into my own hands on Tuesday next, and I must bid farewell—a long farewell—to all my friends of the metropolis. Among them I need not say what a place you hold. Your seal is never out of use, when I can get wax, which I cannot now, writing in school. It is in the school of my right hand man, Mr Henry Manwell of Swanage. He is an excellent youth, deserving of the notice of the friend of worth, and genius, and merit.

See him and his school! It is the Offertory School, Little Vine Street, Jermyn Street, St James's. You will see there a school in order, in all its parts, and a man to your mind. . . . .

Dr Bell to Mrs Trimmer.

Andover, 16th September 1808.

Dear Madam,

After all my resolutions and struggles, I was so occupied and so detained in and about London, as not to be able to fulfill my purpose of waiting on you. I regret this the more, that I have much to communicate of *our* progress in the *north*, as well as the *south*. A young parishioner of mine, in whom I have the utmost confidence, is in charge of the Offertory School of St James's, Westminster, under the excellent Dr Andrewes, and succeeds as I could wish. Another youth is gone, at the instance of the Lord Primate of all Ireland and

Mrs Stuart, to take charge of the school at Wilson's hospital, Ireland. A third, of the same parish, goes, under the good Bishop of London, to set the system afloat at Barbadoes, under an opulent and respectable son of the church. I yesterday engaged a master for a school at Dunmow, under Sir George Beaumont, &c.; and, in spite of difficulties, and discouragements, and disingenuity, perhaps necessary to stimulate our exertions, and rouse us from lethargy, our success seems not only gradual, but rapid.

In the north, I have experienced much earnest disposition to forward and facilitate religious education, in the right line of the church. In these measures, our excellent friend Dr Gray takes a considerable lead, and follows up the true spirit of the Madras system with equal judgment, energy, and liberality. Long I resisted every solicitation to go beyond the metropolis and its environs, where I thought I could be most usefully employed, and whence the example and model must issue into the provinces; and I did not yield to the importunity of my friends to go thither, till I was pressed by Dr Gray, on the assurance of his making his schools a mean of extending the religious education, on its true foundation, throughout the northern counties. On my first visit to Durham, Bishop-Wearmouth, Bamburgh Castle, &c., I had every reason to be fully satisfied with the step I had taken; and, when I was prevailed upon to retrace my steps, I was greatly delighted with beholding the venerable bishop not less earnest than you or I could be, to establish a central school, for training up masters in the right line. I hope and trust that I witnessed the deep foundation laid, to establish and diffuse the system, in a style equally judi-

cious, wise, and munificent, on a rock which I believe cannot be shaken. "Great is the truth, and it will prevail." . . . .

Dr Bell to Alexander M'Lean, Esq.

Swanage, Dorset, 25th April 1809.

Dear Sir,

I rejoice in the option you have given Mr ——; because, though I would have a full rent for my land, yet I should be far more distressed at letting it above what I thought its value, than below it. . . . . With the other landlords, whom you quote, it may be that the farms are already arranged, and their views are different from mine; but let them do as they please. I have long thought for myself, and shall, I suspect, continue to do so to the end. . . . .

D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell.

33, Portland Place, August 26, 1809.

Dear Sir,

. . . . . .

It will be acceptable to you to hear that I have this day been at the Whitechapel school, with a com-

mittee of the Marine Society, to inspect Dr Bell's system, and judge if it can be introduced among the boys in their ship. I should inform you, that the Marine Society have a large ship moored at Deptford, with a schoolmaster on board, where the poor boys, taken from the helpless condition of inaction and penury, are sent and harboured, until they can be draughted into the ships of war respectively. This seminary has one trait adverse to any systematic plan—another auxiliary to it. The first arises from the fluctuating stay of the boys, who remain a short time only, before they are distributed among the navy, while new recruits are as constantly coming in. Thus, suppose a case of an ignoramus, he would scarcely have learnt to figure in the sand before he would be sent off. This alternate change of fresh boys from the streets, workhouses, &c., and removal of the juvenile crew, defeats any methodical progress, yet renders it so much the more desirable, that boys who have so short a time to learn, should be taught on the most expeditious principle. The advantage, on the other hand, is, that in aid of the master's authority, there is the captain of the ship, mate, boatswain, &c., to enforce strict order, discipline, and duty. . . . .

This extensive parish, or, as it were, *little kingdom*, of Marylebone, is unfortunately circumstanced with respect to its *Church* concerns: the whole patronage and impropriation being claimed by one individual, not a step can be taken towards building a church, or chapel of the established religion, without the delay and (I fear) discouragement of the patron. I use the word discouragement only in the sense of legal punctilio and private right; but how fatal these difficulties to the

welfare of the Church, and in so much to the State! While the friends of the Church are kept back from active exertion, the sectarian body, restrained by no shackles, are pre-occupying the eligible spots of ground, and building chapels rapidly. You will recollect the piece of ground, on which it was proposed to build the new school-house of the Marylebone institution. This is now the site of a spacious chapel, finishing for the Methodist connexion. There is an ample fund, and the active and zealous managers do not stop for the high price of building materials, or of labour. They proceed promptly, and while we deliberate they *act.* At length, when the discussions on our side, and the conferences with lay patrons, seem to draw to a conclusion, the ground will be *occupied,* and there will not be an eligible spot on which to lay a foundation. Is this a comment on an admired and approved constitution in *Church and State?*

A correspondent of mine writes to me from a village in Staffordshire:—"The school here is now filled, but the Dissenters and other sectarians have larger schools, and are increasing around us. Had the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge done, forty years ago, what these have done the last twenty years, it would have left no vacant occasions for other actors, and would have been a great benefit to the Church." You know my mind on this subject, and how much I thought such a direction of the valuable talents and means of the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge, would have been preferable to the India missions of German missionaries, allowing that great good was designed and done; yet *greater* would have resulted from domestic patronage. This is not vain opinion, but posi-

tive fact, verified by the indisputable test of *experience* —sad experience. However, better are schools of sectarians than blind *ignorance*. If I was seriously asked a question, whether the danger of the Establishment, or at least its anxiety and anticipation of danger, proceeded from misfortune, or from fault, I should not be at a loss for a direct answer. I write very frankly, and it is with equal frankness, that I offer my humble tribute of praise to your individual energy, industry, utility, and real patriotism; but "one swallow makes no summer." I refer to generalisms.

Our country's best hope is in education—in the education of the bulk of the people, in giving them a right bias on the side of the Established Church, and in attachment to the State, and on the grounds of our excellent Catechism. I will add, without fear of being accused for flattery when it is truth, that one of the main anchors of our national hope is Dr Bell's plan of tuition.

I have heard so many handsome things of the venerable Bishop of Durham—acts of liberality done in so honourable a manner—that I consider that respectable prelate the most munificent person of this age. . . .

D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Weymouth, October 6, 1809.

Dear Sir,

. . . . . .

There is an encouraging passage in your letter, which should be in the minds of those who attempt to serve the cause of morality, especially through the medium of schools, (a slow but sure medium,) to sustain them in the patient endurance essential to such undertakings. I will repeat it, as it cannot be repeated too often; and it would adorn, as well as serve, the respective schools for the poor, were copies of it affixed to the interior of each of such seminaries, especially in that part of the room which most directly meets the eye of the patrons or visitors:—" While we do our part, time and experience, and, we humbly trust, a good Providence will, in the way which is best for us, advance the work in hand." For want of some such consoling voice, the ardour of once zealous attendants abates; or, if the quotation may be allowed, " the love of many waxes cold:" and from *this* defection *all* is lost. Withdraw the visiting, inspecting, and superintending, and the teachers relax; the system is paralysed; and the very parents, seeing the better sort of society recede, catch some of the spirit of apathy, and detain their children, or get indifferent in all that concerns their own side; and without some co-operation on the part of the parents, a school cannot be upheld to any effectual purpose. In this sense, however, the energy of a single trustee or patron is important, hap-

pily, for the welfare of society, which so materially emanates from schools. The personal vigilance of *one* individual may uphold the whole; and, as the great Author of all good would have been pleased to "spare the city for the five's sake," so may we humbly trust (and not blindly, but upon the test of experience) that the pauper school will be spared for the *one's* sake. This sentiment cannot be expressed without leading our reflection to Egmore, to Whitechapel, and to other Bells and other Davises.

You will allow me to be prolix on this topic. I need not draw your attention to the 5th, 6th, 7th, and 8th verses of the 78th Psalm, but indulge me with license to comment on the 9th verse, which does not strike me as improved in the Liturgy, by translating the word "faithless" for "rebellious," as in the Bible; but the word which I would particularize, and which is the same in both translations, in the 9th verse, is "stubborn;" and here I would say that, if no other effect whatever followed the education of the British and Irish people than what the Hebrew lawgiver calculated upon, in "teaching *their* children," namely, that they should not be "a *stubborn* generation," the end would justify the means, and the product repay the expense; for, of an untaught natural peasant or pauper, it is too true a remark, that "*stubborn*" habits grow up, and are inveterate. Let any farmer or manufacturer be appealed to for the reality of this fact. . . . .

I am truly sorry to have it in my power to report to you, that, on my first visit to this place, (Weymouth,) upon asking a question habitual to me in my journeys, when resting at any town or village—"Is there any school here for the education of the poor?" I was

answered in the negative. My surprise was great, as there are many indigent parents, and numerous poor illiterate children; and the more so, as there are two Separatist chapels of distinct tenets, both of which offer instruction to the poor children who will join them, and the votaries of each respectively show a personal zeal in teaching poor children; while in the *Church* connexion, not a single child was gratuitously taught, or any institution formed for teaching them. No time was lost in obtaining an interview with the officiating minister, and conferring with him on the subject, who expressed his concern, that there had been no school, and his earnest wish that one should be opened, which he would superintend: That he knew of a proper master and mistress, but that he knew not of any *funds:* That he saw no hope of raising a subscription under the existing circumstances of the immediate time; for that the various subscriptions for M. C. balls, libraries, and all the addenda of watering-places, occupied the purse; and there was also a new collection just opening for an afternoon sermon at the church, in which he was so peculiarly circumstanced as a suitor, as to preclude a contemporary appeal. The result has been, that the clergyman has recommended, as a preliminary step, to open a Sunday school, and to provide for the certain expense of this undertaking for one year, in order to give a specimen to the inhabitants, and the observers of the good effects of training the lower classes of children; and that, when this fair evidence shall be afforded, the force of ocular conviction will operate on the parishioners to raise a settled day school. This idea and advice of the officiating curate has been adopted, and a sum has been deposited, sub-

ject to his discretional appropriation, to clear the charge of a Sunday school, for the ensuing twelve months; and as it commences about the time of commemorating the entrance into the fiftieth year of the reign of his Majesty, the new school is to open with *fifty* boys and *fifty* girls. It is to be hoped that this *germ* of future fruits will thrive and fructify. . . . .

Sir Charles Oakeley, Bart., late President of the Male Asylum, Madras, to Dr Bell.

The Abbey, Shrewsbury, Dec. 2, 1809.

Dear Sir,

I congratulate you very sincerely upon the general and high approbation given to your experiment on education at the Male Asylum. Having myself witnessed this trial, I can readily estimate its advantages, and shall be happy to see the same principles of teaching adopted in all institutions of a similar nature.

It were to be wished that this powerful engine of instruction, recommended as it is by a fair experiment, had been earlier and more actively employed, with a view to the public establishments in church and state. The education of youth in general, is an object of too much national importance to be left to the speculative and floating opinions of individuals. What is called a *free* mode of instruction, where no particular tenets are inculcated, seems likely to produce almost as many opinions as there are scholars, and to give birth to the

most latitudinarian principles, both in religion and government.

When, therefore, schools are publicly advertised for teaching a thousand children at once, by a single master, and with very little expense beyond that of the building itself, I conceive it high time to give to your plan a *constitutional* aim; to place it under the patronage of those, who are likely to employ it for the support of the existing establishments; and, instead of that *free* mode of instruction, which is too much encouraged, to adhere strictly to the system of our forefathers, which is calculated, not only to make good Christians, but peaceable and contented subjects to the state. It was an original and favourite object of the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge, to patronize charity schools for the instruction of the poor in the principles of pure Christianity; and the laudable designs of that society could not, perhaps, be more effectually answered than by giving every encouragement to such schools, for the adoption of your plan upon an extended scale.

Some respectable persons of the clergy, and others in this populous neighbourhood, seem well disposed to forward these views. I shall be happy to afford them every aid in my power; and if your observations have supplied you with any new hints that may be serviceable, you will oblige me by communicating them. I wish, among other things, to know, whether you have remarked any particular age for the admission or discharge of children, as most conducive to your object of extending elementary instruction as widely as possible.

Lady Oakeley desires me to make her best compliments to you; and we both join in good wishes for

your health and happiness, together with a full measure of success in all your undertakings. I am, with great regard, &c.

Dr Bell to Mr and Mrs Marriot.

Sherburn House, Durham, 5th Dec. 1809.

My dear Friends,

. . . . . .

Indeed I am deeply sensible of your indulgence, as well as attention. For one thing, however, I must chide you. I mean for saying much of my brethren. What can I have written to you to send such messages to St Cross or elsewhere? Here I have an entire new trade to learn, and, whatever my wishes or endeavours may be, you cannot look for much success, in giving new direction to the minds or to the hands of fifteen brethren, whose age, at an average, is seventy-six years. Some from infirmity of health, some from weakness of sight, some from disinclination and habit, and some from want of appropriate employment, can do but little bodily work. For others, who may be more able, it is not easy always to contrive appropriate employment; and we must not, at any rate, set that down as done, which is attempted: far less compare ourselves with those who, I have no doubt, have done more, and have been more successful, than I can hope to be. At all events I have done nothing to boast of, or be told; and whatever I say on this subject of my feeble endeavours, must not be sent to those to whom I mean to go to school.

It is not, you must know, my belief, with men grown old in habits, that any practicable change is to be made by willing or trying it, as is the case with children in a school; and it is by waiting opportunities, and not by attempting too much at once, that any thing is to be done. The very name of work, when it came from the highest authority, struck alarm here, not long ago, as if it were converting our hospital into a work-house. I must not, however, leave you ignorant that I am not, therefore, diverted from my calm and uniform measures, as occasion occurs. Thus, I am able to find occasional employment for a carpenter, or even two; and preparing a Christmas gift of great-coats (never before allowed here) to my brethren, I engage a tailor here in assisting in making them up.

A true knowledge of human nature will lead us to expect least harmony where most is wanted. Thus, in every village, in proportion to the fewness of the families, there will be found a multiplicity of parties. It is no uncommon thing to see three parties in a village of three (otherwise) social families; and in all places, where men are thrown closely together, and idle, they have opportunities, which they too well cultivate, of quarrelling. I speak this in general. I have no particular fault, on this score, to impute to my brethren; at least I have imputed none. We are, indeed, I am told, much better than we have been; though, you will readily believe, not what we ought to be.

D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell.

33, Portland Place, December 9, 1809.

Dear Sir,

. . . . . .

While I was at Weymouth, an event occurred which excited much alarm. A boat, with a midshipman and two seamen in it, coming on shore from the royal yacht, in a high wind, was overset. The young officer was drowned. The two men clung to the boat to save their lives. The wind increased to a violent storm, and the waves were fearfully raging. In this perilous state did two boats put off from the harbour, with five men in each, and one boat from a ship at anchor, with four men. Such was the danger, that the attempt was considered desperate, and the enterprize was an heroic display of intrepidity and humanity. The first boat going out encouraged the others; that from the ship was the third. The first saved the two seamen, who had clung to the sides of the upset boat, till they could no longer retain their hold, but were just ready to *drop*. They were conveyed on shore—one speechless, the other almost dead. It was some time before they could be restored to animation. A collection was made; and a subscription-paper opened at the public library, to raise a sum to reward the intrepid boatmen, who had ventured in the storm. About £50 was soon gathered and divided. A thought occurred to me, that I would examine if these brave boatmen could *read* and write, and I took some pains to ascertain the

facts; and it proved that, of the five first boat's crew, four could *read and write*, and, of the second crew, three could *read and write*. The facts could not be known of the third boat, the ship to which it belonged having early sailed to Plymouth. But it is proved, by the strong evidence of facts, that the *pretext* sometimes urged by the *adversaries* of the education of the lower orders, that reading, &c., abates their energy, relaxes their laborious exertions, and damps their ardour, is wholly groundless. I was an eyewitness to the violence of the storm, and the hazard of the venture. The boatmen were most valiant, and merited prompt reward. They did not hesitate or stop for a previous bargain, or assured prize, but boldly dashed off to save the lives of the two seamen, which they effected at the imminent risk of their own.

As another strong evidence that education does not diminish the energies of man, especially in his best qualities, the Forty-Second, or Highland Regiment, which so heroically withstood the French Invincibles in Egypt, had each man a *Bible*, on going out on the expedition, as I am credibly informed. . . . .

The topic of education, even in its humble walk, is ever of considerable import. It is a great engine in human life, and perhaps the only power, under divine rule, which can uphold this country, through the medium of *morals*, without which no valour nor weapons can save it; so that the "*school*" is our "*shield*." When we enter its doors, and view the little tyros at their "sand"-books, imagination may figure a citadel *well* garrisoned, which shall firmly stand a siege, repel an enemy, and preserve a state. What has overwhelm-

ed other states in Europe—French superiority or their *own moral infirmity?* The stability of a country begins in the *school.*

If from the first step we ascend the ladder, it leads to the universities, which, as great schools, might be made *more* conducive to morals; but *this* is a reach beyond my compass. Mere learning, as limited to languages, may be too partially preferred, honourable as it is.

Oxford is now in a great heat, agitated by all the contending interests, and, in truth, in another form, our city of London is convulsed with politics. Poor Britain with theological, and civil, and cabinet perplexities, is a mine of combustibles. You are "choosing the good part," not "troubled about many things," but pursuing "the one thing needful." . . . .

Dr Bell to Sir Charles Oakeley, Bart.

Sherburn House, Durham, 14th December 1809.

Dear Sir,

It were not easy to express the gratification that I derive from your letter, which has followed me hither, having resigned Swanage to enable me to hold this hospital.

Among my multitudinous correspondents on the subject of the Christian education of the poor, I have seldom seen the sentiments and opinions, which I have ever entertained in common with you, so happily, so

concisely, so perfectly expressed. It cannot but be the more grateful to me, that these sentiments continue to be felt by an original founder, an early director, and late President of the Madras Asylum, where they were uniformly acted upon and followed up. If it had not been for such patronage as my endeavours experienced at Madras, you would not have to regret the cold reception, and slow progress of the Madras experiment in this country; for that experiment would not have reached its maturity, (been fairly made,) when my state of health rendered my return to Europe indispensable. And I suspect it would have required a great length of time to have matured such an experiment, had the project been first entertained in an European establishment, and under confirmed prejudices, if the prototype had not been before the eyes of the copyist, and its success demonstrated beforehand. Though, at the Royal Military Asylum, my early efforts experienced every support and success, as they had before done at Lambeth, I was glad to escape with impunity from the Royal Naval Asylum, where I had been sent by one of the commissioners, and, as I was made to believe, with the authority of the board. If this happened to a man giving his own gratuitous services, and often those of the youths he employed and carried with him, what must have befallen the man who might be supposed actuated by interested considerations?

In India, the system had none but friends. In this country, with many great and good exceptions, it owes more to enemies. While the enemies of the church and state act with consistency, with union, and with effect in the use of this engine, the friends of the church

and state have no fixed opinion, no steady purpose, no rallying point, no uniform principle of action; and have chased from their banners many, who were desirous of enlisting under them, if they had but met with the least encouragement or countenance.

I am proud, however, to say, that I have oftener than once flattered myself with the hope of your sentiments being acted upon with legislative authority. The Archbishop of Canterbury and Mr Rose had prepared bills for this purpose; but that session drew to an end, and it was too late, and though the measure has not been revived yet, sooner or later, from one quarter or other, it must proceed.

There cannot be a doubt that the Society for promoting Christian Knowledge have in their hands the means of doing immeasurable benefit to the church and state, and to the best interests of Christianity, if they were to revert to the first principles of their institution, and to the letter of their foundation. But while thousands of children in this country are suffering, in every shape, for want of Christian education, are bred in open hostility to the church and state, and are habitual pests to society—most of whom—nay, almost the whole —might be gained and saved at a very inconsiderable expense—what sums are lavished on the conversion, or pretended conversion, of a few adult Indians! I do not mean to disparage this attempt. But I speak to one who knows the real degree of its success. I speak of the difficulty and uncertainty of effecting it, in any other way than by early education, such as at the Asylum of Madras, and such as the late apostolic Bishop of London has commenced with West Indian negro children. And I have seen many proofs of the ready

and immediate success of such measures in this country, as through the government, the legislature, or even through the Society for the promoting Christian Knowledge, or even, perhaps, a new society *pro re nata*, which I have often wished to see established, but have always been diverted from the proposal, by considering the hands into which, after a while, such societies often fall; and yet, without something more effectual and general than is yet done, it requires no prophet to say that the mischief will not be easily remedied. When the enemy is in possession of the walls, we will fly to the citadel.

When our excellent friend Dr Duffin—the most intimate friend of the patriarchal Schwartz, and of Gericke, and John—read the letters of my Indian pupils, he wrote to me, "You have done more to spread Christianity in India than all the missionaries that ever went there, or, if things go on as they have done, ever will go there." When I sent to the late Bishop of London a report of the first opening of a school by my young parishioner, whom he had sent to the west Indies, his lordship was pleased to write to me, "He will be the greatest blessing that ever crossed the Atlantic. It is a big word to say; but he will do more good in the Western World, than Buonaparte is doing mischief in the European."

Nothing will ever so effectually counteract his doings in this country, as the early education of all our youth. England will show a new race of labouring poor and domestic servants, whenever appropriate means are taken for this purpose. How easy were it for one man, invested with authority, to raise up a new generation; but if this cannot be done till all in power are agreed

on its utility and necessity, when will it be done? If the system had been presented to his Majesty, when it might have been, at the end of the last century, pure and undefiled as it flowed from the Madras school, and suitable measures had been then adopted, what a different scene might we now witness in the sentiments and principles, habits and opinions of the youth of the nation? And what might not yet be done, if it were set about as it ought?

To your enquiries, I reply, that I have scarcely any thing to add to what is to be found in the "Elements of Tuition," and the "Instructions for conducting a School on the Madras System." I am now engaged in preparing "Hints for a Grammar School, on the Madras System."

As to the age of initiating children into their A B C, and instilling into the infant mind early principles and habits at Madras, we did not think, or find, four years of age too young; but children are more forward there. Here the same progress, without the same lenient and effectual discipline, can scarcely be expected at five. But beyond six or seven, the business of education ought not to be deferred. When there is room in the school, the expense of additional children is next to nothing, especially if the sand-board was used, and carried to the length to which I carried it at Madras. And this, indeed, is what I have chiefly to add to the instructions. For want of the skill of my trained teachers at Madras, and of the perfect discipline of the Asylum, I have never seen the alphabet taught in any thing like so short a time as is really requisite for that purpose; and scarcely any where the scholar continued at his sand-board till he can make his mono-

syllables, &c. If this were done, as it ought to be done, there would be no occasion for suspended tablets; and all the difficulties, which so long arrest the progress of charity scholars, and often consume the most part of their time at school, might be overcome in a few weeks.

As to the age of children being retained at school, where our discipline is at all established, you have such a perfect command of every mind, that a youth, by remaining with you, is always useful. If otherwise, get rid of him soon. The truth is, I would not limit age, if I could help it; but if a limitation be thought necessary, I would say five, and not beyond twelve for girls, and fourteen for boys, except retained as teachers, or for future schoolmasters.

I do not forget the generous and noble exertions of Lady Oakeley, which drew tears from Dr Anderson, in behalf of the Asylum; nor the liberal present of books, which, at an early period, you sent to the school, nor the favour and kindness, which you ever showed, while president, both to it, and its superintendent.

Mr Bouyer, prebendary of Durham, and father of the Schools of Industry in this country, has instituted two schools at Durham, at his sole expense, one for boys, and another for girls, by which he means to show that, on the Madras system, two hours a day, for three years, will suffice for giving poor children appropriate education in reading, writing, arithmetic, and religious instruction; and enough is already seen to warrant the conclusion. He is now publishing 1500 copies of a set of books for Madras schools, of which the managers of such schools may have any part of the impression, at the bare expense of the printing.

I am under the double necessity of employing an amanuensis: for want of time, part of this letter is dictated at dinner, and to save my correspondents the deciphering of my pothooks, which my friends deprecate.

I take up the pen to beg my best respects to Lady Oakeley, my best wishes to the family, and to assure you, &c.

Dr Bell to Mrs Cook.

Sherburn House, January 9, 1810.

Dear Madam,

. . . . . .

One of my new duties, or rather my new duty, requires some different contrivances from those of the Madras school. My fifteen new pupils (in-brethren) average seventy-six years of age each; and though it is not by pursuing exactly the same measures, yet I entertain good hope of being able to contribute, both to their temporal and spiritual comfort. For this purpose, among others, I have fixed myself here, before I have any accommodation or establishment at all, suited to the master of this hospital—a preferment which has heretofore fallen to the first dignitaries of the Church, and which was sought after, on the late vacancy, by the first in rank and station.

If you knew with what satisfaction I listen to all you tell me of St Andrews, especially of aught that

regards the happiness of my hospitable and kind Mrs and Miss M'Cornick, you would not make an apology for filling your sheet. I must always be interested in the city of my nativity, though I can scarcely hope to be able (even though entirely at liberty by my new office) to lay out £1000 for a house, and to join my townsmen, and fellow-Indians, on the Links of St Andrews. I ever am, &c.

D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell.

33, Portland Place, February 5, 1810.

Dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I have the satisfaction to report to you, that I have recently received a letter from the resident minister at Weymouth, giving a good account of the little colony planted there, that the progress in learning is approved, and that petitioners are applying. There were seventy-five boys and twenty-nine girls at the parish church last Sunday, in regular order, as belonging to the incipient Sunday school, which is training young minds for a day school, upon a large scale, into which, when established, this infant undertaking may merge, or remain isolated and separate, as circumstances prescribe, or as its utility requires. . . . .

You mention your fifteen new and *young* pupils, whose ages average seventy-six years, and your considerate solicitude for them. Much depends on their

early education—on the seed sown in *seed-time.* A very strong ground of argument for schools, may be drawn from *old age*—from the difference between a cultivated and untutored grey-head—between an enlightened and a dark mind. To see an ancient fellow-creature, confined to his chair or cottage by impotency of limbs, reading the Bible, and, "by patience and comfort of that Holy Word," verifying the concluding passage of the Second Collect in Advent; or to see another fixed in his seat with a vacant look, and, with listless indifference or apathy, senseless to all intellectual character—forms a contrast, which must stamp conviction on the sceptic to schools, that the wisest of mortals was not wrong when he said—"Train up a child in the way he should go, and when he is *old* he will not depart from it." It will be his very *staff.* In speaking of this extensive parish of Marylebone, comprising not less than 65,000 souls, it cannot but interest the mind to think that the lay patron, the late Duke of Portland, and the minister, the late Rev. Dr Kay, both died within a short time; and although the spiritual interests of so comprehensive a cure requires vigilant solicitude, and could not be personally aided by the late aged and infirm minister, who resided at Lincoln, yet the present Duke has given the benefice to a clergyman seventy years old—(Rev. Dr Hislop.) These proceedings tend to weaken the stability of the Establishment, and to give advantage to sectarists, who are on the alert, "in season and out of season"—who *do* what we sometimes omit.

Your former protegé, Mr Hill, called on me the 20th January. He is settled at Clapham, as a master of a considerable school for poor children on subscrip-

tion, and under the patronage of the Rev. Mr Venn of Clapham. He showed me a cheap way of making monosyllabic tablets, by cutting two conjunct letters out of hand-bills, lottery-bills, and such printed papers as are given away *gratis*, and pasting them on a pasteboard: for example, recommendation makes re-com-men-da-ti-on, &c. His former school in Ogle Street, which he transferred to another person, diminishes in numbers, through the greater vigilance of a Methodist school in the vicinity, which thrives, is well managed, and evinces zeal and energy, while our orthodox systems are comparatively supine and lukewarm. They beat us by the fair dint of diligence and earnestness. . . . .

J. C. Curwen, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Workington, February 17, 1810.

My dear Sir,

To show you we are not idle, nor the parents of children ungrateful or insensible of the benefits of education, I take the liberty of sending you my reply to a number of most delightful letters. I am on the point of establishing a second school, at a farm of mine, two miles from hence, where I hope to be equally fortunate. Let me cordially and shortly thank you for the greatest source of pleasure I enjoy, every Sunday, by my school visits here, and I frequently attend them to church. The change already made is asto-

nishing. I have seldom less than from 160 to 200 boys, and 50 girls, who attend divine service, not one of whom previously ever thought of such a thing. Their progress has been very great, particularly in figures. I have several boys, under thirteen, learning navigation. Why should there be a sailor in Britain, who is not able to navigate a ship to any part of the world? Uniting knowledge with nautical skill, will make our brave tars still more invincible. . . . .

Dr Bell to J. C. Curwen, Esq.

Sherburn House, Durham, 12th March 1810.

My dear Sir,

Nothing can be more grateful to me than the communication with which you have favoured me, of the success of your plans for the education of the children in your neighbourhood, and of your purpose to extend that benefit still further. Whenever measures are concerted and *followed up*, as you have done, they never fail of producing the events which you have happily experienced. . . . . Go on and prosper with your new school, and your ulterior designs. I have long thought as you do, that every British sailor ought to be a navigator. The mass of knowledge is the national security and the national strength.

In the French armies it is said that every soldier is fitted to be a general, and, in our navy, every sailor to be an officer, and every officer to be an admiral, and why

not a master and navigator? Of our losses at sea you can tell, better than I can, how many are owing to sheer ignorance, one of which I experienced, and while remonstrating in regard to the course we held at sea, &c., was shipwrecked.

Most of our new schools are yet in the first stage of infancy, and it is proper that you should know what, in general, remains to be done to bring the English schools to a comparison with the Madras school at Egmore, and to produce the effects recorded in its minute books and official documents.

The school in Sunderland was left about nine months ago, through the entire neglect of the late master, in such disorder that, even after I had sent such a man as I could find at Swanage to take charge of it, it was the general sentiment that the Sunderland boys were so ungovernable and refractory, that they could not be reduced to order by the Madras method; and if I had not been at hand, I believe the attempt would have been given up, or entirely failed. My first step in this emergency was to point out where the errors lay, and to carry with me the master and monitors of the Wearmouth school to assist in bringing into some train the Sunderland boys. I left the Wearmouth teachers in the lower school, while the master and I went to the upper. The first thing the Sunderland boys did was to give a good drubbing to the Wearmouth boys, and beat them off the field. Of course other measures were to be pursued, the consequence of which is, that the Sunderland school is, at this moment, as much superior to the Wearmouth, as the latter heretofore was to the former. In any class above the sand-board, the trustees and visitors are desired to lay their hands on

any, or every, boy or class, and to desire them to turn up to any page, &c., and read at any line or column there, and then, shutting the book, to spell the hard words; and this is done with a success approximating to the Madras school, to the no small astonishment, as well as delight, of the auditors who enter into the spirit of the system. Still, however, the classes at the sand-board are inferior, and I can scarcely any where get the alphabet and monosyllables taught, as they ought to be; because the masters cannot, for years, be brought to register the progress of each class and individual, as directed, and see the novice perfectly instructed in his daily and hourly lessons. More time is often spent at the sand-board, with the letters and monosyllables, (and, after all, it is quitted far sooner than it ought to be quitted, if we look to the progress of the scholar,) than is required to make a good reader, with much greater ease and satisfaction, both to the child, and if he could be brought to do it, the master.

To ascertain the ability and attention of a master it is an infallible rule:—Lay your hand on any scholar, from the first letters of his A B C, to the branches of arithmetic, or whatever else is taught, and if there be one, who is not master of all he has been taught, it is not a school conducted as *at Madras*. There is loss of time, as well as of dissatisfaction to the scholar, who is never so much pleased, as when he says his lesson with accuracy and precision. I need not tell you how easy, as well as pleasant, a matter this is. It is not you: it is God and nature who do it for you. Every boy is suffered, like water in an open vessel, to find his own level; and no one page is passed over, or aught else, till it be well mastered.

I shall have great pleasure in waiting on you in town, hearing more of your proceedings, and tendering you my best acknowledgments for your great services in the cause of moral and religious education, and, if I dare presume, to offer my mite of praise to your agricultural pursuits and improvements, &c.

I wish you to write, using my name if you see proper, to William Davis, Esq., 81, Lambert Street, Goodman's Fields, Whitechapel, and to offer to meet him any Thursday at two o'clock (or other day, if more convenient) at Gower's Walk school, and see what one man can do, in uniting industry and letters. He will send you his last report, if you wish it. I am, &c.

The Bishop of St David's to Dr Bell.

Abergelly, 30th June 1810.

Dear Sir,

I have received by yesterday's post, from Mr Marriot, an extract from your letter to him. My wish is to bring about a meeting and conference between you and the trustees of Mrs Bevan's charity schools, who have (I think I mentioned to you) £18,000 to employ in promoting the education of the Welsh poor. I shall distribute largely through my diocess, this summer, copies of a report of Mr Davis's school, in the hope that it will produce a good impression on the community, and lead to some extensive and uniform measure for the regulation of the schools. My visitation will

give me a good opportunity of talking with the trustees; and I shall endeavour to bring them to some arrangement, of which I will inform you, and should be most happy, if it could be made convenient to make your tour to Wales before the year be too far advanced. But the whole depends on the good disposition of the trustees, and your convenience.

If the proposed conference should take place, as I wish, I should be happy to have you my guest here, for as long a time as you could make it convenient to stay.

Dr Bell to the Bishop of St David's.

Sherburn House, 6th July 1810.

My Lord,

I have the honour of your lordship's letter, and the most anxious solicitude to comply with your lordship's wishes. Such a field for the religious education of the lower orders, as your lordship's diocess presents, with such an endowment as Mrs Bevan's for charity schools, appear to me most desirable and interesting. With these sentiments I cannot, however, promise that immediate duties, and prior engagements, may not anticipate the time which may be appointed for attending your lordship, and meeting the trustees of the charity. But it is no slight cause, or ordinary engagement, which will prevent me from obeying your summons.

I take the liberty of sending a copy of a letter from the rector of Whitechapel and trustees of the parochial

schools, as illustrative of the reports of Mr Davis's school, and of the objects of your lordship's pursuit.

I wish to send from hence to your lordship one hundred copies of my late instructions, if I knew *how* to convey them, or whether it were better to reserve them for my own bringing, if the proposed meeting take place.

The Rev. Thomas Fleming, Secretary, to General Dirom.

Buccleuch Place, 2d Oct. 1810.

Sir,

The Edinburgh Lancasterian School Society, instituted for the purpose of facilitating the education of the poor, have resolved that you should be requested to do them the honour of filling the office of an extraordinary director of the society. This resolution I am appointed to intimate in their name, and, at the same time, to express their earnest wish that the request which is thus made may be favourably received.

General Dirom to the Rev. Thomas Fleming.

Charlotte Square, 4th Oct. 1810.

Sir,

I beg you will take the first opportunity to mention to the Edinburgh Lancasterian School Society,

that I am very sensible of the honour they do me, in desiring, by your favour of the 2d instant, that I should fill the office of an extraordinary director of the society; and I am also much indebted to you for the earnest manner, in which you have the goodness to urge me to accept of that appointment.

Be pleased to assure the society, that I should be happy in giving any assistance in my power, in promoting their laudable endeavours for facilitating the education of the poor, but I feel a difficulty in joining the society, under its present name, as that excellent plan of tuition, however it may have been promoted by the zeal and talents of Mr Lancaster, owes its origin entirely to my learned and worthy friend the Reverend Dr Andrew Bell, whose able and successful exertions I had occasion to witness, about twenty years ago, when he introduced that mode of discipline into the Male Asylum, at Madras, in the East Indies.

The merits of Dr Bell have, for several years, been fully acknowledged in England and Ireland, where he has been solicited to take charge of considerable establishments on that plan, which are now flourishing under his indefatigable and disinterested superintendence. An account of some of these seminaries will be found in a late publication by Sir Thomas Bernard, that learned and liberal patron of the poor, who, whilst he does ample justice to the acknowledged claims of Mr Lancaster, recognizes Dr Bell as the original founder of this admirable system, and the ablest teacher in that line.

These circumstances have probably not been hitherto brought under the consideration of your society, otherwise they would have been desirous to make an inves-

tigation into the rise and progress of a plan, which they are justly so anxious to promote; and, should they find that it owes its origin, and best support, to our worthy countryman, Dr Bell, they will, doubtless, be disposed to do him due honour in the designation of their society. I have the honour, &c.

D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell.

33, Portland Place, 31st January 1811.

Dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I accidentally met with a fragment, of a sermon preached before the University of Oxford on Act Sunday, July 8, 1733, on Deut. xxxii. v. 46, 47, in which is this extract:—

"They who object against education, as instilling prejudices, should consider that virtue, honour, decency, are prejudices just of the same sort. But, in truth, God himself, not man, hath planted these prepossessions in the heart, and all that education does is to favour their growth. The enemies of religion will, of course, be enemies to those who teach it. The adversaries of our constitution will look ill on schools designed for its support. More private motives will excite injurious treatment of them from some persons, and even those of better meaning may be engaged, by misinformation, to pass harsh judgments, and say unfriendly things; but reasonable men will always distinguish by

what person, on *what* grounds, with *what* temper and views, disadvantageous reports are raised." . . . .

In my random reading, the *Edinburgh Review* has come in for its share, and I meet with a review in it of some publication, on the education of the poor, avowedly and partially to extol Mr Lancaster, and to give him priority as an inventor, assuredly *not* to compliment Dr Bell; but the spirit, the motive, and the object of the reviewer are easily seen. He cannot be content with detecting a "*blunder*," but he must call it a "*clerical* blunder." From this specimen, the whole may be judged. But with *such* bias, there is yet something commendable in the defence of the education of the poor, against the misanthropy of *Mandeville;* and from page 58 to 66, before the scrutiny into the originality of Dr Bell or Mr Lancaster begins, the observations on *Mandeville,* and other *anti*-educationists, are ingenious.

With respect to the question of originality, I happen to have the written testimony of Samuel Nicholls, master of the school of St Botolph, Aldgate, (the first Protestant parish school,) that he received your tract on the 12th of March 1798, and only waited the consent of the committee, which assembled on the 2d of April 1798, when he instantly commenced teaching in sand, classing, and other methods pointed out in your tract, and which have been continued, and are now in practice, under the same master. I apprehend this precedes all in England.

At Weymouth, I read in one of the newspapers, of the death of a schoolmaster in Swabia, who had superintended a seminary fifty-one years with severity. It had been inferred, from recorded observations, that he had

tigation into the rise and progress of a plan, which they are justly so anxious to promote; and, should they find that it owes its origin, and best support, to our worthy countryman, Dr Bell, they will, doubtless, be disposed to do him due honour in the designation of their society. I have the honour, &c.

D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell.

33, Portland Place, 31st January 1811.

Dear Sir,

. . . . . .

I accidentally met with a fragment, of a sermon preached before the University of Oxford on Act Sunday, July 8, 1733, on Deut. xxxii. v. 46, 47, in which is this extract:—

"They who object against education, as instilling prejudices, should consider that virtue, honour, decency, are prejudices just of the same sort. But, in truth, God himself, not man, hath planted these prepossessions in the heart, and all that education does is to favour their growth. The enemies of religion will, of course, be enemies to those who teach it. The adversaries of our constitution will look ill on schools designed for its support. More private motives will excite injurious treatment of them from some persons, and even those of better meaning may be engaged, by misinformation, to pass harsh judgments, and say unfriendly things; but reasonable men will always distinguish by

what person, on *what* grounds, with *what* temper and views, disadvantageous reports are raised." . . . .

In my random reading, the *Edinburgh Review* has come in for its share, and I meet with a review in it of some publication, on the education of the poor, avowedly and partially to extol Mr Lancaster, and to give him priority as an inventor, assuredly *not* to compliment Dr Bell; but the spirit, the motive, and the object of the reviewer are easily seen. He cannot be content with detecting a "*blunder*," but he must call it a "*clerical* blunder." From this specimen, the whole may be judged. But with *such* bias, there is yet something commendable in the defence of the education of the poor, against the misanthropy of *Mandeville;* and from page 58 to 66, before the scrutiny into the originality of Dr Bell or Mr Lancaster begins, the observations on *Mandeville,* and other *anti*-educationists, are ingenious.

With respect to the question of originality, I happen to have the written testimony of Samuel Nicholls, master of the school of St Botolph, Aldgate, (the first Protestant parish school,) that he received your tract on the 12th of March 1798, and only waited the consent of the committee, which assembled on the 2d of April 1798, when he instantly commenced teaching in sand, classing, and other methods pointed out in your tract, and which have been continued, and are now in practice, under the same master. I apprehend this precedes all in England.

At Weymouth, I read in one of the newspapers, of the death of a schoolmaster in Swabia, who had superintended a seminary fifty-one years with severity. It had been inferred, from recorded observations, that he had

on yours. At any rate, the earliest answer you can conveniently give me will be thankfully acknowledged.

I am, dear sir, with great respect and esteem, your most obedient.

R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, May 4, 1811.

Dear Sir,

I am this evening honoured with your letter. I shall be in London the first week in June, and continue there and at Streatham from four to five weeks. Pressing employment, which seems to lengthen under my hands, and which cannot be deferred, detains me thus late in the spring; otherwise it was my intention to have been at this time in the south. It will grieve me, if this unavoidable delay should deprive me of the pleasure of seeing you. If, however, that should unfortunately be the case, any communications with which you may favour me by letter, shall be received with the attention which every thing coming from Dr Bell must deserve. Few circumstances could be so gratifying to me, as to be made in any way instrumental in furthering your most important plans for the improvement of society.

The late events in Portugal have given me more joy than I can express, from the peculiar interest I take in every thing relating to that country, and the affection, as it may be called, which I have acquired for the Portuguese people, from my long and intimate ac-

habits of industry; to remove their prejudices, and to divide the labour. They are honest, attached, and grateful for any the smallest services. The men under the age of thirty, for the most part, can speak English and read. They marry early, of course have large families, and, I think, are very religiously inclined; so that if, with such good materials, I do not raise an edifice combining the *utile et dulce*, but of which the *utile* shall preponderate, it must be my own fault.

I remain your obliged friend and servant.

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq.

Leytonstone, 2d May 1811.

Dear Sir,

Hearing that you are expected soon in London, in the neighbourhood of which I have been for the last month, and where I mean to remain for at least a fortnight more, I take the liberty of requesting to know, whether you have fixed on any precise time for being there, or when you purpose to set out for London.

I wish much for the pleasure of meeting you, and having some communication on a subject of general interest, in which, as in all else that is fitted to benefit and improve the rising generation, you do more than feel.

I will thank you to favour me with any notice you can give me of your purpose. So solicitous am I of seeing you, that if I be (which I seldom am) my own master, my movements may, in some measure, depend

his country and of mankind, and of ability equal to the mighty task of pre-occupancy. I can apologise to you, as the late apostolical Bishop of London did to Dr Andrewes, when he offered him St James's church—"If I had known another equally possessed of the character and genius suited to the work," (of which I can see the bearings, and foresee many of the consequences,) "I would not have mentioned it to you."

If you have leisure and inclination—inclination I am sure you have, if you see the subject as I see it—new and lasting honours, I predict, await *the* name. Leisure, if you are not engaged in some work of immediate and pressing necessity, I think you will contrive to have. A *week* (or two) might suffice, in the first instance, where, I believe, most of the materials could be found *ready for your hands.* But this is only the pioneers. A task, mighty in its importance, comprehensive in its object, as embracing the state of education in ancient and modern times, and its influence on society and manners, and government and religion, would form a pretty large volume for the literary world, or rather reading world. A review of such a work, composed by such an author as I think would do such justice to the subject, would form a *future* article in a review, which might interest and instruct those, who do not read beyond reviews, and do not choose to think, or cannot think, for themselves.

On getting our friend's address, I called at Southampton Buildings, and left my card, and purpose to call when I can get to Brumpton.

I wait your reply, and beg to be excused for all the freedom I use, and to be believed to be, my dear sir, with true esteem, your most faithful.

If there be a chance of your being still a month onger at Keswick before you get to town, be so good as say so. If coming to town on June 1st, or the first week in June, be so good as say where you are to be found on your first arrival.

Dr Bell to the Rev. Dr Gray.

Leytonstone, 11th June 1811.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

We are now doing much, and advancing little. At the east end of the town much good has been done, and is doing. At the west end, the Marylebone school at last begins to rear its walls on high.

I preached at Quebec chapel, for the School of Industry, on Sunday last. The collection was unusually great—upwards of £70. The Bishop of Salisbury, with whom I spent the day, was of the congregation, and gives me a good account of their proceedings at Salisbury. I have been pressed by more than one of the bench to be *presented*. But I do not choose to run a race with any one, in courting as a favour, what I shall never accept but as a right. I beg, &c.

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq.

Sherburn House, Durham, 27th August 1811.

My dear Sir,

I cannot deny myself the satisfaction of informing you, that there are several schemes on the tapis for spreading religious instruction through the church. In none of them do I take a lead, or even a part, so as to commit myself. One of them, by Mr Bouyer, I send confidentially to you. It has been in the hands of the prime minister, for the purpose of obtaining his authority for its circulation, under a Government cover. He has corrected it most properly, (by altering what alluded to the sanction of the Prince Regent and his royal brothers to the Lancasterian schools,) with a view of putting it into the hands of the prince, and of informing him on a subject, where he thinks he had acted inadvertently. That, in the end, justice will be done, and the truth prevail, I entertain little doubt.

The Bishop of Exeter, Sir Thomas Acland, &c., are acting with great spirit in Devonshire. They have begun with circulating among the clergy the instructions for conducting Madras schools. They are to establish a central school in Exeter, to train masters, and to assist throughout the country, in the formation of schools. I am strongly importuned to go thither, which it is very possible I may do, and very soon; but, first, I would fain hear from you. If you will return a single line, by return of post, it will be a guide to me. I beg my best respects to Mrs Southey, and am, my

dear sir, with sincere regard and esteem, your most faithful servant.

The enclosed is the copy printed, as corrected by Mr Percival.

Every where *they* represent *me* as a competitor with Mr Lancaster in forming schools in this country! This were a most unequal contest. My appropriate task is seen in my original essay; and my claim is, of giving birth to every school, by whomsoever formed, which is conducted through the medium of the scholars. And my ambition is, to see the system applied in the manner which I think most conducive to the welfare of the people, the state, and the church.

R. Southey, Esq. to Dr Bell.

Keswick, Sept. 5, 1811

My dear Sir,

On my return home, after an absence which has greatly, but unavoidably, exceeded its proposed length, I find your welcome letter with its enclosure. One from Murray has also reached me, which is to the same purport. I have not yet got through the bustle of unpacking and arranging my books and papers. To-morrow, however, I gird up my loins for the contest. The Quarterly waits for me, and I promise you ample vengeance upon your Edinburgh enemy and calumniator .... whether Scot or English borderer, makes no

difference. I shall convict him of falsehood, and deal with him accordingly.

Should you go into the west, there is a school at Enmore, about eight miles from Bridgewater, and as many from Taunton, which it would gratify you to see. It was established by the clergyman, Mr John Poole, under the Earl of Egmont patronage, and is under his immediate superintendence. I was affected, as well as delighted, to see how excellently the children profited by your invaluable discovery. Go on, my dear sir! These are the true reforms, for which they who understand their duty towards God and man must be strenuous. When I think of you and of Clarkson, it gives me a feeling of pride, beyond any other circumstance of my life, to think that I have the honour of numbering among my friends, the two greatest benefactors of the human race who have appeared since Martin Luther. Yours most truly, &c.

Dr Bell to the Bishop of Ely.

Sherburn House, September 7, 1811.

My Lord,

I beg leave to offer my sincere gratulations on the success of your lordship's measures at Wisbeach, and on your purpose of following up these measures in your diocess.

Your lordship's application, however, adds to the distress I have long felt on the inability, on my part,

of finding masters for the schools which are established in various quarters. My former parishioners yielded a full crop. My present brethren are not equally tractable and available. But even in my former station, I was not unaware of the embarrassments and obstacles, which must arise in regard to the diffusion of religious education, in the principles of the Church. This point I laboured more earnestly and anxiously, but with less success, than any other. I have accidentally laid my hands on a rough draft of a paper on this subject, written in 1808, and presented to some of those, whose station and influence were most likely to give weight and effect to the proposition. With the exception of the Barrington School, at Bishop-Aucland, nothing to the purpose has been done; and the boys on that foundation cannot be grown into men fast enough to bear any proportion to the continual demand: and if some means are not taken of establishing, under respectable auspices and high authority, a society for the purpose of furnishing and instructing masters for the multiplied demands, it is easy to see what the consequence must be. For my sentiments on this head, I refer to the paper mentioned above, of which I have taken the liberty of putting an extract into your lordship's hands. A central school in the metropolis, where the Madras system of education may appear in all its simplicity, under a society, who may find out, and instruct, masters in that school, is what is most requisite in the present emergency.

I trust I need not add how great my satisfaction will be, if I can any how be assisting to your endeavours. I have long been under the necessity of recommending an advertisement for masters, to those who

have applied to me; and Sir Thomas Ackland ha adopted this recommendation. I shall not fail, how ever, to make every enquiry; and if I can discove any person that I think would suit your purpose, yo may depend upon being informed of him. But on thi I can scarce place any reliance, having long exhauste all my stores, and having no peculiar means but thos which the bishop and the bishop's school afford. . . .

Robert Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, October 6, 1811.

My dear Sir,

This evening I have sent off the conclusion of long, and, I trust, conclusive article to the Quarterly Had there been time, it should have passed under you eye; but it has occupied me much longer than I ex pected, because I have been very solicitous to strike a hard a blow as possible: it is so hard, that you wil see your desire upon your enemies.

I have managed better about the passage, which ha been the occasion of so much false accusation, than th British reviewer did; for I have admitted its inconsis tency, shown in what manner your very zeal for th furtherance of your great object betrayed you into it and then made a thundering charge of malice an calumny, against those who argue, from this single pas sage, in direct contradiction to the whole tenor of th book.

Your book is gone to Cadiz. The government are meditating upon plans for national education, and I have sent it over, as the best and surest guide.

Believe me, my dear sir, with sincere respect.

Dr Bell to J. Murray, Esq.

Keswick, November 6, 1811.

Dear Sir,

You must retain for me all the thirty-eight copies of the first edition, the original experiment of 1797, or as many as you have left. I want to bind them, and send them to public and private libraries, throughout the kingdom. If indeed for any particular purpose, a copy should be wanted by a friend or foe, I would lend or give (not sell) it, so that at least twenty-four copies be retained for my disposal. Nothing but these original copies—no stereotype, no fac-simile, will serve my purpose. . . . .

It is a common mistake that great improvements are made, or are making. The improvement (alone worth mentioning) was in the discovery. The rest is buckram and prunella—explaining its application. . . . .

Mrs Williams to Dr Bell.

Priory Cottage, Old Windsor,
17th November 1811.

Sir,

Since you visited Cheltenham, and were so good as to write to me, I have had the happiness of establishing a charity school upon the same plan, though on an infinitely more confined scale, for her Royal Highness the Princess Elizabeth, at Old Windsor, which is going on, thank God, as well, and promises to be truly useful, if one may presume to form an opinion on so recent an establishment, as it was founded by her royal highness on the day of the jubilee. I am now called upon to employ a legacy of £35 a-year, with a house of two rooms and a garden, in the support of a boys' school, or boys' and girls' school, in the same parish; but as the princess's school takes in a sufficient number of girls, and the habits and morals of the bigger boys are so excessively bad as to call for reformation, I have been turning it in my mind to employ the legacy in a boys' school—the number twenty. The Church of England, of course, will be the basis of its religious principles; reading, writing, and arithmetic, according to the Madras system; but I am totally inadequate to form an idea of what, on that plan, the expenses would be for the instruction of twenty boys, independent of the master's salary, which is £20 a-year, house, and garden. If you would have the goodness to give me a little information, you would do me a very great favour.

As I am particularly anxious to have your mode of instruction introduced into this neighbourhood, I should hope that perhaps a man, or a man and his wife, capable of the situation, might be known to you, or that you might hear of such by the time the school is formed, and might assist by recommending them. You will, I trust, forgive me, if I trespass so much on your time, as to give you a general outline of the plan.

I have generally observed, that in villages, where schools are open from nine in the morning till six in the evening, that they are of little use, as none hardly attend but infants of four or five years old; while the ploughboy, and other boys employed in field-work, go on in utter ignorance; and when their labour is done, those hours that ought to be dedicated to improvement are spent in swearing and profaneness, on the village green, in this place particularly. For this reason, I should wish the hours of attendance, at what would be called the free school, to be, in the summer, from six in the evening till eight, or half-past eight; in the winter, from four till five or six. Five of the senior boys to have a small portion of land allotted to them for agricultural pursuits; a premium will be given them for the best and earliest crop produced, and the crop given the parents. The junior boys, who have been two years in the charity, to be taught shoemaking. Something of industry is required by the letter of the will. A manufactory, in a village, seldom answers. Besides, I confess that twenty years' close observation and experience, among the poor and the middling classes, have convinced me of what is *now thought illiberality*, that it *is not necessary* for the comfort and happiness of society at large, that every individual should have the

same sort of education; that wherever a true genius is found, it will make its way to eminence, seek very *little* assistance, and that villages, country towns, manufacturing towns or cities, will require different modes of education, and employment for their poor, which ought to be observed, as, without it, confusion will be the result, as there will be too many of one class, and too few of another, to fill the different occupations in life. Therefore, the four first rules of arithmetic only will, *in general,* be taught at the Old Windsor School; and different days assigned to writing, reading, &c. There is a Sunday school and a day school; but those this institution is not to interfere with, as that would create opposition.

You will excuse, I trust, this long detail, and have the goodness, perhaps, to favour me with an early answer, as my stay is now only till the 28th or 29th. After that I shall be at Williamstrip Park, Fairford, Gloucestershire.

Allow me again to apologise for this intrusion, and believe me, &c.

D. P. Watts to G. W. Marriot, Esq.

33, Portland Place, November 23, 1811.

Dear Sir,

. . . . . .

No lodgings, &c., yet hired—all to *be* done.

On my asking Dr Bell what *rent* he would be

inclined to pay, his answer is—" Don't ask me—give what you please."

On my saying—" Doctor, I would have you fix a maximum and minimum—say, from £100 to £120, or £120 to £150, or, if you please, £8 to £100," his reply is—" *I leave it to you.*"

Here is a trait of *character*, as you well observed in your letter.

General Floyd to Dr Bell.

Cork, 24th November 1811.

My dear Dr Bell,

I have not, for this many a day, been so agreeably surprised, as with seeing your well-known handwriting from Keswick, 8th November, and the contents of your letter gave me great satisfaction.

I knew nothing of the Mastership of Sherburn hospital, which had been presented to you; but truly rejoice that it was so, in the hope of its being, not only an honourable testimony of merit, but that it is also both agreeable and convenient.

Your return to a connexion with the army is of great consequence to that large body, and very satisfactory to me; for I have the same zeal for the military, and for military matters, that I have always had, notwithstanding my seniority in his majesty's service is about to lay me on the shelf, for the rest of my life. You are to understand by this, that the next promotion of lieu-

tenant-general to be general, will remove me from the staff, and leave me to moulder at my leisure. I do not like the thoughts of losing my occupation, in which I have been diligently employed upwards of fifty-one years.

I look upon it you will find it necessary to assemble all the schoolmaster sergeants, for the necessary instruction, in the mode of education you propose to employ; the foundation of which, I take for granted, will be the same simple, excellent, and economical plan you established at Madras, and which cannot be too much admired and followed; and which, notwithstanding your jokes about my own plans in field education, is purely and originally yours. If, with the rudiments of learning, you could lay a foundation of morals in the army, you would, indeed, to use the French phrase, "Deserve well of the country."

I perceive your object would be to instruct young soldiers, and older soldiers' children, in reading, writing, arithmetic, and drawing lines in forms of returns. Perhaps a small collection of national war-songs might be recited, copied, learned by heart, and give a little dash of enthusiasm, without which nobody becomes great in his line. Upon recollection, I find that sergeants and corporals, as well as young soldiers, did, in the 19th dragoons, learn enough of the rudiments to make out returns very fairly; but it is very hardy in me to attempt to tell you what may be done. My old friend and patron, the late General Elliot, never would allow that any thing was impossible; and you have shown that very extraordinary things may be performed, by a judicious plan of education.

I am very glad to hear there is a National Society

formed for the Education of the Poor, under the patronage of the Prince Regent, and headed by the most respectable prelates. Would it were possible to form a plan for preventing schisms in the church! I think the members of the Anglican Church are falling off fast, and that the body of the people is breaking into innumerable sects. I never shall forget the answer of one of our primates to a body of clergy, who brought him an address, complaining of the increase of sectarian and itinerant preachers, asking his advice what they should do. "Gentlemen," said the revered man, "outpreach them—outlive them!" There is, in fact, no other way. The moment the hand of power interferes in matters of opinion and speculation, opposition and fury succeed. . . . .

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq.

33, Portland Place, 24th November 1811.

My dear Friend,

On Sunday last I dined with your friends at Streatham—all well—and such as your friends should be. I have not yet been able to see Mr Coleridge, nor to attend his lectures, for which I have a ticket for myself and a lady. It is delightful to me to be able to tell *you* that all goes on to admiration. I found the military, in the expressive language of their orator, "more impatient for me than I was for them." To-morrow

we have a grand meeting at dinner, at the adjutant-general's, when all will be arranged.

The civil service does not, from the very nature of the thing, proceed with equal velocity; and some of our noblest and best friends are exceedingly impatient, and even distrustful. But, for my own part, having had a peep behind the curtain, and having been closeted with his grace the archbishop two hours, on Tuesday, I really do not conceive there has been any unnecessary delay. True, you, and even I, could have pointed out how the delicacies and etiquette of the president and vice-presidents might have been maintained towards the supreme powers; and the committee, mostly composed of our best and most earnest friends, have been put into activity, in regard to the primary and immediate wants, both as to masters and schools, &c. But though this be the way that humble people (like you and me) go to work, yet great men and courtiers must be intrenched in forms and ceremonies. The Prince Regent must again be applied to for his subscription; and till it is granted, (£200 or guineas,) they cannot go to the Duke of York, and not, till his answer, to the rest of the royal brothers. All this is now done, and a favourable answer, as far as answer has yet been given, is received. The rest is waited for. And having confined the vice-presidents of the nobility to so few in number, there is a serious delicacy and difficulty about the last.

It is thought advisable to have all these delicate matters arranged, and not to meet, or to publish, till the royal names and noble (*presidencies*) be full, and all may appear in due form, and in their proper places.

I desired Murray to obtain for me Fox, and to send it to you. He made a mistake; but it is enough, it is gone, and I have rectified his mistake.

I read just—"It matters not whence it came, and such frivolities," &c. What! matters it not which of the minds conceived it, and which falsified and adulterated it? What! matters it not to know the train of thoughts, and the course of proceeding, which led to it? and which may guide to future discoveries and improvements?

The two universities have subscribed £500 each. The amount (and it is only begun) is £8000, and £800 per annum.

I am impatient to hear of you, the ladies, the twins, and *Herbert*, of *whom*, as well as the rest, I had so much to say, as well as to hear, on Sunday.

The Review has done its work. Murray says he will publish 6000 or 7000 copies of the *new work*. He is in raptures with Gower's Walk School, which he and his friends saw for the first time lately; and declares that you can have no conception how complete and perfect it is. I tell him your powers of conception are not like his and mine, or those of other people.

Ever most affectionately your friend.

R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, November 29, 1811.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

Idle forms and endless procrastinations seem to be the curse of our nation in all its concerns, from the most momentous war down to the pettiest lawsuit. However, these great people have set their hands and ideas to the work, and that is of great importance. Under their countenance, there will be no lack of those who will set their shoulders to it. Murray sent me a large packet soon after your departure. Among other things, it contained the choicest specimen of Dragon spawn, which has yet come in my way—"The British System." Here I found the knight of the rod, and some choice new invented punishments, *more Lancastriano,* which will not a little enrich the list of that worthy's inventions. Murray has not sent me the Bishop of London's letter, nor Mrs Trimmer's book, which I much wish to see, having a vehement suspicion that some parts of it have been misrepresented.

. . . .

My main care is to make every thing as clear as possible: it is but to arrange the facts in their right order, and place them in their true point of view, and the conclusion necessarily follows. . . . .

There is a letter of Gilbert Wakefield's in the last Monthly Magazine, (published, as it appears, for the first time,) in which he recommends the same philo-

sophical plan for a dictionary as that which you have conceived.

S. T. Coleridge, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Mr Pople's, 67, Chancery Lane, Holborn,
30th November 1811.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

The room I lecture in is very comfortable, and of a grave academic appearance; the company highly respectable, though (unluckily) rather scanty; but the entrance, which is under a short passage from Fetter Lane, some thirty doors or more from Fleet Street, is disagreeable even to foot-comers, and far more so to carriages, from the narrowness and bendings of the lane. This, and in truth the very name of *Fetter* Lane, renowned exclusively for pork and sausages, have told against me; and I pay an exorbitant price in proportion to the receipts. I should doubtless feel myself honoured by your attendance on some one night; but such is your distance, and such is the weather, that I scarce dare *wish* it, much less ask or expect it.

I wrote a long letter to you concerning the sophistications of your system at present in vogue, the inevitable consequences on the whole mass of moral feelings, even of the dissenters themselves, and the courage, as well as fortitude, required for the effort to do one's

duty. But I asked myself why I should give you pain, and destroyed it. Yet come what will come, the subject shall be treated fully, intrepidly, and by close deduction from settled first principles, in the first volume of the recommencing *Friend*, which I hope to bring out early in the spring, on a quarterly or four-monthly plan, in partnership with a publisher, who is personally my friend; and who will take on himself all the *business*, and leave me exclusively occupied in the composition. Even to this day I have not received nearly one-half of the subscriptions for the former numbers, and am expiating the error by all sorts of perplexities and embarrassments. A man who has nothing better than prudence is fit for no world to come; and he who does not possess it in full activity, is as unfit for the present world. What then shall we say? Have both prudence and the moral sense, but subordinate the former to the latter; and so possess the flexibility and address of the serpent to glide through the brakes and jungles of this life, with the wings of the dove to carry us upward to a better?

May the Almighty bless and preserve you, my dear sir! With most unfeigned love and honour, I remain—and till I lose all sense of my better being, of the veiled immortal within me, ever must remain—your obliged and grateful friend.

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq.

33, Portland Place, 14th December 1811.

My dear Friend,

. . . . . .

On my arrival, I got for a lady and myself a ticket to our friend's lectures. I soon went to Hammersmith to see him; but found only Mrs Morgan's sister, whom I claimed as an acquaintance. I next attended a lecture, and took my friend Mrs Marriot with me. I then engaged him to breakfast with my friend here next morning. He is in good health and good spirits —his lectures well attended, and himself punctual; so that there may be no apprehension on the mind of a certain very good lady, as to disappointing his audience. The Morgans, I believe, are most attentive, kind, and indulgent; and he is deeply sensible of their kindness, attention, and indulgence. They accompany him to town and to his lectures. His purpose is to go home when the lectures are finished.

I have not had an hour's leisure since my arrival, even to get into lodgings; but I certainly shall go on Monday to No. 30, York Buildings, which is to be my future address. What a scene of bustle I have been in, and am in! How gladly (were not duty and conscience concerned) would I fly from it, and to you, and recommence my sweet lectures to the twins!

This day I have finished the military instructions. There was an objection, in one quarter, to the military assimilation carried so far, and great alterations are made, founded on my printed instructions. In the

greatest hurry, I ever am, my dear sir, your most affectionate friend.

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq.

30, York-buildings, Baker Street,
26th December 1811.

. . . . . .

Now, my good and dear friend, I am going to ask a proof of your friendship and confidence, and give you the best I can give you of mine. Since my arrival here, I have had an occasion of seeing wonderful changes. The battle which Dr Marsh began, and you ended, (for so *all* think,) has been so completely successful, that every one thinks the thing so completely done that nothing remains to be done, except only myself, who thinks that a just explanation of the system is yet due. But then I do most readily confess, that every day has brought me over more and more to the opinion of all our friends, without exception, that there is real and extreme danger in mixing any thing more than the attic salt, which you know so well how to administer, with our righteous cause. We feel we have lost something by Dr H. Marsh's impolitic attack on the Bible Society, in a letter to the senate of Cambridge. The substance of this letter had been written in his sermon, but having luckily mentioned the fact to G. W. Marriot, he was able, though he had never seen him before, to influence him to expunge it; but the doctor, delighting in controversy, must have *it out*. The letter was immediately answered

by Mr Vansittart, though no one has been hardy enough to bring his name in competition with the hardy doctor, on the other ground: yet if ever our Edinburgh friends do so, they will begin with the British Bible, and FAIRLY, as usually, argue and infer to the Dragon. Every body feels that *he* has done for himself, that his lectures have done what nothing but his letters could have done, and nothing could have so effectually consummated as his speech at Dublin, (see *Times* of yesterday.) But to ourselves, to whom I do not mean to apply the case of our friend, the noble doctor:—I confess that I am become an entire, complete, and thorough convert to the doctrines of all your friends and all my friends; and I have even gone so far as to make a confidant of my friend M—— L—— on this subject, because he was not likely to be influenced by the vortex. The unvarying opinion of one and all is, that we stand now on ground, which requires no offensive measures; that we may add works of defence, but we have no occasion for offensive weapons. My own opinion is, that we stand so very high, that we shall have a difficulty of maintaining the ground we hold. The universal opinion is, that we should enjoy our victory with moderation and thankfulness, and not lose many whom we have gained, by retaliating, however justly and truly, on our enemies. The time was when it might have been of the utmost benefit so to have drawn the public mind to our righteous cause. That time is past, and new duties are imposed on us. You may imagine the battles I have fought, the struggles I have made, the obstinacy I have displayed, before I could be brought to think and write so. You must be here to feel it as I do. Mixing any great degree of acrimony and severity

of expression, however just and merited, will, I do believe, and all believe, do us harm, and cannot *now* do us good. The allegations are so false, scandalous, and base, that an able, perspicuous, and ornate statement of facts (such as yours always are) will gain all the unprejudiced, and offend and hurt none whom we ought to care about. The book should be a text-book of the system—its defence and elucidation in the least offensive and most conciliatory style. Just what you write when your friends here draw out the sting. But they are all as anxious as you can be, to have the full force of all your arrows, and slings, and stings, concentrated—but removed from the Review, or any thing connected with the Review, which they feel it will injure—and from the new system, now so triumphant and victorious, that nothing remains to be done but to guard against provoking the enemy, or giving him any ground on which to renew the attack. What you have projected is much wished for. There all you may leave out in your present work will come in with advantage, and will not, like Dr Marsh's address to the senate, hurt your former essay, but support and confirm it, without any of that danger which is foreseen in the other mode. We look to the countenance which may be given to it at all hands, and from all quarters, and that there may be as little as possible of party in it. You see in what a hurry and confusion I write. I have for some time contemplated this letter, but at length my mind is so entirely made up, that I should forego a sacred duty of friendship if I delayed it one day longer. I know not that I shall in the least convince you, or shake your resolution, which I shall respect, whatever it be, as I know the principles and motives which weigh with you,

in all you do; and I think that you will impute all I have written, or rather attempted to write, (having left you to find out what I meant to express—from what I have no time to express,) to the real motives which weigh with me; and that you will excuse your friend, though you should not agree with him.

I hear that Bel and the Dragon is, in the print-shops, intended to be complimentary, and that I have a large wig, and that there are no spectacles or resemblance. I have no time to look out for it, and nobody has brought it to me.

Your book of the church and of the constitution are most desirable, and would be now in time for our military, as well as civil schools. I wish I dare put them down among our books. They will get you universal fame. Do not, I pray you, delay these books. Their sale will surpass all example. Leave out as much as you can of stings and personalities to our enemies in our *statement of defence.* Reserve them all and many more for another place, where they will do infinite good.

The last proofs of the general orders and the instructions are gone to press, and will please you much, and give universal satisfaction.

Robert Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, December 27, 1811.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

To put in all the matter of which I was in possession was impossible, without making μεγα βιβλιον, and in that case, you know what would have been the consequence. But unless I deceive myself the detection is complete in all its parts; and the gross falsehoods and misrepresentations, which I have exposed, are sufficient, not merely to justify, but to require the bitter sarcasms, which they have occasionally provoked. Nevertheless you know I am not obstinate; and wherever you think it advisable to soften any thing, it is but to say so, and I am ready to do what may be thought most convenient.

Upon the sight of Fox's Martyrs I felt myself, in some degree, pledged to the work, concerning which I talked with you and the Bishop of Meath. Murray is now in possession of the plan, and if he encourages me, I shall think of setting seriously to work, and of accompanying it with another work, upon a corresponding plan, designed in like manner to show the progressive melioration of our civil institutions. The one would be the book of the church, the other the book of the constitution. Were they executed according to my second sight of them, and put into the hands of the rising generation, the one would serve as a vaccination against Papal and Puritanical, the other against political discontent.

A society has been formed at Bristol, in consequence, as it appears, of my article upon the Evangelical sects, for the purpose of circulating extracts from the homilies and the writings of the Reformers, and tracts of church history. I am afraid that the homilies and the writings of the Reformers had better be left for the learned. The feelings of the people must be addressed, as well as their understandings. A society is not, in fact, required for this purpose. They should begin with the rising generation. Little is to be done with those whose habits are already formed; yet one is glad to see that the dry bones are shaken.

So the Dragon is in Ireland, and the devil of vanity could never have tempted him to commit a more egregious absurdity than what the *Times* of this evening records. The king a friend to Catholic emancipation, and this a secret which was known to nobody but Joseph Lancaster! . . . .

I give you joy most heartily of your metropolitan proceedings. The seed which has so long been sown is now springing up, and God grant you long life, that you may rejoice in the increase!

Robert Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, December 30, 1811.

My dear Sir,

A letter of mine, which crossed yours upon the road, will have shown you that, however disposed I

might be to inflict upon our enemies as severe a chastisement as they deserve, I was, nevertheless, ready to conform to the advice, or even inclination of others. Do not give me any credit for this. The fact is, that though, whenever I write, it is with all my heart, and with all my strength, I write too much and too variously to have any overweaning affection for what is written, especially in a case like this, where the object is, that the essay should do its work, not that I should gratify myself by any display of superiority. The question itself gave me that. You are right in your views and feelings; and I will pick out all which might counteract those views, as carefully as Jack did the embroidery from his father's coat. . . . .

They may have new falsehoods to advance, but can have no new arguments, and their irritation will only act as an emollient upon me, and teach me, by example, the great importance of appearing perfectly cool. As for the question itself, it is settled. The Dragon is now in the same state as the old serpent at Wantley—when Moore of Moore-Hall had given him the last fatal kick. His after-dinner speech at Dublin has completely exposed him. This was *in vino veritas*—any thing rather than *veritas*.

R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, January 31, 1812.

My dear Sir,

I have received all your memoranda and corrections, and duly attended to them; following them, I

believe, without any exception. The passage which you now point out, where the Dragon confesses that the sand has all the advantages of the slate, is introduced somewhere; and, unless I am mistaken, in one of the sheets already printed. However, sure I am that it is pointed out and placed in its proper light. The last address of the boys delighted me greatly. It came to hand after the sheet in which it might have been introduced, had been corrected; and I am not sure that it will not have more effect by being placed in an appendix—as having arrived while the work was in the press—because it will there call the reader's attention a second time to a point on which it is very desirable to impress him as much as possible.

My name had better not appear. I know experimentally, as well as by observation, that anonymous writings have tenfold the effect which they would have if they were avowed publicly by the writer, except in cases where the writer has a name, which, from party circumstances, will give currency to any thing. . . . .

I am very anxious to have the book published before the tide of public interest slacks, which it must very soon do. The writer in the *Philanthropist* has written exactly as I could wish mine enemy to write. He shall have a note in the appendix, in which I shall answer him very mildly; remind him that his quarrel lies more with Hooker and with Warburton than with me; and exhort him to confute the ecclesiastical polity and the alliance: when he has done that, I am at his service for the contest.

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq.

London, March 10, 1812.

My dear Friend,

I write to acknowledge your favour—(as to the dedication, it may be as well that it be on a level with all else written by the author: the first draft has lain by some days)—and under great anxiety, which I am in haste to express, in regard to your decisive opinion as to church-going. In what I say, I have no other view but to render your book useful, and not obnoxious to any party or set of opinions. Whichever side you take in a *question* so *questionable,* you will give great offence to the other side, and create a jealousy of all else you write. I am free to confess, that I think we should draw the children to church by cords of love, and not drag them by chains of iron. But in this opinion I differ from many of the wisest and best men. Now, all the rest of your composition appears to me so liberal and popular, that I should be grieved to see any decisive opinion which may be controverted and made use of to cry down the book. How was I grieved to read Dr Marsh's pamphlet against the Bible Society! I immediately saw how it would be made a handle of, and that it would be mixed up with another question, towards which it had no alliance, but stood in opposition.

I write to give you those opinions which you may not hear at other hands; but would no further desire to influence your choice, than I think it connected with the circulation, usefulness, and general popularity

of the book among all descriptions of good Churchmen. You see I do not, as with Dr Marsh, controvert your opinion. Far from it; only I would have no appearance of what will be called low (or even high) Church from your pen, which might in any degree detract from its great utility.

You have, in all else, settled all that can be disputed, so as no dispute can remain; but on this point, whatever side or opinion (if decisive) you take, it will, I fear, draw upon you and your work the discountenance of many of our best friends. My respects and love to *old* and *young*. Ever.

R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, March 13, 1812.

My dear Sir,

I cannot think that the manner in which I have expressed myself upon church-going, can give offence to any person. A letter from my friend, Charles W. Wynn, happened to arrive the same day with the proof. He spoke of this test, as if he supposed that I favoured it. It had never entered into my thoughts, that such a test was to be insisted on, except at schools, where the children are lodged, and where, of course, as they cannot attend worship with their parents, they must go with their schoolmaster. And I was anxious not to be misunderstood, and to show that while I stood up as resolutely as Herbert Marsh himself could do, for the rights and duties of the Church, I desired

nothing more than it was her indispensable duty to exact, and her undoubted right to require. I have carefully (as I thought) guarded against giving offence, by making the distinction between day-schools and boarding-schools. High or low Church are no more to me than Whig or Tory, or the Shanavists and Caravats of the wild Irish; and if there be any persons who can be offended at such an opinion so expressed, and in such a place, why I am sorry for them. The passage occurs just where I have been repeating the arguments of others to show that the parents *cannot* give religious instruction, and adding others of my own to show that it is not the business of the clergyman; but (for the children of the lower classes) that it must be the business of the schoolmaster.

The cry which will be raised against the book is that of intolerance and illiberality, and this you will see. But I have, all my life long, been careless what accusations might be brought against me for speaking as I thought right. It will be too late to remedy the error, if error it be, which I trust it is not. The subsequent sheets will have been struck off; and if the leaf were to be cancelled, it would be necessary to supply precisely the same quantity of matter as that which should be expunged. How difficult this is, it must be needless to remark. Besides, I should rather incur the disapprobation of such persons as are capable of disapproving the expression of such an opinion, than be suspected of agreeing with them. My own opinions lean so strongly towards what it is the fashion to call intolerance, that it especially behoves me to take care, that there be no shadow of a reasonable charge on that head.

I congratulate you most truly upon the opening of the Preparatory School. You have now the reward of your long labours in sight. God grant that the government may do their duty, and establish the system upon a secure and permanent foundation! for I cannot conceal from myself, that what we see doing on the part of the heads of the Church, has been forced upon them, and that they are doing that from fear of the enemy, which they would never have done for love of the system. An establishment of parochial schools would be the best outwork of the Church; and, God knows, it needs all the defence that can be given it! Never was there such a monstrous coalition as is now formed against it. Calvinists and Arminians, Socinians, Quakers, Papists, and Unbelievers, all acting in concert for her overthrow. I can do her good service against all her enemies, except the most dangerous of all—her intemperate friends.

Young and old join in the kindest remembrance. God bless you, my dear sir! Yours very truly, and with unfeigned respect.

R. Southey, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Keswick, March 23, 1812.

My dear Sir,

. . . . . .

You misunderstood me in supposing that what was said in my last, was designed as a universal and

unqualified censure. Collective bodies must be spoken of collectively. Their general character must be taken from the conduct of the majority, be the virtues of individuals what they may; and thus I meant only to say that the heads of the Church have done their duty at last, not because they have been persuaded to it by you, but because they have been frightened and shamed into it by the Dragon. Your bishop and a few others have been zealous and sincere well-doers; and their good deeds have sprung from that principle which gives them their value. As for certain other persons, we must be thankful for what they do, and bless God for the harvest, however unworthy the hands may be, which have sown some of the seed.

John Mackenzie, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Durham, April 1, 1812.

Dear Doctor,

From various causes, I have been prevented from answering your kind letter sooner. It gave me very great satisfaction to learn that the school system goes on so prosperously, and I considered it as a great mark of your regard, that amidst the multiplicity of objects at present demanding your attention, you should have thought of poor Ralph Hutchinson, in whom you knew that I was interested. The encouragement you hold out is certainly very great, and, with a different person and in different circumstances, would be very desirable.

In Ralph's case, however, I am afraid it would not prove so; for, from an awkwardness of manner, and strong Durham dialect and accent, I fear that he would not thrive on transplantation, while an old mother, wholly dependent on him, would considerably add to the difficulties of the case. He has been for some time attending the new school, under instruction from Messrs Veitch and Hope; so that I am persuaded that, were a situation opening in this diocess, he would now be fit to do the duties of it, and there would be no difficulty in procuring all necessary attestation to his character and abilities. I know not how it is in the South, but in the North there seems a schism appearing, likely to retard, if not entirely to prevent, success. The dispensing with the children's attending church, which it is believed the managers have dispensed with, is generally, considered as destructive of one great object of the institution, viz., breeding them members of the Church, or even securing them in steady moral and religious habits; for there is no reason to expect generally, that parents of the poor children intended to be educated at the national schools, will carry their children to any place of public worship, when, in fact, the literary knowledge communicated will only make the unprincipled a more wicked person and dangerous subject. Should the compelling of the children to attend church diminish the number sent to school, still we are gainers by having this diminished number bred in sound principles, while the whole are in danger, by giving church attendance up, of being unprincipled. I have myself no fear, after your system has fairly got into general action, and the merits of it seen, that the attendance at church would be a bar to children of even Dissenters

joining school. I am almost disposed to envy you the pleasurable sensations which the continued gratitude of your Indian pupils must give you.

The month of March has been a severe winter with us. You know I keep close to my fireside; so the Winter, in his rudest efforts, affects me but little. . . . .

D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell.

33, Portland Place, June 25, 1812.

Dear Sir,

There are two material observations which I wish to make; and, having made them, to submit them to your better judgment.

One is, to attend to your health, which *indicates* a want of rest, of retirement, and of recruited strength. The very air of town—the unremitted labours, both mental and personal—the zealous application which redoubles those labours—the momentous nature of the great work—all tend to wear the coroporeal machine, without whose co-operation the energies of mind prey on their auxiliary instrument, "so fearfully and wonderfully are we made."

You know how to prescribe for yourself. If you are inclined to go with me into the country to-morrow, and stay four days in Surrey, I will undertake that you shall have all that is set down in the following inventory:—

Pure air; simple diet; quiet chamber; liberty; early hours; solitude and society *ad libitum;* riding; walking; good *nursing;* ease; and, though "last not least," a commodious seat in the country church on Sunday.

. . . .

The next observation also is of high and interesting moment, not to you only as *Dr Bell,* but to our country, and the rising race of our succeeding fellow-subjects. The National Society does not, indeed, languish—I trust it never will—but does it *sufficiently* live in the daily and hourly notice of the public at large, except to its immediate and meritorious executive. *Who* has read or heard of it for some days past? The common enquiry of the conversable circles begins to be, "What are the National Society doing? Have you read any thing recently of their proceedings, of their numbers, of their collections?"

There is an economy in the expense of printing, which is a species of prodigality, because it loses more than it gains.

Amidst the multiplicity of institutions and objects crowding on the public attention, and, with its natural consequence, a degree of dissipation or division of that attention, there is danger of the retiring, unobtruding cause, resting on its *own merits,* however real and great these merits, faring the fate of that trite adage, "Out of sight, out of mind."

Can you, dear sir, by your persuasion, propose that a reiterated report in the daily papers should be *frequently* revived, and that sermons and collections for the funds of the National Society should be recommended, in *all* the churches and chapels of the Establishment throughout England and Wales, shall I say,

annually? Not so much for the pecuniary aids, which, however, are essential means for the effectuating the great national object—for it has visibly been the appointment of Providence to decree human *means* as instrumentalities—but more especially for the important national good, which would result from the exhortations from the pulpit in behalf of education, and of the poor objects of it; a subject which is become happily a popular favourite in *these times,* and should be impressed by occasional *stamps,* in order to perpetuate it. It were to be wished that the great design of the National Society was to be urged from the respective preachers of the National Establishment, as an invariable *annual* appeal, perhaps appropriately, on the Sunday next following the date of its origin.

I am aware that I should apologise for suggestions, which must be comparatively old to your own earlier conceptions—your active mind being ever awake to all that interests the religious and useful instruction of the people. I am, &c.

William Davis, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Leytonstone, 23d August 1812.

My dear Friend,

. . . . . .

I have now before me a most interesting statistical report of the middling and lower classes of children, in the parish of Whitechapel, made by desire of

Mr Hodgson and myself, upon which something important must be founded.

It appears there are, in the poorer streets and districts of the parish, 6403 children, of which 3923 are under seven years of age, and 2480 above.

There are several little schools, called Dame's Schools, which are attended by about 400 children. The Whitechapel and Gower's Walk receive 400, and there are two or three Sunday schools, (dissenters,) making about 190; so that, it is evident, there are full 1500 children above seven years old, who probably receive no education; and if, as I believe, most of those attending the Dame's Schools are from five to seven, the number will be considerably larger.

The accommodation of places of worship for the parents of these poor children, as well as for the parish at large, is lamentable. The parish contains 28,000 inhabitants; the church holds about 2500: of that number not more than 200 or 300 poor persons could possibly be seated. There are six meeting-houses, containing (calculated by actual attendance) together about 2000 persons.

The books with these statements were only given me yesterday, and they fill my mind with the urgent necessity of forming some establishment immediately. If a school-room can be made or hired to hold 1000 children—if a *clergyman* is appointed the master—if the bishop will license the school, why cannot their parents attend with them to hear divine service on Sundays? Thereby a *part* of the difficulty will be overcome, and an example be set for similar institutions in this and other parishes, where a poor and uninstructed population prevails. . . . .

Mr Andrew Hunter to George Dempster, Esq.

Letham, 4th September 1812.

Respected Sir,

Peggy is against the chaplainship. A man, when married, is no longer his own master. I comply with the fashion of the world, and decline it, preferring the Church of Scotland to that of England. Your friend Dr Bell has a very coarse hand of write, to have gained so much fame as schoolmaster; but his epistolary style is beautiful and easy, and thereby very much resembles your own.

I am, respected sir, your much obliged and most obedient, humble servant.

D. P. Watts, Esq., to Dr Bell.

33, Portland Place, September 5, 1812.

Dear Sir,

Having read an extraordinary letter in the *Morning Post* of yesterday, which cannot but give you some uneasiness, should you see it, which, from some quarter or other, will find its way to you, I take the few minutes of a very busy day to offer this frank opinion to you—namely, that it may, in the end, be more for your mental peace and personal health, not to enter the lists of literary controversy.

But this, as well as any opinion of mine, I only offer as tributary to your own final judgment, to which I submit it in the event.

The style of the letter so published, and so strangely expressed, will perhaps, in the result, be its own refutation, in such respects as affect yourself. The principal edge of its severity is not against an individual, but against *many* individuals—against a great body who are able to defend their order and the establishment—not that the goodly order of the establishment has been faultless, or that a venerable society, known and respected by us both, and which may, in one sense, be said to represent the establishment and the order, has been without fault, as you and myself have seen; but when I look into myself, and survey my own numerous errors, I can excuse the errors of others. Had, however, that venerable society, some *twenty years ago,* suspended, if but for an interval, their *foreign* correspondencies, and have bent the full force of their zeal, attention, and abilities to their own professed "first and principal method;" or had they cherished the humble warning once obtruded on them; or had they instantly and ardently adopted you and your system, on your arrival in this kingdom, much of the inconvenience now felt, and of the alarm now dreaded, might have been averted and prevented.

This, my dear sir, is a serious consideration: it is, as it were, losing, by procrastination, what might have been saved by promptitude; and at the last hour, when the peril is at the very threshold, to begin to act on the defensive. I think much, and could say much, on the momentous subject which engages, or rather engrosses, so much of the present conversation of the public at

large—viz., "education of the poor." Only refer to the earlier reports of the Sunday school society, and see in what condition their missionaries report multitudes of the poor children, in various districts of *this* island; and this at an era, when there existed a respectable society, whose *primary* rule enjoined "the encouraging and promoting the erection of charity schools in all parts of the kingdom." I am aware of the defence, which may be urged on the terms "encourage and promote;" and I am prepared and disposed to acknowledge, with due deference, the *degree* to which the society carried into effect, this their "first and principal object." I use the word *degree*, because it is not necessary to argue it in words, when an appeal can be made to facts. Look at the Sunday school lists, at the sectarian seminaries, and at the itinerary of the most active teachers of this age, who among other strong observations, has asserted in the face of the public repeatedly at open lectures, that he found the poor children of one of the *university* towns, less docile, less cultivated, less apt than at one of the sea-ports, where he should, from the local habits of the lower classes, have expected to have found them the *furthest* removed from docility and aptitude.

My dear sir, the whole argument lies in two words, and they are indifference and lethargy. I write only for your own eye. What have I heard of one of your favourite schools, where the public might expect from its *site*, as well as its once promising aspect, that it would be the very exemplar and model of others?—that it has no patronage, no encouragement, that it is *relaxing*. The indifference and lethargy alluded to are not single in their effects, they act in a twofold ratio:

They do not solely paralyse existing institutions, but they *invite* assailants. May it be allowed to compare great with small? Let a trader indolently leave his trade to its own course. He has a name, a capital, established connexions, he sleeps at his post and supposes all is well; but he will find his interest gradually wane, and *rivals* set up in opposition to him. The one grows out of the other. Who can read the expostulation "to the Church of Sardis," and Laodicea, and not be mournfully impressed with a train of reflections?

I do not indulge my pen in the path of censure for any pleasure in it: on the contrary, it is painful at every step.

Among the many adversaries of the interests of the church, it is to be feared some leading *agriculturalists* are found, who conceive they are actuated by prudential motives. Perhaps, with the common prejudices of mankind, they resent the controversies on *tithes*, which sadly cut asunder the ties of pastor and parishioners, though in a *legal* sense the question bears one aspect, in a moral, and much more in a religious sense, another; but this is a sore place. . . . .

I repeat my counsel respectfully, submitting it to your superior verdict, that it will be more conducive to your health and happiness to be passive in controversy, and active (as you ever will be) in the culture of the young minds, and to leave to your friends and advocates your pure cause.

"Magna est veritas et prævalebit." . . . .

George Dempster, Esq., to Dr Bell.

Dunnichen, Forfar, April 14, 1813.

My dear Doctor,

I was duly favoured with your letter some time ago. Carey prefers teaching a school in Arbroath.

As to your plea, it is desperate, and doomed never to end while a shilling of the subject of it remains unconsumed. You may try all the agents in Edinburgh, and be only the further from your purpose. Since a suit of my own and yours have engaged my attention, and prompted my enquiries, I have discovered a circumstance which I now communicate to you, and *not in confidence.* The whole fraternity of agents, those in the bailie's town courts, the sheriff's county courts, the admiralty and commissary courts, the two courts of session, the court of exchequer in Scotland, the court of appeal from them all in England, where indecision personified presides—all, all are now incorporated in one great fraternity. They have a common seal; and their motto is procrastination. They copy the rules of the foxhunters. A cause is their game. The chase is their sport. Covers are formed to protect the animal, and prolong the sport. Worrying at starting is penal. They give the game *law* in both senses of the word. They glory in the length of the chase, but seldom insert its duration in the newspapers. Here the metaphor ends. They regularly inform their client, they hope *next session* the cause will make an important step. They submit patiently to have the blame thrown on their shoulders, and retaliate by throwing it off their own backs on the adverse agents' shoulders;

and, O God have mercy on the poor client! He reminds me of a pool in summer. Evaporation imperceptibly dries him up. Let the constant copies for your scholars be—*law is a bottomless pit.*

Beware of it.

I offer you no more of my advice. Accept my pity, and bestow on me your compassion. Let clients into our litany; besides, all people travelling by land or water, for women labouring with child, all sick persons, have a chance for delivery and recovery. Let us clients have a *we beseech thee to hear us* by ourselves. I have now written myself blind. If you can read my letter it is more than its writer can do. I hope you may read that I remain, affectionately yours.

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Ryde, Isle of Wight, July 12, 1813.

My Lord,

It were almost as difficult a task for me to express my sense of all your lordship has done for the good of those around you, for the good cause, and for the good of your country, and eventually of the human race, as it would be for your lordship to be ungrateful to a man for whom you have done so ably, and so successfully, so much of what is dearest to his heart, and to his feelings.

For all your letters, and more especially if one can

select where all are so exceedingly delightful, for your prize letter, I am filled with gratitude and admiration; and for your gracious condescension in communicating to me what is so delightfully encouraging to me in my pursuits, I am at once oppressed and humbled, and exalted and proud; oppressed and humbled toward you, exalted and proud to myself.

Yesterday I preached here; and could not help alluding to our gallant commanders, by land and sea, (on the continent of Europe and the American seas.) In my humble opinion, your lordship is doing more for your country, than ever was done by any battle fought and won. The dreadful evils of military domination correct themselves. The evils of our manufactures, of increased luxury, but especially of profligacy among the lower orders, know no other cure than that which your lordship has stood foremost in applying.

My second report to my master, F. Iremonger, will have reached you before this letter. You did not start so early as he did. You have not the same professional calls as we have; but you yield to none of us in grace, in good works, and in knowledge; and in influence and power, you can, and do, leave all of us behind.

When our nobles shall in general copy the example which you have set, (and which will be handed down to remote posterity, with my cock-boat accompanying the man of war,) what a country will this be!—what a start shall we have of the rest of the world!—where shall genuine religion and industry so prevail?

I am most proud to hear that Lady Hanmer, with all her ability, power, and influence, is not behind her *son* and *daughter* in zeal and enthusiasm. What a

country shall I revisit, 1st September, if possible! All the children taught of God and of his Christ! What a blessing to Wales!

Mr Johnson came into church from Portsmouth, after I had begun my sermon. I am setting out for Newport, where I expect to give up in despair of the present, if I do not rouse some *one* or *other*. Here I am most successful. I attend Lady Spencer at school on my return. It is unhappily Portsmouth fair, and therefore I do not go thither to spend some days; but am to visit the schools from hence, and to set out westward, after my charity sermons there and at Portsea, next Sunday.

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Exmouth, 2d August 1813.

My Lord,

Every day increases the prodigious sum of the obligations of the Madras discovery and its author, to their noble patron and friend. Nothing can rejoice me more than your lordship's condescension in visiting the schools. I know no other person whom I can so entirely rely on, for his complete knowledge, for his zeal and enthusiasm, and for the cause of his earnestness—a just and comprehensive view of the subject and its consequences; and still more for the influence which all these, as well as rank and character, give him. Nor must I forget that *honesty*, which is so rare

a quality, as well as that boldness and independence of mind and spirit. It is extremely grateful, as well as flattering to me, that your lordship should condescend to this good work. I would, I do assure you, much rather that your lordship visited a school than I did, as to the good I expect to result from such visits. My lord knows, I trust, that I never flatter on this subject, nor will he suspect me in any other. I do not pretend to say that something, which my experience and intimate acquaintance with this *only* subject have taught me, may not have escaped you; but I do not know that you have overlooked any thing. When I am visiting, a wild and inordinate enthusiasm, violent prejudice, &c., may be imputed to me, and may detract from all I do and say. Not so with you. I promise to obey you, not only in letter and in spirit, in regard to the ladies, who so graciously permit me to attend on them. I add no reasons to those so well put by your lordship, though I could add several and many. All I say is, it shall be done, when it can be done; and that it shall be the pride of my heart to obey *these* your commands. . . . .

But I am turned a perfect idler, having rode out one morning to look at Dawlish and Teignmouth, and going this day with my General to look and dine at Sidmouth. What shall I come to if I go on so? . . . .

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Leeds, 17th September 1813.

My good Lord,

. . . . . .

Tell George Marriot, teach George Marriot, when he laughs at the want of memory where the mind and the heart have no concern, that, when *they* are interested, *feeling*, or, if he will, *sentiment*, supplies the place of memory. It was no marvellous matter for a man to see Mrs ——, and see her perform no one act (though, no doubt, equal to have performed many) which could distinguish her from the herd of women, and forget that he had seen her; but to have seen the Misses Parke, and see them every day and hour engaged in offices which marked character, and distinguished them as the *chosen* of the earth, and to have forgotten them, would have augured want of sense—not of memory only—I mean to forget them, not their *names, which were* forgotten. Does he see the difference, and learn to discriminate between memory and mind, or heart? Well, then, take it another way. Does any one of common sense ever forget my niece, or her husband, who has once seen them? Memory is one thing, heart another, sense a third. Happy the man who, like his friend and him, possesses all *three* inestimable gifts. If we cannot all have all, let those be thankful who have a heart to feel the worth of their friends, and sense to estimate it; for such will not forget them, whatever else they may forget. Why, then,

is my niece my niece? Foolish man, did he never know this before? . . . .

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

My Lord,

I had no sooner dispatched my last scrawl than I recollected the ambiguity of my mode of expressing myself, in regard to the Emperor of Russia and Paris; but I cannot regret my error, since it produced a letter replete with such sentiments and observations, as no one, to whom it could have been addressed, could feel more, if so much, as myself. Assenting, as I most heartily do, to one and all of them, it behoves me to explain my erroneous expressions, and to bring forth a sense reconcilable to these declarations. What I did intend to have said was, that if these emperors went on at the rate they have heretofore done, and nothing seems to hinder them, that military prowess would display such a brilliant lustre as would dazzle our weak eyes for a while, and throw *our* doings into the shade; and that nobody (except your lordship) would be able to keep pace with my elevation of the latter above the former. Not looking beyond the immediate consequences of the one and the other, no comparison will be admitted; and my advertisement will have to hide its diminished head. My opinion, my sentiments, and even my language, will not indeed vary or differ; but

the impressions I may make, and the sympathy of those whom I address, may be greatly weakened. This, if it be now intelligible, is what I would have said—that the imperial standard would raise its head so high as to overshadow *our* infant plant. . . . .

The Bishop of London is, at the very least, as gracious as was Dr Howley, and is earnest to take up, when the arrears and press of business will admit, the West Indian plan of his *former* predecessor, suspecting, as he does, that of late the design must have not advanced much. . . . .

Given at Kennington, this second day of December, 1813, two ladies talking all the while.

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

10th January 1814.
(This moment from Wandsworth.)

Accept, my lord, my best thanks for your favour from Manchester. I trust that you left the Peel young ladies well by your silence. What has happened in Manchester often happens, whoever models a school. But Grover, who excels so much, and who has laid the society under great obligations, and who improves upon himself daily, acts by personal authority and individual exertion, more than by general principles. The one falls off with the occasion, much more readily than the

other. He does by slow steps and unnecessary circumlocutions, what might be taught almost at once, and by a single example in arithmetic, and by a principle which has no limits, which is a perpetual guide, and which it is next to impossible to forget; and so with other steps. Still he is the most valuable man we had, or perhaps have. Now, however, I am rejoiced to tell your lordship we have gotten a superior and seemingly excellent set of (young) men. And I trust we shall come on far better than ever.

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

London, 26th January 1814.

My good and dear Lord,

Our examination is over. The Duke of York attended. It has done Mr Johnson's school much good.

I grieve about Manchester. I want to consult deeply with your lordship.

The giving up of the beginnings and endings, (superseded by *continued lessons,*) has done all I expected and predicted. It is to be carried further. To-morrow the alterations of tasks recommended in the instructions, and little practised, is to be begun. With those schools and masters who come on badly, it would ensure a good deal being done, if the letters and monosyllables were taught as the digits and ciphering. Something must

be done with, and for, our bad schools. While the self tuition—the imitation—the emulation—the perfect instruction—the short, easy, perfect, (and continued) lessons are duly seen to, there is the Madras system. If any step (not included in these) be found difficult, simplify it. You gain, and do not lose.

Grover is a champion; but I should like to follow him with the principle.

I thank your lordship for the enclosed letters, which find me from correspondents who otherwise could not tell where I was to be found, east, west, north, or south. . . . .

Dr Bell to Robert Southey, Esq.

London, 1814.

My dear Friend,

I am this moment harassed by my occupations, as well as distractions, more than ever. I enclose a specimen of my most satisfactory employments, next to the central school, which now exhibits a beautiful specimen of the new system, almost, if not altogether, such as I would have it. I want only such an institution as the Foundling Hospital at Dublin, where the children are our own, within our walls, and able to give constant attendance, &c.: uninterrupted and undisturbed by all that is foreign to ourselves. But of those

who visit Baldwin's gardens, few will believe that more can be done than is already exhibited there.

At the last levee, the first that has taken place since my book was ready, the archbishop presented it and me; and having now presented it myself to the Duke of York, it is ready to be circulated by me; for, as to any other circulation, I count not upon it. My heterogeneous composition does not suit the public taste; and in the fashionable world instruction is not sought for, but amusement. I send the earliest copies to you and Miss Wordsworth.

Whether I go to Ireland, to the Continent, or whithersoever I go, I shall grieve if my annual visit to my twins, my god-daughter, my young, as well as my old friends at Keswick be interrupted.

I fear that even your Origin, in spite of all that is done individually by giving it, has not the circulation it would have if it were known; but how to make it generally known, as it ought to be, is the question. The last copy I gave, was to the grand duchess, who has been with us at Baldwin's gardens. I have been commanded to wait on her, and have had long interviews. She is the most inquisitive and intelligent person I have seen. All her enquiries are directed to objects of real utility and interest. . . . .

Dr Bell to the Rev. William Johnson.

Ryde, 28th July 1814.

Dear Sir,

I am much indebted to you for the gratification which I have derived from your very able letter, in particular for your distinct and apposite observations in regard to Sowerby, which I shall not fail to treasure up. All you tell me (except the scarlet fever and the fire) in regard to the school, is pleasing. Your visitations appear to me well arranged, and fitted to do as much good as such visitations can do; and though I am well pleased that you are to be so usefully and profitably employed, yet I consider as a drop in the bucket what you can thus do, in comparison with the most interesting, eventful, and Christian duty which you have in hand at the Central School. Your services elsewhere, be they as great as they may, I would count as nothing, yea infinitely less than nothing, if they at all interfered with your primary, essential, and indispensable duties. I am happy, on your account, that, on this point, you are now agreed with me; for you may depend upon it, that let all the world tell you otherwise, all the world will tell you wrong, and that the only way whereby any man (almost) can render himself respectable, as well as useful, is by a faithful discharge of his first and professional duties; and that no other occupation can atone, in any degree, for the neglect of these, as long as a man is charged with them. . . . .

Dr Bell to the Rev. W. Johnson and Mrs Rogers.

Ryde, August 8, 1814.

My dear Sir and Madam,

This letter will be handed to you by the lady (Mrs Rothman) who, ten years ago, was a parishioner of mine at Swanage, and of whose family I have had the honour to be one, during my long stay at Ryde. Add to this, that she talks of taking up her residence in Switzerland for a short time, and is most desirous that my young friends, whom I leave to recommend themselves, should leave traces behind them of their short stay on the Continent, by laying the foundation of the new system of education in the place of their abode. With this view they are anxious to attend the central school, and acquire an experimental knowledge of the mode of teaching practised there, in all its branches. I should do you injustice if I were to add a word more to interest you, as I am interested in my young friends, and to recommend them to your peculiar attention and assistance in the very important work, in which they propose to honour us with their co-operation—a co-operation from which I expect the most interesting and beneficial results.

I am, dear sir and madam,

Your most faithful friend.

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Commercial Buildings, Dublin,
26th August, 1814.

My dear Lord,

The Bishop of Derry arrived this day, and was immediately with me for two hours. You will have seen by his letter to me, that he is not a little in earnest. He is every thing I could wish. In a few days we shall have digested something: and I need not say that your lordship shall be *the first* to hear, as you always do, of what is passing or passes. You delight me by your account of, and attention to, the Liverpool Blue-coat School. If I had not thought your lordship understood me better than you seem to do, I should not have *curtly* written—as I remember, or think I remember, though I remember nothing else that I did—"it is out of the question." Must I then interpret to your lordship, as I would to any other man? Must I say that it is out of the question for a man, whose mind is so distracted as mine, to pretend to think of the wants of others, and who have, and who have not, knowledge of the books, &c. &c. &c. But that I could not have thought that such a school was without what they wanted, and would be of use to them, I would not have slept till I had taken measures, &c.; but to enter upon such correspondence, run the hazards, and take the consequences, were to abandon my A B C for something else, however connected with it. "*Cætera carent.*"

Now of Bamford (prematurely) for your lordship. He is at work at the Hibernian School, with full authority. This is not premature; nor that Sowerby arrived two days ago, and is at the Hibernian and the Hospital for his own improvement. He goes with, or without, Bamford to Wilson's Hospital, if nothing require his assistance here, in a few days. Bamford goes also thither, if he can, and when he can. I go when I can, and if I can, (probably middle of next week, when the Bishop of Derry leaves Dublin,) to Ardbraccan House, the Bishop of Meath's, near Navan, Westmeath. Thence with the bishop to Wilson's, &c., and thence, and thence, and thence, I know not whither. All is covered with uncertainty, and all I know is, that I shall act for the *best*, according to the *best* of my judgment, as circumstances require, and things turn out. Of my own future course, if it interest my lord and my lady, I shall not miss them, if I can help it, in returning, as I did in coming. If I could have divined beforehand, and without going to enquire, when I had not a moment for going or enquiring, where Hoylake was, I should at least have seen *the* lady, and the children in my way hither.

Next (as to the spread of the system) Liverpool, and the Blue-coat School, Liverpool, if I can have my own way there. Think only, my lord, that I recollect, and your lordship never mentions *my Taylor*, the Taylor, the élève of the Blue-coat Hospital, the *triennial* treasurer, who was willing to pay the expense of sending a master to town, or getting one from town. We want no lady (so little does your lordship know me) at the Blue-coat Hospital. All a lady could carry

there is there already—the spirit of a lady. Your lordship must know that we can depend upon the ladies doing as they are bidden, and feeling as well as understanding what is right. They were not at *Grammar-Schools* and at *Universities* (I will not write to explain this, if your lordship will not understand and approve) to contract prejudices. We want not a lady at the Blue-coat, nor at Dr Carey's; but where else do we not? (need I except, always except your lordship's schools?) Really, my lord, you must not, during my involuntary length of absence, forget to understand, and to interpret me. Your account of Miss Anne Parke (good girl) delights me much. I do long to see her, with her renovated looks, such as I first saw her, before I *uglified* her. On purpose to write to your lordship, to whom only I write, even though your lordship *does not* or *will not* understand what I write, I dine with Duke Humphrey to-day, otherwise I could not even write to you, to whom I never fail to write, when any thing certain occurs. To tell all our plans would be as tiresome as unprofitable. Suffice that we are at work, and what can be done will be done.

To return to Bamford. I know not well how to proceed. If, &c.—if, &c.—if, &c.—then I should like to have him at Liverpool and at Manchester with me, if it would not be vain to attempt the latter without more time than I can give it; but, above all, I would have him at Bishop-Auckland. What (will your lordship be so good as find out and tell me) will the National Society say to this? For I must follow *their* course, not *my own*, though I may think my own *not unworthy*.

I have not told you that, if I had known the very

day your lordship was first to have been at Liverpool, returning from Peel, that I should have perhaps been *there* also, so that you see I think *one* man as necessary to me as any *one* lady.

Now as to when and where, I trust your lordship sees that I cannot tell more than I have told. I shall meet the primate on his triennial visitation, next week. Whether I go to Armagh, to Belfast, &c. &c. &c., will depend on my seeing an imperious *call*, a most *imperious call* with good prospects of success.

I am suffering every day for having left Ryde six weeks, or at least a month, sooner than I ought for my health, and comfort, and progress. But if all the good is done here which a first attempt, and a summer visit, admits, I must not regret what is left undone as to myself.

How is, I pray you always tell me, how is my niece? I had almost gone to see her, and should, perhaps, if she had been at a place accessible to me.

William Disney is a counsellor—a judge of nine courts, and a Davis. Lady Hariott is goodness itself. She, her daughters, and family, will attend the Hibernian. She is a superior woman in mind and heart.

Here is the letter-press of a dozen letters. So I am *now* far in advance. Letters, Post-Office, Dublin, will follow me. When shall I have another such dinner, and, even if such, another *two* hours for a letter and tea?

I thank you for every thing you do and write, and especially for *the* Blue-coat, Liverpool. The Brandreths now and always were your *lordship's* and not *mine*, and not even next to your lordship's, but G. W. M's.

The Parkes I still hope you have left me some interest in, and not taken entirely and solely to yourself. Even *them* I give up, if they should find out or believe what I believe, and say that your lordship knows the mad instructions better than, my lord, your lordship's most affectionate and devoted.

The Rev. Dr Walmsley to Dr Bell.

Clifford's Inn, September 3, 1814.

My dear Sir,

Agreeably to your directions, I lost no time in hunting out Dr Spurzheim, and was so fortunate as to find him almost immediately. He has been at our school several times, and has brought there Monsieur Cuvier, brother to the president of the National Institution at Paris, the Austrian ambassador and his lady, &c., all of whom expressed themselves in terms of high admiration. Dr Spurzheim has promised to use his utmost endeavours (and, I have no doubt, with success) to have your admirable system introduced into Paris. He has already written to some persons of consequence for that purpose. I am happy to inform you, that we are in beautiful order in Baldwin's Gardens. I must do Johnson the justice to mention, that he sticks very close to his post. I rejoice most sincerely to hear, that you are doing well in Ireland; and I look forward with confident hopes, that the poor

people of that country will, through your benevolent exertions, experience that emancipation from ignorance under which they now labour.

I have received a letter from a female, who calls herself a younger sister of Mrs Siddons, offering her services in the Madras system, which, she understands, is about to be introduced into France, and for which, from her perfect knowledge of the French language, she deems herself not inadequately qualified. The letter is well written; and I intend to make enquiries about her. . . . .

Dr Bell to Mr James Wilmont.

Lord Sunderlin's, Westmeath,
September 10, 1814.

My dear Wilmont,

This letter will be delivered to you by our fellow parishioners of Swanage, and our fellow parishioners in the Madras vineyard, Mrs Rothman and her daughter and friends. They have been following up the studies which they commenced at Swanage, at the central school, under Mr Johnson and Mrs Rogers, and purpose to complete their Madras education under Mr Wilmont and Mrs Graham, to whom you will present them in due form.

If I have not already interested you in their behalf, I know I shall do so when I inform you that their

motive in going through all this discipline is solely to "do good." They purpose, with this view, to visit the Continent early—missionaries of the new system of education, which they intend to plant and propagate, wherever they shall find the best field for its cultivation and dissemination. I need not tell you that I am not a little interested in their success, as well as in themselves, and that you must display your utmost urbanity on this important occasion, and send them forth from your seminary, with all the learning of the *West*. I promise for them, that they will be as *apt* to learn, as you to teach.

I shall add to your interest, on this interesting communication, when I tell you that, though this letter is written from my Lord Sunderlin's, my present headquarters are at that noble and magnificent institution, in which your first Madras doctrines were delivered. All agree in the merits of my young friend, and that he performed his duties there in an able and exemplary manner. Many recollect you with sincere affection. More are ignorant of the conduct of the superintendress, and of the ill treatment which you experienced. Bamford, Sowerby, and myself have begun our labours under better auspices, and have every prospect of complete success. I expect to see Wilson's Hospital rival the Westminster National School.

Pursue the career in which you have entered; cultivate good studies. And believe me to be, dear Wilmont, your sincere friend.

Dr Bell to Lord Kenyon.

Wilson's Hospital, September 22, 1814.

My Lord,

. . . . . .

I have thought it best to remain here beyond the time intended, and have much satisfaction in having done so. Never has such progress been made in the time. Bamford is invaluable; steady, firm, able, and honest. To-morrow I go to Ardbraccan, thence on Monday to the primate at Armagh, return with his Grace, if he do not change his mind, to Ardbraccan, and to this hospital, which I expect to find in *perfect* order, and to visit with the Edgeworths, and perhaps Borristown, my kind, and good, and hospitable Lord Sunderlin, who is a kind of an old friend, at least acquaintance.

. . . .

Did I tell you that Lord Whitworth had written to the governors of the Foundling, and given *all the weight* of government, the *whole weight* of this country, to the new system. I want nothing here but your lordship, or one who has the influence and knowledge of your lordship, to tell them, as I do, that resolutions of governors or trustees will not do the whole business. If I were to be in Dublin in the winter, I think I might do much.

My Ryde (or Kensington) friends have been a month in attendance at the Central School, have had honours paid them, I know not what, by *the* committee, I know not whom, and are determined on *spreading the* system, you know which, on the Continent. Richard, a first rate genius, is of the party during Dr Carey's vacation, and is wisely appointed by Mr John-

son usher. The ladies have gone once through the girls' school, and are now to go through the boys' school. They have offered to take charge of the girls' school, that Mrs Rogers may go to the Queen. But your lordship not being there, I cannot tell what will be done. I hope I have now opened your lordship's eyes to *my* visit at Ryde. I begin to suspect that your lordship is not so much superior to all other men, as I thought, and that you must be *told* a thing in *order* to *know it.*

Dr Bell to Mrs Cook.

Palace, Chester, 21st Oct. 1814.

My dear Madam,

Your melancholy letter has had a long journey. It travelled in search of me from England to Ireland—from Dublin to Ardbraccan house, the Bishop of Meath's, whom you know—from Ardbraccan house to Wilson's hospital, from Wilson's hospital to the palace of Armagh, thence, after many windings, to Dublin, and to the palace of Bangor, when at last it found me here. . . . .

In the distribution of books was a share allotted to the other master, of whom I hear well, as well as to Mr Smith, my friend? But it is not acquaintance or friendship that do at all influence me in my A B C proceedings.

I trust I have laid a foundation stone in Ireland which will be built upon.

END OF VOLUME SECOND.

EDINBURGH: PRINTED BY BALLANTYNE AND HUGHES.
PAUL'S WORK, CANONGATE.

To avoid fine, this book should be returned on
or before the date last stamped below

1000—11-44

SEP 2 8 2004

370.9732 Southey,R. 111119
B433s The life of the Rev.Andrew Bell.

NAME	DATE	NAME	DATE

111

Stanford University Libraries
3 6105 007 990 232

370.9732
B433s
v.2